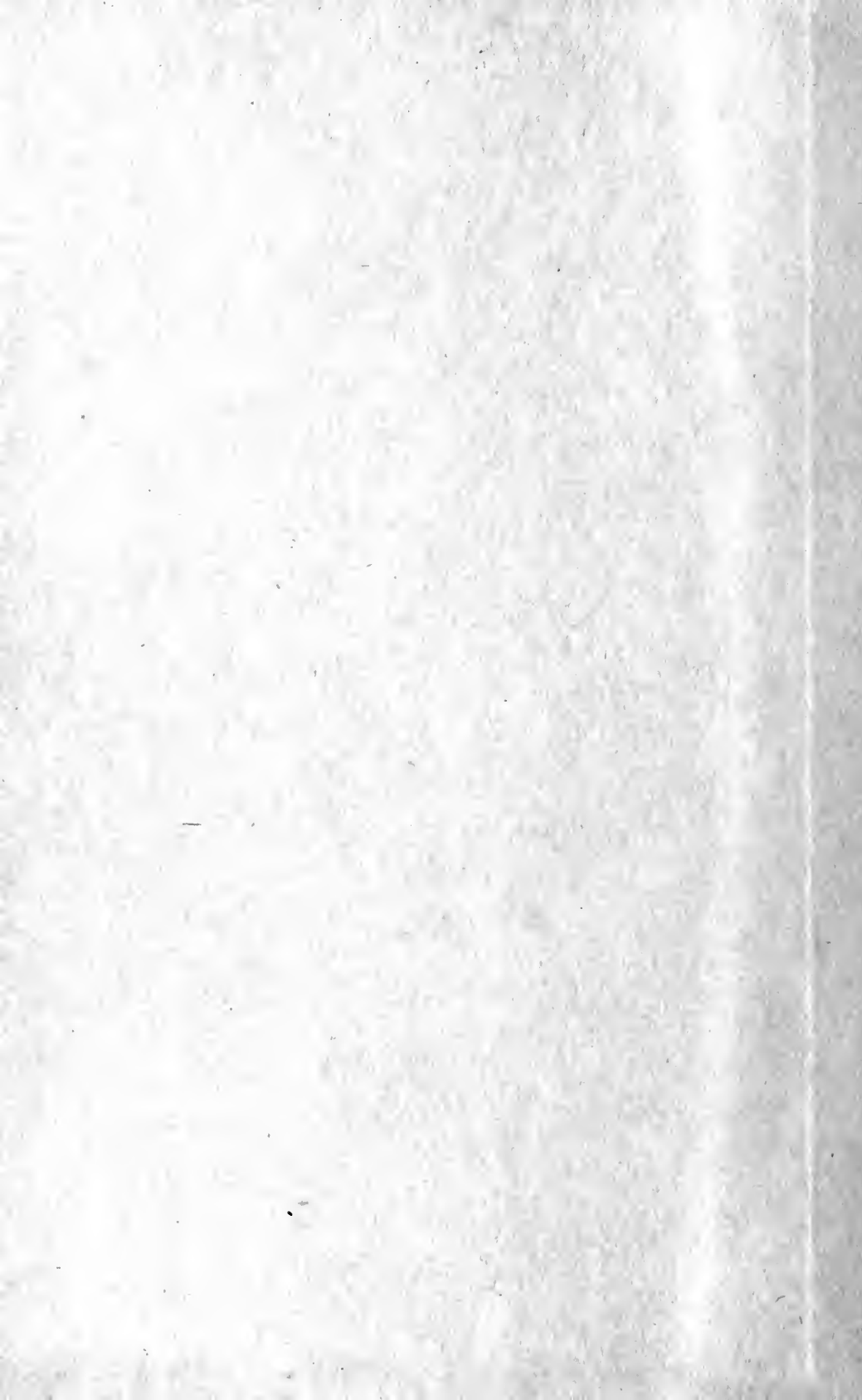


NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08192299 3





IVR  
12







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation







*Wm. B. Strong*

# ROCK COUNTY

## WISCONSIN

A New History of its Cities, Villages, Towns, Citizens  
and Varied Interests, from the Earliest  
Times, Up To Date

HISTORIAN AND EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

WILLIAM FISKE BROWN, M. A., D. D.  
BELOIT, WISCONSIN

ASSOCIATE EDITORS AND CONTRIBUTORS

Hon. A. A. Jackson, Judge C. L. Fifield, Doctor S. B. Buckmaster,  
Supt. H. C. Buell, Prest. J. G. Rexford, Hon. H. L. Skavlem  
and Horace McElroy, Esq., of Janesville, and Prof.

R. C. Chapin, Hon. F. F. Livermore, J.

B. Dow, Esq., and E. C. Helm,

M. D., of Beloit

7938  
—  
IN TWO VOLUMES  
VOL. I  
—

ILLUSTRATED  
—

PUBLISHED BY  
C. F. COOPER & CO.  
CHICAGO

1908  
W.F.S.M.

236537B

## INTRODUCTION

History is an endeavor to make the past live again in the present. Time tells the truth, and it is to be regretted that much of what is called history does not. A true record of the past enriches the present and is valuable both for warning and for guidance. It is like a mariner's chart, on which are noted the rocks and shoals where vessels have been wrecked and also the safe channels, which brave hearts have found for all future voyagers. Or it is like those records and surveys of early explorers, from which have been made our present maps; so that where the pioneers slowly sought their way with uncertainty and danger we can now go surely and safely.

And this knowledge of the past, called history, not only increases our present enjoyment and efficiency, but also encourages us to bravely face the future and enables us to deal with it more wisely. The past honorable record of Rock county both tends to awaken gratitude for what our predecessors have done and also stimulates us to make some good progress ourselves for the benefit of those who are to come after us. So each successive historic record becomes both a mirror and a measure of the times, therein treated, and also a challenge and a help to better times.

Two years ago the publishers of this work, adopting the plan of having a topical history of Rock county, asked me to select twelve associate editors, able and prominent men of the county, who should each write a chapter along the line of his especial interest and information. We have, therefore, from one of the ablest and most cultured lawyers of Janesville, that elaborate paper on the "Evolution of Rock County," which shows the thoroughness and exactness that characterize Hon. A. A. Jackson's professional as well as literary work. Lawyer Horace McElroy, of the same city, an abstractor of titles, has given us in the "Forgotten Places" a unique service, which no one else could have done better if as well. More than any other man in the county Hon. H. L. Skavlem, of Janesville, knows about the Norwegians. Judge Charles L. Fifield, historian of Janesville;

Rock county 20 Apr. 1913 - 2006.

J. G. Rexford, president of the First National Bank; Dr. S. B. Buckmaster, Superintendent H. C. Buell, ex-president of the State Teachers' Association; Prof. R. C. Chapin, of Beloit College, our veteran county supervisor; F. F. Livermore, and the experienced clerk of the Beloit school board, were each and all very manifestly masters of the topics they treat. A knowledge of our manufacturing interests, however, might not seem to be within the line of ordinary legal experience. But the experiences of J. B. Dow, Esq., of Beloit, and of Lawyer A. E. Matheson, of Janesville, have not been merely legal, as their illuminating, respective records show. The Editor is proud of all his associates and of each and all of their contributions to this history. We are indebted also to Mr. Horace White, of New York, for the use of papers from his pen, and to ex-Congressman L. B. Caswell, of Fort Atkinson; Hon. Ellery Crane, of Worcester, Mass.; Dr. T. C. Chamberlin, of Chicago University; F. W. Coon, of Edgerton; Professor Shaw and Rev. Frank Jackson, of Milton; E. B. Heimstreet, George Sutherland, Esq., and Mayor S. B. Heddles, of Janesville; Prof. G. L. Collie, Banker Walter Brittan, C. B. Salmon, Charles Rau, L. S. Moseley, of Beloit, and to Ira P. Nye, of Eureka, Kas., for interesting contributions or information. The several papers by women authors, the reminiscences of I. T. Smith and the "History of the Janesville Press," by the late A. O. Wilson, were taken from the original manuscripts, deposited in the State Historical Society library building at Madison.

The Editor is acquainted with all the previous histories of this region and both appreciates and acknowledges his indebtedness to them. By thorough research he has sought to correct their mistakes, add new material, some of it unique, and bring the whole record up to date. That excerpt from the records of Stonington (Vol. I, page 80) and the "Marriage Register" of Rev. Dexter Clary (page 265) are especially valuable "finds."

Our Chicago publishers, C. F. Cooper & Co., who in their recent "History of Oshkosh" were said to have produced the best book of the kind ever issued in Wisconsin, determined to make these two volumes even better. They have chosen, therefore, a paper free from that excessive glaze, which is so trying and injurious to the eyesight, have used new and clear type and have given careful attention to the printing, indexing and binding. A thousand pages without a single printer's error would



be almost a miracle. That these two volumes of more than a thousand pages approach very nearly to that miraculous perfection means most unremitting watchfulness on the part of both Editor and publishers and all concerned.

The many steel-engraved portraits produced by the same firm and their careful printing of the various half-tone cuts, all on "inserts" of special paper, add much to the beauty and also the value of this work.

The Editor is personally responsible for the biographies of twenty Beloit citizens and for about a dozen others, such as those of Governor and Mrs. Harvey, Miss Frances Willard, Justice Whiton, Judge Prichard, Dr. T. C. Chamberlin, Lawyers Whitehead, Patterson, McGowan and several more.

The portrait of William B. Strong, of Beloit, facing the title page of Volume I, and that of Chief Justice E. V. Whiton, of Janesville, which begins Volume II, present honorable examples, respectively, of our business and our professional citizenship.

We, who have labored together on this new "History of Rock County," have tried to make it accurate, interesting, clear, usable and fairly complete to date. It is for the reader to Judge how far we have succeeded and to approve or condemn at his pleasure.

WILLIAM FISKE BROWN, Editor-in-Chief.

Beloit, Wis., November —, 1908.



## LIST OF PORTRAITS

Babbitt, Clinton .....	76
Brown, D. D., William F. ....	402
Carle, Levi B. ....	18
Child, Harold W. ....	272 <sup>264</sup>
Child, William W. ....	46
Crosby, George H. ....	288
Doty, George W. ....	416
Dowd, Rex J. ....	92
Fox, Cyrus D. ....	442
Gault, Charles A. ....	108
Hackett, John .....	122
Hansen, Edward F. ....	182
Harvey, Gov. ....	502
Henry, John B. ....	454.
Jackson, A. A. ....	64
Leonard, Horace J. ....	154
Lewis, Franklin F. ....	468
Lovejoy, Allen P. ....	168
McLaughlin, Charles .....	486
McLenegan, H. H. ....	198
More, Robert .....	470
Moseley, Lucius S. ....	212
Myers, Peter .....	258
Palmer, Dr. Henry. ....	302
Pollock, David H. ....	318
Putnam, Jesse C. ....	332
Reigart, Amos E. ....	350
Rexford, John DeWitt. ....	138
Salmon, Charles B. ....	242
Strong, William B. ....	Frontispiece
Thompson, John .....	32
Warren, J. H. ....	364
Wheeler, Leonard H. ....	228
Wheeler, William H. ....	386



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER I. GEOLOGY ..... 13-21

Paper of T. C. Chamberlin, condensed by the Editor.

The island of Wisconsin. Successive layers of rock. Underlying sandstone, water bearing. Artesian wells. No coal measures in Rock county. The Glacial period. Formation of Rock river valley. The Kettle range. Cause of our many lakes. Abundance of springs.

CHAPTER II. THE PICTURE MOUND BUILDERS AND LATER INDIAN OCCUPANTS ..... 22-24

## ERRATA.

In the Table of Contents, Chapter XIV, Corgill is Cargill.

History, page 31, the next to the last line should change places with the fourth line of page 32.

On page 537, between lines 4 and 5, In returning \* they ran onto a large rock near the Stone farm and it took about half a day to get the boat free. This boat remained here for \* some weeks.....

Portrait of William F. Brown is at page 264 instead of 402.

east. His old age, death and burial. The war a great advertisement of this Rock river country.

CHAPTER IV. THE FORGOTTEN PLACES..... 49-63  
Horace McElroy.

Van Buren. Saratoga. Warsaw. Caramana. Wisconsin City. East Wisconsin City. Newburgh. Kushkonong. End of the boom in towns, 1837-57. Old Indian mounds at L. Koshkonong; in Milton; Porter; Fulton; Rock; Beloit township; city of Beloit; towns of Turtle and Janesville; in Newark, Avon, and at Afton. Prehistoric implements, lasting.

CHAPTER V. THE HISTORIC EVOLUTION OF ROCK COUNTY..... 64-126  
A. A. Jackson.

Norse period. Spanish. French. English. Colonial period. Roanoke island and tobacco. James river, 1607. Virginia. Massachusetts' claim to this region, 79. Mayflower compact. Descendants in Rock County. Connecticut settlements. The unique



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER I. GEOLOGY .....		13-21
	Paper of T. C. Chamberlin, condensed by the Editor.	
	The island of Wisconsin. Successive layers of rock. Underlying sandstone, water bearing. Artesian wells. No coal measures in Rock county. The Glacial period. Formation of Rock river valley. The Kettle range. Cause of our many lakes. Abundance of springs.	
CHAPTER II. THE PICTURE MOUND BUILDERS AND LATER INDIAN OCCUPANTS .....		22-34
	Four periods of aboriginal occupation. Investigations of West and Skavlem. Priority of the Picture Mound builders. The turtle mound in Beloit College ground. Meaning of the effigy mounds. Man mound near Baraboo. The long mounds. Round burial mounds. Crowding of many different races, driven here by enemies. Nicolet, 1634. Radirson, 1658. Carver, 1766. Start of the Hudson's Bay Company. The Foxes and Sacs. The Winnebagos. Turtle village. Indian removals, 29. Fourteen treaties, 1804 to 1837. Lake Sakaegan. Black Hawk and the treaty of 1816. The Winnebago war, 1828. The actual removal of Indians delayed. Eight thousand still in Wisconsin.	
CHAPTER III. THE BLACK HAWK WAR.....		35-48
	The Editor.	
	Causes. Intrusion of squatters. Stubbornness of Black Hawk. He claims right to raise corn and hunt. His expedition up Rock river, called invasion of Illinois. Henry Gratiot. Gen. Atkinson. Abraham Lincoln. The retreat north through this region. General Dodge. Battle of Wisconsin Heights. Final action at Bad Axe river. Capture of Black Hawk at the Dells. His journey east. His old age, death and burial. The war a great advertisement of this Rock river country.	
CHAPTER IV. THE FORGOTTEN PLACES.....		49-63
	Horace McElroy.	
	Van Buren. Saratoga. Warsaw. Caramana. Wisconsin City. East Wisconsin City. Newburgh. Kushkonong. End of the boom in towns, 1837-57. Old Indian mounds at L. Koshkonong; in Milton; Porter; Fulton; Rock; Beloit township; city of Beloit; towns of Turtle and Janesville; in Newark, Avon, and at Afton. Prehistoric implements, lasting.	
CHAPTER V. THE HISTORIC EVOLUTION OF ROCK COUNTY.....		64-126
	A. A. Jackson.	
	Norse period. Spanish. French. English. Colonial period. Roanoke island and tobacco. James river, 1607. Virginia. Massachusetts' claim to this region, 79. Mayflower compact. Descendants in Rock County. Connecticut settlements. The unique	

Stonington record. Settlers on the Ohio. George Washington makes and loses Fort Necessity. Fort Duquesne. Braddock's defeat. Charles De Langlade. Wisconsin a part of Quebec. The revolution begun. George Rogers Clarke secures Illinois. His biography. The sovereignty of Virginia northwest of the Ohio. The war of revolution ended in 1783. Patrick Henry.

*Territorial Period.*—The northwest territory. Ordinance of 1787. First settlers in Ohio at Marietta, 1788. Election of representatives to a general assembly, 1798. Knox county embraced Wisconsin. Laws passed. Provision as to new states. Indiana territory, formed in 1800, includes Wisconsin. Governor Harrison. The territory of Michigan formed, 1805. Territory of Illinois, 1809, covers Wisconsin. Gov. Ninian Edwards. Nathaniel Pope. Hull's surrender of Detroit, 1812. Capture of Prairie du Chien by the British, 1814. State of Illinois, 1818. Change of north boundary, 108. Three counties formed west of Lake Michigan, Michilimackinac, Crawford and Brown; the latter includes this region. The Black Hawk episode, 111. Distinguished men connected with it, 113. 1834. Milwaukee county formed, including this region, 114. N. Wis. given to Michigan. Lewis Cass, 116. Territory of Wis., 1836. General Dodge, governor. Census. Population of Milwaukee county. Dec. 3, 1836, Madison the capital. Dec. 7, 1836, Rock county formed. Dec. 7, 1837. Town of Rock equals the county. Territory of Wisconsin limited. Feb. 13, 1839, Rock county organized. State constitutional convention, 1846, at Madison. Delegates from Rock county. Constitution adopted, 1848. Governor Henry Dodge. The twenty towns. High rank of Rock county, 126.

CHAPTER VI. HISTORY OF БЕЛОIT.....126-195  
The Editor.

Indians, Stephen Mack, Thibault. Caswell's account of him. 1832, first recorded visit of white men. The Inmans, 1835. First visit of white women, 1836. This region a natural paradise. 1836, Caleb Blodgett, Hackett, Goodhue. Saw mill, 1837. Dam on Turtle creek. The race. Horace White's account. Beginnings of Beloit. The New England company. 1837, Dr. White, O. P. Bicknell, R. P. Crane's diary, \$2,500 paid. Blodgett's double log house. Old account book. First bridge over the turtle. Alfred Field's arrival. Hardships of travel. Mrs. Crane carries infant Ellery, 138. Settlers from Colebrook and Bedford, N. H. The Rock River house. The self-acting ferry. Adventure of little Horace White. Webster Moore lost. The names Turtle, New Albany, Beloit, 141. 1836, Rock county. Names of early settlers. Crosby's cabin. Aug. 13, 1837, first public religious service, led by Horace Hobart. Settlers of 1838. Dr. D. K. Pearson's story of the Cheney girls, 143. 1839, Hopkins' survey based on Kelsou's. 1840, Rev. D. Clary, Benjamin Brown and wife, their Puritan ancestry. Family record. The Fiskes. First brick yard. Brown's store. No spectacles in Rockford or Freeport. Beloit supplied. H. Burchard. Hon. Horatio C. Burchard. Edward L. ———. Charles Peck. First house, west side of river, 1843, Hackett. David Merrill's account of early days, 150. Central bridge, 1842. Second house, west side, 1844. Steamboat up the Rock, 1844. First things in Beloit. Kelsou's survey, 1837. First locomotive, 1853. Growth of the village. Incorporated, 1846. First village officers. Census of 1846. The old stone church. Difficulties about land titles, 157. Law suits, Gardner vs. Tisdale, Dillingham vs. Fisher. Judge E. V. Whiton.



Abraham Lincoln. Rufus Choate. Daniel Cady. Beloit journalism. Census 1848 and 1855. The city incorporated 1856. Goodhue family. First mayor. Second mayor, Waterman. State street fifty-five years ago. First police justice, A. Taggart. Paper making begun. Early manufactures, mills, schools. The Archaean Society. Some of its famous members. Beginnings of churches, secret societies. Fire department. Postal facilities. Beloit in war time. Memorial Hall. Memorial Day, 1879. Beloit 36 years ago by Dow. The Tornado of 1883. Other disasters. Railroad bonds. Additions. South Beloit. Latest improvements. Biography of Wm. B. Strong, 192-195.

CHAPTER VII. REMINISCENCES.....196-201  
L. B. Caswell.

In 1838. Club Law. Indians. Canoes. First school. Doctor Luke Stoughton of Janesville. Early settlers. Wild rice.

CHAPTER VIII. REMINISCENCES.....202-231  
I. T. Smith. (From the original manuscript.)

Chicago 1834, 1837. In Milton, 1837. Land sale, 1838. People honest. Exploring in Dane county. Too much turtle. First judge, Irwin. First wedding. Account of a tramp in 1838. Shot tower at Helena. The keel boat. Cordeling. Indian treaty at Prairie du Chien. Manners of the times, Hagerman, Brown. Boating lead to St. Louis. The trapper Jarvey. Gold on the Arkansas, 1837. Supper and lodging eighteen cents. The Indian treaty at Chicago, 1833. Hammond's revolver.

CHAPTER IX. COUNTY GOVERNMENT.....232-236  
By F. F. Livermore.

Retrospective. History. Supervisors, 1842. No politics. Court House, 1870. Record for long service, Simon Smith, Murill, Bailey, Bowles, Eager.

CHAPTER X. ROCK COUNTY SCHOOLS.....237-243  
The Editor.

First inspectors. First and Second districts. Progress during past five years. Frances Willard School. Central diploma examination. Compulsory attendance law, 1903. School board conventions. Annual Teachers' Institutes. Bonus to progressive schools. Flag raisings.

CHAPTER XI. BELOIT SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL TEACHERS.....244-256  
Paper by Horace White, the Editor.

First school charter, 1837. First school, 1838. First school house, 1839. Old stone church, Dr. White. Early teachers, east side. First recorded Beloit joke. Humphrey's aristocratic school. West side schools and teachers, 1851. Building of Union No. 1, James W. Strong, 1852. Childs, Crane, Dustin. Female Seminary and teachers. A. J. Battin, Supt., 1855. C. C. Keeler's certificate. J. H. Blodgett, Montague Buckley, Kerr. Forty years of Beloit City School District, by E. C. Helm. Choosing site for High School. Names of successive superintendents. Members of School Board, Principals, Kindergartens, 1892.

Naming the schools, 1865. Present property. Story about Wm. H. Beach. Growth the last twenty years.

CHAPTER XII. JANESVILLE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.....257-262  
By Supt. H. C. Buell.

Beginnings. The brick building, 1845. Janesville Academy. Regular Principal. Public School System. List of Principals. Members Board of Education. School Buildings. The High School. Kindergartens. Reminiscences.

CHAPTER XIII. БЕЛОIT CHURCHES.....263-281  
The Editor.

First Congregational. Rev. Mr. Clary's valuable Record of Marriages, 1840-1850-1865. Second Congregational. First Presbyterian, W. Side Presbyterian, German Presbyterian. St. Paul's Episcopal. St. Thomas R. C., Saint Jude's R. C. First Baptist. First M. E. The Five Lutheran Churches. Gridley Chapel. Christian Scientist. Disciples Church. Lutheran Valley Church.

CHAPTER XIV. THE JANESVILLE CHURCHES.....282-298  
The Editor.

First M. E., Court Street M. E., Central M. E., Corgill Memorial, Congregational, First Presbyterian, St. Patrick's, Dean McGinity, St. Mary's R. C., Unitarian, First Baptist, Trinity Episcopal, Christ Episcopal, St. Paul's Lutheran, Norwegian Lutheran, United Brethren, Christian Scientist, St. Peter's, English Lutheran, German Evangelical Lutheran, Y. M. C. A.

CHAPTER XV. БЕЛОIT COLLEGE.....299-317  
Prof. R. C. Chapin.

The Beginnings. President A. L. Chapin's account. Prof. Bushnell's story. Hon. Horace White's Reminiscences. Four Epochs in the History of Beloit College: 1, Formative; 2, the War Era; 3, Period of Intensive Growth, 1873-1886. Alumni Help. Science emphasized. Diversified student activities. Percentage of graduates in the different professions. President Chapin resigns. 1886; 4, Era of Expansion; New President, Eaton; D. K. Pearsons, J. W. Scoville. Many generous gifts and givers; Pearsons Hall, 1893; New Science Course; Athletic Instructor, 1894; co-education, 1895; Fraternity Houses. Advance in the last ten years, 1897-1908. Three new buildings. Emerson Hall, 1898. New Gym, 1904. Carnegie Library, 1905. Attendance increases from 196 to 341 in 1908. Endowment becomes one million dollars. Beloit contributes ten thousand. Changes in the faculty and in the curriculum. Track athletics; basketball. Interstate oratorical contests and victories. Greek play; German, Latin, Shakespearean plays. Musical Association. Biography of President A. L. Chapin.

*Milton College.* By Prof. Edwin Shaw.....318-324  
Founder. Early years. Wm. C. Whitford. Academy faculty. College, 1867. Financial statement. Patriotic record. Graduates. College organizations. Whitford Memorial Hall, 1906.

CHAPTER XVI. MILITARY HISTORY OF ROCK COUNTY.....325-399  
By the Editor.

Gov. Randall's proclamation. Mass meeting at Janesville, 1861. Beloit City Guards. Co. F, First Regiment Vol. Infantry. 2d

Regt., Co. D. 3d Regt., Thomas Ruger. 5th Regt., Co. E. 6th Regt., Co. G. 7th Regt., Co. K. 8th Regt., Co. G. Thirteenth Regiment. Field staff. Co. A. Ruger Guards. Co. B, Co. D, Co. F, Co. G, Co. K. Norcross, captain. 15th Regt., Samuel Bell, asst. surgeon. Sixteenth Regiment, New Company F, D, I. Seventeenth Regiment, Companies B, D, E, F. Twenty-second Regiment, Co. E, mostly Janesville men; Companies B and I, mostly Beloit men. Record of regiment. Corporal Moseley and Col. Utley. The 22d paroled, re-enlisted. Lieut. Nye's muster roll. Deserters few. General Sherman and Sunday before Atlanta. Thirty-third Regiment, Companies E, F. 35th Regt., B, C, D, E, H, I, F. The Fortieth Regiment, 1864. Co. A, Janesville. Co. B, Beloit. Co. C, Milton men. D, E, F, Co. I. Record of regiment, p. 357. The Forty-second, Co. H. 44th Regt., Co. G, Co. H, Co. I. 47th Regt., Co. F, Co. II, Beloit men. 49th Regt., Cos. C and D, Milton men. 50th Regt., Cos. A, D. 52d, 2 men. Artillerymen, page 366. Fourth Wis., Vallee's Battery, Beloit men. 10th and 12th Wis. Battery, mostly from Janesville. 13th Wis. Battery, Wis. *Heavy Artillery*, 1st Regt., Cos. D, E, F, H and L. *Wis. Cavalry*, page 372. 2d Regt., Co. M. Third Regt., Co. E. Spanish War Veterans, page 375. 1st Wis. Vol. Inf., Co. E. New U. S. National Guard, First Inf., Co. L (Beloit). List of soldier interments, page 376. Beloit cemeteries. Janesville cemeteries, page 382. Mt. Zion, Emerald Grove, Center, Rock. Summary. Biography of Governor Harvey, 386. Mrs. Cordelia Harvey. One Hundred Days Men, page 390. Going out. In camp. Coming back. School boys in the war, 398.

CHAPTER XVII. AGRICULTURE.....400-411

Statistics. Agricultural Society, 1850. J. F. Willard. The little flower at Forest Cottage. Annual meetings. Organization given up during war time. New society, 1864. State Fairs in Rock county.

*Rock County and Tobacco*.....411-414  
The Editor.

Edgerton, the world's largest market of cigar leaf, 412, 650, 685. First discovery and introduction. Supplementary account, by F. W. Coon, of Edgerton. For sugar beet record see page 711. Janesville tobacco market, p. 570.

CHAPTER XVIII. SCANDINAVIANS IN ROCK COUNTY.....416-451  
H. L. Skavlem.

Causes of emigration. Ole and Austin Natesta. Ole Rynning. Bjorn Anderson and the Fox river settlement. Beaver Creek, Ill. 1838, Ole Natesta reaches Rock county. Jefferson Prairie settlement. D. B. Egger's place in Turtle. Gravds and Hallan, 7 miles northwest of Beloit, Oct., 1839. Widow Gunnel, 1840. Rock Prairie settlement, west of Beloit, distinct from Rock Prairie in Harmony. Norwegian clergy. Dietrichson. System of names. Odd transformations. Old records of entry by Norwegians. First Norwegian land owner in Rock county, Hallan; Widow Odegarden, the second. Norwegians strongly religious. Elling Eielson, 1839, C. L. Clausen. Ole Andrewson. Paul Anderson, 1843. Mr. Scavlem and freedom. Political affiliations. Norwegian papers and patriots. Jacob Lund. Reminiscences of Mrs. Groe Skavlem, page 441. Supplementary Notes.

CHAPTER XIX. PIONEER WOMEN OF ROCK COUNTY.....452-464  
Mary L. Burr.

St. John, Bailey, Heath, Holmes, Kendall, Strunk, Culver, Spaulding, Dean, Williston, Wood, Dewey, Prichard, Arnold, Clark, Walker, Bostwick, (461) Cheney, Fowle, Barker, Cowan, Wyman, Pioneer verse.

CHAPTER XX. THE MEDICAL FRATERNITY.....465-476  
S. B. Buckmaster, M. D.

Dr. Horace White, Beloit; Heath, Babcock, Evans, Mitchell, Chittenden, Treat, Borden, Palmer, Lord, Whiting, Judd. List of 1856. List in 1906-'07. Editor's biography of Dr. Buckmaster; of Dr. Samuel Bell.

CHAPTER XXI. PHARMACY, OLD AND NEW, OF ROCK COUNTY.....477-479  
E. B. Heimstreet.

Holden and Kemp, 1849. Later druggists. Society formed, 1878. State Association, 1880. Present officers: Druggists, Milton, Milton, Jr., Evansville; Edgerton, Clinton.

CHAPTER XXII. BANKING IN JANESVILLE.....480-486  
J. G. Rexford.

McCrea, Bell & Co., 1851. Free banking law, 1852. W. A. Lawrence. Central Bank, 1852. Badger State, 1853. Janesville City, 1855. Rock County, 1855. Producer's, 1857. First National, 1863. Rock County National, 1865. Wisconsin Savings Bank, 1873. Merchants and Mechanics, 1875. Bower City, 1895. Table of Progress, 1860-1908.

CHAPTER XXIII. HISTORY OF БЕЛОIT BANKS.....487-492  
The Editor.

A. B. Carpenter, 1845. Rock River Bank, Frontier Bank, 1858. Wadsworth, Clark & Co., 1855. Southern Bank, 1860. Beloit National, 1863. Citizen's National, 1879. Manufacturer's, C. B. Salmon & Co., 1880. Second National, 1882. Beloit State Bank, 1892. L. C. Hyde and Brittan, 1854 to date. Beloit Savings Bank, S. T. Merrill, John A. Holmes. Present amount of Beloit deposits. Edgerton banks: First National, Tobacco Exchange, 649, 647.

CHAPTER XXIV.....493-513  
A. O. Wilson.

List of 56 publications: The "Gazette," 496. The "Free Press," 499. Short lived papers. Norwegian weekly. Wisconsin Journal of Education, 503. The Signal, Veeder. Rock County Recorder, 504. The Daily Recorder, 505. Religious Press. High School papers. Recollections of the writer. Janesville Journal (German). Danton's Spirit of the Turf. Wisconsin Tobacco Leaf Heddles, 510. Druggist's Exchange. Wisconsin Medical Recorder. Remarks.

## CHAPTER XXV. POLITICAL HISTORY OF ROCK COUNTY.....514-520

Whigs: E. V. Whiton, leader. The Gazette. Beloit Journal. The Republican party, 1854. L. P. Harvey. Members, Assembly, 1854 to 1879. The Democratic party. Leading Democrats in early days.

## CHAPTER XXVI. HISTORY OF JANESVILLE.....521-611

Charles L. Fifield.

Location. South side. Plan of history. Beginnings, 1835. John Inman. First cabin. Samuel St. John. 1836, First child, Seth St. John. Henry F. Janes. First election. The Holmes family. Dixon, Brown, Bailey, Dr. Heath. 1837, First ferry. Postoffice. The Spauldings. E. V. Whiton. Stevens. Atwood. First religious service. 1838, Janesville stage house. 1839, Rock county formed. First store, Lappin's. 1840, The county seat. First public school. 1841, Stebbins' select school. 1842, Court house, jail, first bridge. A. Hyatt Smith. 1843, First M. E. Church. Population, 333. First lumber yard. E. G. Fifield. 1844, First brick block, Main street. Steamboat to Jefferson. Dam on Rock river. American House. Trinity Episcopal Church, T. Ruger. First Baptist. 1845, First Congregational. First public school house, brick. First teacher, Guernsey. The little red school house. Brick making. Upper dam finished. The big mill. Saw mill. The Janesville Gazette. Population, 817. 1846, Stage line. Stone academy, T. J. Ruger. Rock County Democrat. 1847, Big mill begins grinding. Three-story brick block, Main street. Project for a railroad. State constitution adopted. First secret society. R. C. Church, St. Patrick's. 1848, The Stevens House. Sutherland's book store. Masonic lodge. First large fire. Wisconsin a state. E. V. Whiton. Farmers' mill. Trinity Church. 1849, Madison and Beloit Railway. Population, 1812. Woolen mill. Monterey bridge begun. Blind asylum secured. J. F. Willard. Daily Mail. Nine mail routes by stage. 1850, Excelsior mills burned. Population, 3100. First R. C. pastor. Masonic Chapter, 5. 1851, Oak Hill Cemetery. Northwestern Railway, Fond du Lac and Chicago. Three-story block on Main street. Ogden House, E. Mil. street. Tallman block, west end of bridge. Old Baptist Church. First State Fair. 1852, Mil. and Mississippi Railway. Mt. Olivet R. C. cemetery. 1853, Janesville a city, A. Hyatt Smith, mayor. Aldermen. Stevens House burned. First locomotive, engineer, John C. Fox; here yet. Third newspaper. McKey block, 548. U. S. Grant and team at the American Hotel. 1854, Fire companies. Old postoffice and Y. M. C. A. building. First daily. Alex. T. Gray. J. B. Doe, mayor. 1855, Graded public schools. Hand fire engines, Dolson, first engineer. Sack Company, No. 1. Alger murder. Lynching of Mayberry, page 550. First National. Rock County Bank. Second Masonic lodge. Four-story block by Lappin. Five-story block on E. Milwaukee. Presbyterian Church. E. L. Dimock, mayor. 1856, Monterey bridge rebuilt. The lower bridge. Gas company. First Northwestern passenger train. Hook and ladder company. W. B. Britton. Second Odd Fellows' lodge. Commandery K. T. 1857, New wards, Fifth and Sixth. Daily Gazette. Second state fair, Spring Brook. New High School begun. Hyatt House completed. Gov. Barstow. A. Hyatt Smith, mayor. 1858, Y. M. C. A. organized.

Josiah T. Wright. Railway to Monroe. First High School class. Northwestern Mutual Life begins business. 1859, Whiton buried. Courthouse burned. High school finished. Oct. 1, A. Lincoln's speech here. Christ Episcopal Church. Population about 7,000. Myers House being built. Mills and factories. Fine residences. Stores, page 558. 1860-1864, Camps Cameron and Treadway. 1861, Co. D, Second Regt.; Co. E., Fifth; G, Eighth, Capt. Britton. Wm. H. Sargent, page 559. 13th Regt., Co. E, 3d Wis Cavalry. 1862, Lieut. Harlow, 12th Wis. Battery; Co. E, 3d Wis. Vol. Infantry, Capt. Miltimore. Gov. Harvey. 1863, First draft. 1864, Co. A, 40th Regt. Peter Myers. St. Patrick's Church, convent, school. Christ Church, 1861. Gen. Sheridan, Gen. Sherman, 562. 1865-1869, Many fires. Main street blocks. 1867, Hyatt House. One life lost. Furniture factory. Mills burned. 1868, American House. Fredondall block burned. Steam fire engines. Murder trials. Fourth State Fair. W. T. Sherman, 563. 1869, Rock County Recorder. First Congregational Church building, 1865-6. St. Paul German Lutheran. 1867, Baptist Church, brick. 1870-1874, New court house. 1874, Big mill burned. State Blind Asylum burned. Cotton manufactory. F. S. Eldred, treasurer. The Smith block, Main and Milwaukee. Myers Opera House. Woolen mills. G. C. McLean, p. 566. Burr Robbins circus. 1875-1879, Congregational Church burned. Merchants' and Mechanics' Savings Bank. Grand Hotel. Daily Recorder. 1879, The Mack murder, Baumgartner. 1877, Thoroughgood & Stevens box factory. 1875, Janesville Shoe Company. 1880-1884, Ex-President U. S. Grant in Janesville, p. 569, p. 570. Leaf tobacco industry. History, p. 411. Firms, acreage, 1879. Barnes, Heddles & Co. Two million dollars in 1906 for tobacco. 1880, Electric light company. Badger State Warp Mills. 1880, Telephone Co. 1881, Janesville Machine Company. 1880, Railway, Janesville and Afton, Northwestern. Janesville to Beloit, St. Paul line. Clydesdale horses, A. Galbraith. Trotting horses. 1884, Norcross block, S. River street. 1881, Municipal court established, Judges Patten, Patterson, Phelps; Fifield in 1899. 1885, Roller skating rink. Street railway. Evansville cut-off. 1887, E. F. Carpenter builds on the bridge. Later building city water works. Flowing artesian well, p. 577. Gamwell fire alarm telegraph. 1889, Myers House burned. 1890, The Carringtons, Boomer, Hamilton. 1891, Parker Pen Company. Williamson Pen Company. New Presbyterian edifice, p. 580. 1892, Murder trials. 1893, Poor farm, buildings. 1895, Y. M. C. A. building. New High School. 1896, Twilight Club. Smississippi Golf Club. Steamboats. Shooting club. 1895, Bower City Bank. 1899, Hayes' office building. Jackman building. 1900, Street paving. New county jail. 1901, The soldier's monument. Public library. City Hall. U. S. Postoffice. Milwaukee & St. Paul short line to Chicago. The Interurban, p. 590. 1902, St. Mary's R. C. new building. Northwestern depot, 1898. St. Paul R. R. depot, 1902. 1904, Death of Marshall Hogan. Beet sugar factory. Hohenadel Pickling Company. Canning corn, peas. 1904, Sewerage system. Baking industry. 1905, Advancement Association. 1907, Park and pleasure drive. Public hospital. Chautauqua Association. 1906, Cargill M. E. Church. 1907, Bassett & Echlin Co. new factory. Janesville Clothing Company. Hiawatha Springs Co. 1906, Northwestern tract, S. Janesville. 1907, Sidings and round house, \$500,000. New R. R. bridge. Valuation of Janesville. Fords, ferries and bridges, 597. Cemeteries, Oak Hill, St. Patrick's.

## CHAPTER XXVII. EARLY JANESVILLE MANUFACTURERS.....599-605

Stephens' saw mill, 1845. A. K. Morris & Co., 1856. Mortou & Ford. The big mill. 1876. O. B. Ford & Sons. 1864, Barnes & Hodson mill. The Farmers' Mill, 1848. John Clark. The Stone mill, Monterey, 1852. 1845, Shaw & May, agricultural implements. 1859, Farm implements. 1868, Harris, Fifield & Co., now Harris Manufacturing Co., C. S. Cobb, Supt. 1849, Whitaker's woolen mill. Wheeler woolen factory, 1859. 1846, Alden's brick yard. Frask, furniture factory. 1863, Hanson. 1864, Britton, Kimball, Ashcraft factory. Lumber, Hume, Booth & Co. Harness, H. S. Woodruff. Brewery, Wm. Hudson, 1848. John Buob, 1853. Cold Spring brewery, 1872. 1852, Janesville Iron works, J. H. Budd. 1855, Broom making, Jerry Bates. 1874, Pickling works. Cotton Manufacturing Co. Gas works, 1856.

CHAPTER XXVIII. THE MANUFACTURING INTERESTS OF JANESVILLE.606-611  
By Alexander Matheson.

Causes for prominence in manufacturing. Two dams. Diversity of institutions an element of safety. Forty prominent manufacturing, the largest, the Janesville Machine Company. J. Harris. The five larger firms. The next largest ten. Janesville facilities for growth, 609. George Sutherland's list of ninety companies. Clinton, 646. Evansville, 664.

CHAPTER XXIX. THE LAST QUARTER OF БЕЛОIT'S MANUFACTURING INTERESTS .....612-633  
By J. B. Dow.

Business depression in 1886. Business Men's Association formed by eleven men. "Beautiful Beloit" folder. Names of the founders. Berlin Machine Works, 614. Fairbanks-Morse Company, 615. Beloit Iron Works, 617. J. Thompson & Sons. Charles H. Besly & Co. Gardner Machine Company. Gesley Manufacturing Co. R. J. Dowd Knife Works, p. 620. John Foster Company. Warner Instrument Company. Lipman Manufacturing Co. H. Rosenblatt & Sons. Rosenblatt-Gowing Company. Racine Feet Knitting Company. Beloit Box Board Co. Pierce Specialty. Pierce Plating Co. C. Mattison Machine Works. N. B. Gaston & Sons Company, 625. Nathan B. Gaston, biography. List of lesser institutions, 627. The Inter-urban power house. Beloit Traction Company. Water, Gas & Electric Company. History of franchises surrendered June 30, 1908, 629. Electricity. Gas. Water.

CHAPTER XXX. THE PRESS OF БЕЛОIT.....634-638  
The Editor.

The Beloit Messenger, 1846. Beloit Journal, 1848. J. R. Briggs, editor. 1856, B. E. Hale, editor, Republican. 1857, a weekly Democratic paper, the Herald. De Lorma Brooks. Beloit Times, Republican, N. O. Perkins. The Beloit Courier. 1860, Perkins and Smith, publishers. In 1859 B. E. Hale & Co. sold to Hale & Pratt Journal and Courier, consolidated in 1860; Perkins editor. Bound file April 5, 1860, to March 27, 1862; preserved 1863, Published by Barret H. Smith. 1864, A. Pain, the Beloit Journal. 1866, Beloit Free Press started by Charles Ingersoll, Journal absorbed. 1869, M. Frank restores the name "Journal."

T. O. Thompson and J. B. Dow. E. D. Coe. 1870, The Free Press, C. Ingersoll, N. O. Perkins. 1871, Again absorbs the Journal; N. O. Perkins editor until 1873. Henry F. Hobart, editor with Ingersoll. 1878, Hobart, sole proprietor. 1878, Evening paper, Daily Herald, Albert Ayer. 1879, First Daily Free Press, by Henry F. Hobart. 1882, C. Ingersoll again owner of Free Press; A. Ayer, city editor. 1903, M. C. Hanna, partner. 1907, Free Press Publishing Company. Semi-weekly Register, 1870. The Graphic, Democratic weekly, 1877. O. H. Brand. 1879, Julius A. Trensdel on the Free Press. 1883, The Outlook, F. F. Livermore, editor and owner. 1886, The Daily Citizen, Rev. F. A. Marsh, editor. Later, the Daily News, management by D. B. Worthington, 1897. At first independent in politics, Republican since 1900. T. C. Hendley, 1906, Daily News Publishing Company. 1907, The new building on Fourth street. The Beloit College Monthly, 1853. 1875, The Round Table and College Monthly. 1877, Round Table, weekly, by Archaean Society.

CHAPTER XXXI. SMALLER CITIES, VILLAGES AND TOWNS.....639-711

Clinton, 1837. Early settlers. Churches. Cong. Bap. M. E. Ger. Lutheran. R. C. Ev. Luth. Norwegian. Secret societies. A. F. and A. M. I. O. O. F. Grange, and other fraternities. Postoffice, Clinton, Bergen. Norwegians. Newspaper, 645. The village incorporated. Manufactures, 599, 612, 664. Banking, 647. Schools.

*Edgerton*, 648. Churches. Societies. Banks, 649. Tobacco market, 650, 411. Pioneers of Edgerton, 651-660.

*Evansville* (The Editor.) First settlement and settlers. Stores, hotels, banks. A. S. Baker. Manufacturing, 662. Churches. Schools. Fraternal orders. Eager Library. Baker Profit Sharing Company, 664-668.

*Villages*. Afton, 668. Avalon, Avon Center, Cooksville, Emerald Grove, Footville, Fulton, Hanover, Indian Ford, Johnstown, J. Center, Koshkonong, Lima Center, Magnolia, M. Station, Milton, 673. Milton Junction, Orford, Rock Prairie, Spring Valley, Stebbinsville, Shopiere, 678. Union, Avon, 679. Beloit, Bradford Center, Clinton, Fulton, Harmony, Janesville, Johnstown, La Prairie, Lima, Magnolia, Milton, 693-700. Newark, Plymouth, Porter, Rock, 704. Spring Valley, Turtle, by Mary S. Porter, 707-710. Union. Tobacco and beets in the county. R. F. D. Good roads commission.

CHAPTER XXXII. COURTS AND LEGAL PROFESSION.....712

1839, Second District, Justice Irwin. Rock County Circuit Court, Judge E. V. Whiton. First District, Judge Doolittle. Keep, Noggle, Lyon, Conger, John R. Bennett, 715. Dunwiddie, Grimm, County Court, Dr. White, 1839. Israel Cheeny, Bailey, Thompkins, Jordan, Daniels. First county judge, James Armstrong, 1849. Pritchard, Sale. Court house, 716.

*Bench and Bar*. Biographical sketches. Irwin, Whiton, 718. Spooner, Doolittle, Baker, Keep, 722. Noggle, Lyon, Conger, Bennett, 730. Dunwiddie, Grimm, A. P. Prichard, Matt. Carpenter, 735-738. I. C. Sloan, Patterson, Todd, 740. Pease, Eldredge, 745-748. C. G. Williams, Hyzer, Moses Prichard, A. Hyatt Smith, Sutherland, Malcolm Jeffris, William Ruger, Burpee, Rhoda Goodell, Fethers, Winans, 758. Woodlee, Hudson, G. R.



Peck, W. M. Tallman, J. B. Cassoday, 764-767. Tompkins, Sale, Whitehead, 769. B. M. Palmer, A. M. Fisher, H. McElroy, 772. Hendricks, Cleland, C. D. Rosa, T. S. Nolan, Angus King, M. O. Mouatt, William Smith, A. E. Matheson, 780. C. L. Fifield, J. De Witt Rexford, 782. McGowan, 783.

CHAPTER XXXIII. SOME INVENTIONS AND INVENTORS OF ROCK COUNTY .....789-792  
The Editor.

Appleby's twine binder. Miller's car coupler and buffer. Warner's auto meter. Wheeler's self-regulating wind mill. Merrill's building paper. Houston's turbine wheel. Olmstead's drive well point. Felt adding machine. Fox's inventions. Gesley's plow. Appleby's cotton picker. Lipman's oiler. Holcomb's engine. The Dann gate. Woodruff's tongueless buckle. The Parker pen. Withington wire knot. Harris' wire binder.

CHAPTER XXXIV. BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES. (See Index.)..... 793



# HISTORY

OF

# ROCK COUNTY

---

## I.

### ROCK COUNTY GEOLOGY.

(Condensed by permission from an article by Dr. T. C. Chamberlin, now of Chicago University. Revised by Prof. Collie, of Beloit College.)

The history of Rock county properly begins with that of the earth beneath us, for the kind of a country that is ours by nature has largely determined its later growth and prosperity. It was eagerly sought by a superior class of settlers and promptly developed growing communities partly because it was, as one pioneer said, "a natural paradise."

The surface of Wisconsin is an open book to those who can read the signs of nature and the various kinds and layers of rock, laid slantingly one over another from south to north, tell the story of the earth's changes at this region as plainly as if the record had been printed in letters. Our state is not mountainous nor monotonously level but intermediate between these two extremes. Situated between three notable depressions, Lake Superior on the north, Lake Michigan on the east and the Mississippi valley on the west, it slopes generally from north to south and slightly to the east and west from a central swell of land. The

surface is that of a low dome, the highest point, about 1,800 feet above the sea, being near the line of northern Michigan between the headwaters of the Montreal and Brulé rivers; the southeast and southwest sides showing a gentle decline towards the south side or base, where our county is situated and is, at the state line, about 600 feet above sea level. The physical history of Wisconsin, as recorded in its various layers of rock, shows that in some remote period when even the Rocky Mountains had not emerged from the ocean, this part of the continent also was beneath its surface. For unknown ages our territory was a shallow arm of the sea, which by constant washing against shores farther north and with the help of other forms of erosion, deposited beneath its waters great masses of sediment thousands of feet in thickness. These deposits were nearly horizontal and became hardened into sandstone, shale and other forms of sedimentary rock.

At the next stage of time and apparently because the cooling of the earth's crust caused contraction and a wrinkled surface, some tremendous pressure from beneath, accompanied by the escape of heat, swelled up these deposits, crumpling them, solidifying and crystallizing them and, raising them above the surface of the ocean, produced here an island, the first appearance of Wisconsin. That island was largely composed of granite, gneiss, syenite and other hard crystalline rocks and, from the extent of those rocks as exposed, seems to have occupied what is now the north central part of our state and a part of upper Michigan, extending also into Minnesota. All the rest of the state as well as most of the United States was still under water but slowly rising. That island must originally have been higher than the present surface, because the ten or eleven different layers of rock in Wisconsin, as now exposed, stand highly inclined from north to south and we see only their edges, the tops of the folds of which they were once a part having been worn off. Through untold ages there had to be successive periods of the wearing away and depositing of material on the bed of this shallow sea, and successive stages of slow elevation and solidifying of this sea bottom before the complicated stone foundations of our state and county were laid. The carbonaceous matter in some of the rocks shows that there was early marine vegetation, and the successive strata of limestone evidently resulted from

shell fish, extracting lime from the sea water and building that lime into their shells, which would ultimately be deposited in the mud of the sea bottom. The accumulation from these sources through unknown ages gave rise to a series of shales, sandstones and limestones whose combined thickness is several thousand feet.

A period of special upheaval and earth heat changed the shales to slates or schists and the carbonaceous matter in part to graphite and associated with these deposits extensive beds of iron ore. The strata were much twisted and folded (as appears most plainly at Negaunee and Ishpeming in upper Michigan), and our Wisconsin island with its adjacent ocean beds was further elevated and its extent enlarged. The Penokee iron range in Ashland county belongs to that most ancient time and its upturned edge, forming a bold rampart for sixty miles across the country, is our nearest approach to a mountain range. Still farther north through openings in the earth's crust melted rock seems to have been poured out in many different eruptions, which spread over an area about 300 miles east and west by 100 miles north and south. Between some of these tremendous outbursts there were such long intervals of time that the ocean waves then wore down this new rock into sand, granite and clay, which became hardened into sandstone and conglomerate beds, the whole series of which is several miles in thickness. This is the rock of the copper regions. The native copper and silver there was not thrown up suddenly in a melted form, as once supposed, but was deposited in veins or deeply reaching cracks in the solid rock by chemical action.

After that Archæan or very old age came another long period, in which the sea wore down the rock again. At the north side of this Wisconsin island, on the margin of what is now Lake Superior, but which seems then to have been a part of the primeval ocean, the water, acting on copper and iron bearing rocks, produced a red sand, which became the red sandstone of that region. On the south shore of our island the wave action, spent mainly on quartzites and granites, produced a light colored sand and sandstone. This deposit, at least a thousand feet thick, occupies a broad, irregular belt, extending east and west across the state, being widest in the central part and bordering the original island area on the south like a rude crescent. It slopes

gently south from the original core of the state, underlies all the later formations and may be reached at any point in southern Wisconsin by boring to a depth which can easily be calculated because of the regular dip of that stratum. The water from the northern half of the state continually soaking into this porous rock makes it a water-bearing formation, an unfailing source for artesian wells and pure water. The artesian well on the old fair grounds just east of Janesville secured a full supply of water from this rock. The flowing well in the valley from which the city of Janesville gets its present water supply draws from the same formation at a depth of 1,060 feet. (That well, on the fair grounds, was sunk to the depth of 1,033 feet, of which 350 feet is drift material and the lower part, 683 feet, is Potsdam sandstone. The water did not rise to the surface, but required pumping.) The interbedded layers of limestone and shale, by supplying strata impervious to water, make this rock also a source of many springs.

The accumulation of this layer of Potsdam sandstone was followed without marked disturbance by a long continued deposit of magnesian limestone rock, varying from fifty to 250 feet in thickness on account of changes of level in the upper surface. Then after yet other ages the wash of that ancient ocean formed and laid down silicious sand, which hardened into rock, filling up the valleys in the under limestone and leveling the whole surface. This formation also is water-bearing and supplies several artesian fountains.

Some unknown change in ocean conditions then led to the deposit of a layer about 120 feet thick of limestone, alternating with clay, which became shale. This Trenton limestone, so called, contains many of the most ancient fossils, and also, in southwest Wisconsin, zinc and lead. The deposit of limestone continued with some changed conditions, which built on that yellowish Trenton limestone a bed, 250 feet thick, of a light gray, somewhat crystalline stone called Galena because it contains much galena or sulphide of lead. This deposit occupied the southwestern part of the area of our state and a broad north and south belt in east central Wisconsin.

By this time our geologic island had considerably increased in size and the southern part of Wisconsin, including our county, was now above the ocean, for a time.

Then followed a slow deposit of clay with some shell material, resulting in various colored beds of clay and shale, in some places 200 feet thick. The fossils in this shale show that it was formed ages before the coal measures. A knowledge of this fact would have saved the costly labors of some who have dug into this shale in the hope of finding coal, which, it may be remarked, does not occur in any Wisconsin rock. One promoter, indeed, once reported that he had found coal within the bounds of Rock county, but the coal came from his shaft in assorted sizes, indicating a mine that was too good to be true.

The next age was that of the deposit of iron ore in fine particles like flax seed, in various basins, notably along what is called Iron ridge, where the deposit is twenty feet thick, also at Hartford and Depere and Black River Falls. This age was followed by our island's greatest era of limestone formation, in which were laid down beds nearly 800 feet thick. For the accumulation of such a deposit from the shells and secretions of marine life long ages of time must have been required, beyond our comprehension. Much of this Niagara limestone (so called because the same formation is found at Niagara falls) was built up with the skeletons of the minute coral, with mollusks like oyster shells and with those stone lilies, called Crinoids, really sea animals, which left a limestone skeleton that was like a water lily on its stem. The very ancient three lobed crustaceans called Trilobites, also abounded, and the formation was like that of reefs near the surface of the ocean. This we know because the coral does not live very many feet below the surface. This limestone occupies a broad belt next to and west of Lake Michigan. Near Milwaukee on Mud creek and near Waubeka in Ozaukee county is found a thin-bedded slaty limestone, which is supposed to represent that somewhat later age, called Lower Helderberg. This closed the Silurian age of the earth, so called because these formations were first observed near the home of those ancient Britons, the Silures, in Wales. During this age there had been no great disturbance of the earth's surface here. Our Wisconsin island was gradually emerging from the ocean and increasing its size by concentric belts of limestone, sandstone and shale. This region of the earth's crust slowly bulged up enough to bring about all of the territory of our state above the ocean. Then at

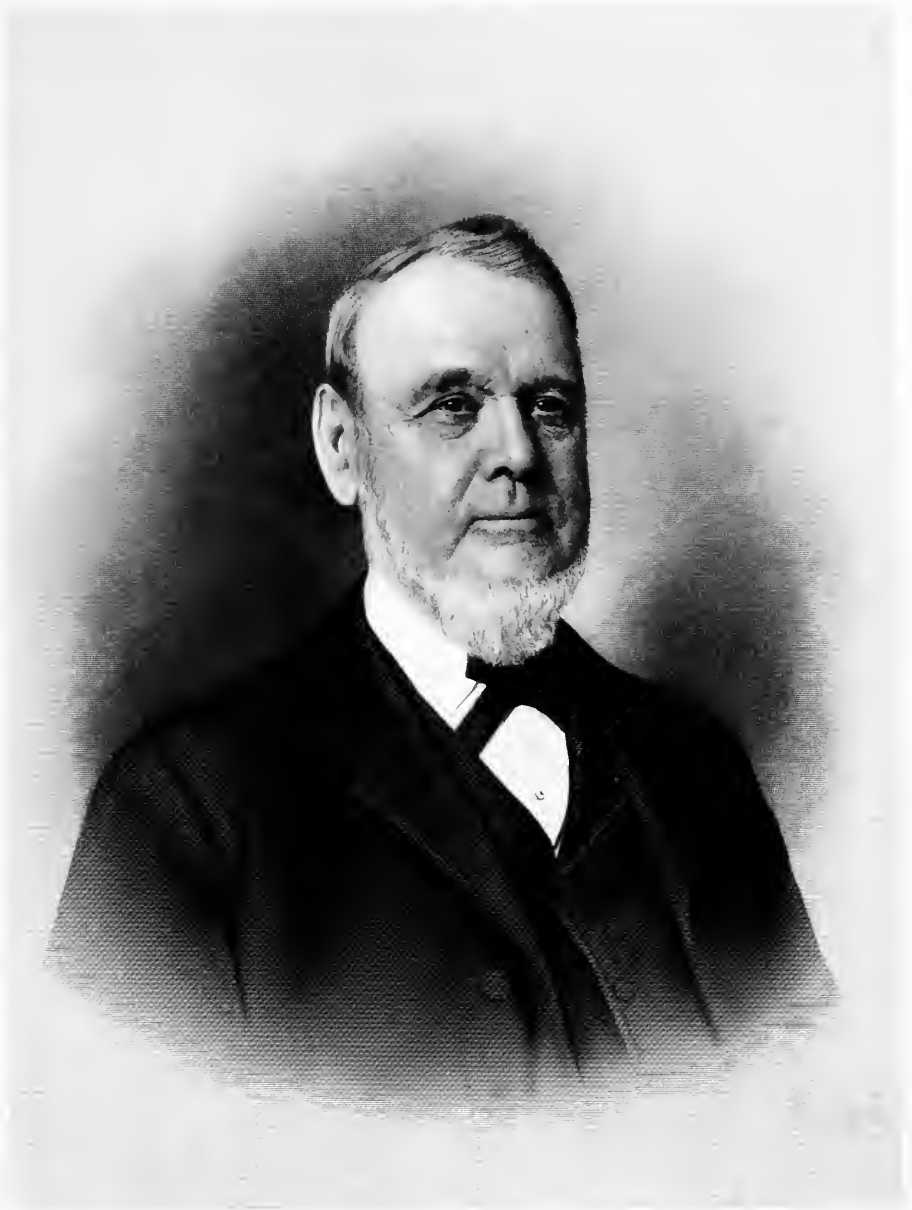
last our county again appeared as dry land, but not anywhere yet with its present surface.

Next came the Devonian era, or age of fishes. After an unknown period of time, during which the upper Silurian and lower Devonian strata, as found elsewhere, were formed, the eastern margin of our island was again submerged and a deposit of magnesian limestone mingled with silicious material laid down there, which reveals the fact that this part of the world then came into a new life-era. Before this age there had been all kinds of shell fish in these shallow seas, but apparently nothing with a backbone. This cement rock, however, belonging to the Hamilton age of the great Devonian period, contains various remains of that lowest class of vertebrates, fishes. The original deposit seems to have been much worn away and that part which remains occupies only a limited area on the lake shore immediately north of Milwaukee, extending inland about half a dozen miles. There is enough of it, however, to mark the geologic time of day. At the close of this Hamilton period our land rose again, the ocean retired southward and there are no signs that it ever again covered any part of our state. Rock county was at last permanently dry land. The rock foundations were all laid.

This preliminary history of the rock foundation of our state appears thus quite plain and regularly progressive. Starting with a north central island of the most ancient crystalline rock, layer upon layer of stony material was piled around it quite regularly on the south side, adding belt after belt to the growing margin until, as the whole was gradually lifted up, the increasing island extended far beyond the limits of our state and became part of the rising continent.

Then followed the coal making period when this northern zone had a warmer climate and tropical forests waved over Illinois and Pennsylvania and the other carboniferous regions and when, through long ages of alternate advance and retreat of the ocean, successive layers of coal and the coal rocks were formed, but not here in Wisconsin. Next came the age of reptiles, when gigantic dinosaurs and other now extinct monsters lived in the central part of our continent, but none of them here, so far as any record shows. After all that spending of centuries followed the Tertiary age, when the general surface of the earth by slow stages at last approached a condition suitable for the habitation





L. B. Carle!



of man. Through all these three eras our Wisconsin island appears to have kept its old level, experiencing no further radical change except from erosion. Wind and rain and river, frost and heat and the chemical elements, acting through the long centuries of such unmeasured duration, however, would file away the outcropping layers of rock and must have worn the surface into an old age of jagged roughness, as yet utterly unfit for human occupancy.

Then followed the glacial period, that great ice age, nearest to the time of man, and Wisconsin was in it. Indeed, to the mighty ploughing and harrowing which this region then received is largely due its present beauty, fitness and fertility. The vast ice sheet, which then covered the northern part of our continent (as all Greenland is covered today), moved slowly and irresistibly southward, reaching over the northern half of this state. That gigantic ice mass, shod with boulders, acted like a mighty gang plow, ploughing and planing down all the rough places and pushing the broken material into the hollows; it polished and grooved the solid rock, carried along southward the rolled and rounded, erratic fragments called boulders, and when melting spread still farther south over our state the finer material composed of pebbles, sand and clay. Lines engraved on the rocks show that three great glaciers were at work here. One enormous mass of ice ploughed along the bed of Lake Michigan; another immense ice stream pushed southwest through the trough of Lake Superior and down Minnesota, while a third glacier ploughed out Green bay and the valley of Rock river, leaving the southwest corner of our state apparently untouched, and in its former rough condition. Then for some reason as conjectural and unknown as that which caused the ice age, North America began to steadily grow warmer and warmer. Those great glaciers or ice masses melted backwards (as the glaciers of Switzerland and Alaska are doing today), leaving the rock and earth material they had been carrying heaped promiscuously over the surface, giving it new hills and valleys. In this process, how long continued no one knows, there seem to have been many halts and slight advances of the ice for a time and then larger retreats through at least four great eras, so that the broken fragments of rock, called "drift," were occasionally pushed up into high ridges along the southern edge of the ice field. That remarkable range of hills

called the Kettle range, which winds east and west across the surface of our state, was produced in this way. It is a historic mark of the south edge of the glacier and a sign that the ice remained there for a long time until some new and comparatively sudden change of climate melted the glacier rapidly and caused a new stage of its retreat. The water flowing under the ice, and more or less confined by it, scooped out in the rock, and other surface material beneath, troughs and hollows, which are now the beds of our unnumbered lakes and ponds. (There are more of these spring water lakelets in Wisconsin, especially in the southeastern part of the state, than in any other part of the globe, of equal area.) This superabundance of pure water, by absorbing deleterious gases tends to purify the air and is one cause of our especially healthful climate.

The melting of so much glacial ice produced vast torrents of water flowing southward. From the Lake Michigan glacier a mighty stream was the manifest force, which carved out what is now the valley of the Illinois river. Lesser streams dug out the valley of the Wisconsin and that of our Rock river. About this time seems to have occurred a depression of the continent north of us, for that land during the glacial age must plainly have been much higher than it is now. This depression apparently marks the origin or at least the present shape of the great lakes, and their change of drainage from southwest to northeast. The level of the lakes occasionally changed so that their waters advanced somewhat upon the adjacent shores and deposited that red clay that borders Lakes Michigan and Superior and occupies the Green Bay valley as far up as to near Fond du Lac, but the general level of our state remained unchanged.

All this ploughing and harrowing of our territory by glaciers and their subsequent melting left the surface roughly smoothed out and covered with a sheet of boulders, pebbles, gravel, sand and clay, somewhat unevenly distributed. In general, however, the ice and water flowing south dropped the heavier masses first and then the lighter, spreading over the lower part of the state those great beds of gravel, clay and sand which characterize our county and have helped make it fertile and easily habitable. Then storm and frost and the other erosive forces, which are still at work, through another age of time harrowed the surface yet more finely and prepared it for the growths of our present

vegetation. With the land permanently raised above the ocean and a suitable and settled climate, came, finally, those trees and plants and grasses, whose decayed remains, slowly accumulating through ages, became the rich soil of southern Wisconsin and prepared this region for occupancy by the later animals and by man.

The whole eastern half of Rock county was once a great glacial valley, from 300 to 400 feet deep, such as may now be seen from the Northwestern railway train as it approaches Devil's lake, Wisconsin, from the south, that great valley having been but partly filled. In the later geologic time our Rock county valley was completely filled with boulders, pebbles, gravel, clay and sand, and fertile earth formed on the surface of the drift. Back and forth over this surface Rock river and Turtle creek have cut their respective channels until finally the river has worn its way to the limestone ledges at the west edge of the old chasm and the Turtle is still changing its channel back and forth along the eastern side of that old valley. Under this surface water is constantly percolating through the drift material from the Turtle valley towards and into the bed of Rock river, feeding it with innumerable springs. In a large group of these springs is sunk the ample well, which from only about forty or fifty feet below the surface, supplies the east side of Beloit with this naturally filtered drinking water, famous for its purity and healthfulness.

W. F. B.

## II.

### ANCIENT OCCUPANTS.

#### THE PICTURE MOUND BUILDERS AND LATER INDIAN OCCUPANTS.

By

**W. F. Brown.**

The first human occupants of this region of whom we have any record were the effigy mound-builders. They deserve notice because they have left us a definite history of themselves, not carved on stone like the ancient Egyptian or the Aztec, not impressed on clay tablets like the Assyrian nor written on perishable materials like the accounts of later nations; but built in the form of large, significant and enduring mounds on the surface of the country. Those mounds do not give a record of dates or any historic narrative, but they do reveal the occupations and interests of that ancient people and something of what they believed and did not believe.

As ancient historic earthworks are found most abundantly along the valleys of the Mississippi and Ohio rivers, it has been inferred that the people who made them came from the South and were at some later age driven back or exterminated by those somewhat similar races, whom we know as the Indians.

Wisconsin, however, was the especial home of the picture mound builders, especially the southern half of our state, as there are no effigy mounds north of the Fox river. This region of Rock county also was evidently, for these first families, a favorite location. Within our state the ancient mounds of different kinds already reported number about 2,000.

Doctor I. A. Lapham maintained that there were four successive periods of aboriginal and Indian occupation here: 1. The effigy mound builders. 2. The people who made the long mounds and large garden beds. 3. The builders of the round and conical

burial mounds. 4. Those who made corn hills, the later Indians, who have been seen and noted here since 1634. At Lake Koshkonong the ground still shows signs of six successive periods of occupation. First, that of the effigy mound builders; second, that of the long mound builders; third, the Indian village period of the Foxes and Winnebagoes; fourth, the period of the Indian trader and the blacksmith; fifth, the period of the invading American general, Atkinson, and his army; sixth, the American settlers.

A really historic map of Rock county, for which the labors of our Wisconsin Antiquarian Society, especially those of Mr. George A. West and H. F. Skavlem are now preparing the way, should include the location and detailed shape of all the effigy, long and round mounds, permanent garden plats and burial mounds; the old Indian trails, one from Beloit across the prairie to Delavan lake, one from Rockton through Beloit (or Turtle) up the Rock on the east side to the Janesville region and a similar trail on the west side of Rock river; also the trail from that Black Hawk grove just east of Janesville, to the west side of Lake Koshkonong and then across a group of effigies north towards the four lakes or Madison region. It should also locate the route of General Atkinson when he pursued Black Hawk through this region of east Beloit and Janesville to the east side of Lake Koshkonong; and then after adding the old wagon roads and trading posts, might give besides the section lines, city and town sites, the rivers and modern railroad lines.

That the effigy builders were more ancient than the makers of the garden beds and round mounds appears from the fact that some of these corn hills and garden beds have been made on the top of the ancient effigies, showing that the later people had no regard for the sacred character of those totems of the earlier races.

Another proof of the priority and antiquity of the picture mound builders is found in the fact that, while the later Indian inhabitants of Wisconsin had an abundance of copper implements, these are very rarely found in the effigy mounds. The typical relic of the aborigines of our state is the stone axe, of which so many beautiful specimens are shown in our state Historical Library Museum at Madison and in the notable Logan

museum of nearly 6,000 ancient implements at Beloit college, secured by Dr. George L. Collie.

(Another fine collection has been made and is still owned by one of our writers on this history, Horace McElroy, Esq., of Janesville, Wis.)

The emblematic mounds also are generally flatter and lower than the round burial mounds, the former being apparently more worn down with age.

Immediately north of the astronomical observatory of Beloit college is a symmetrical turtle mound about thirty feet long, facing west, and there is another turtle mound on a hill three-quarters of a mile southeast of this. A couple of rods west of the interurban road and two miles north of Beloit, besides several groups of long and animal mounds, there is a beautiful bear or buffalo mound, sixty-four feet long, the animal being represented as lying on his left side facing south, with the feet toward the river. In our county there are also effigies of the catamount, buffalo, fox, squirrel, beaver, goose and eagle. These effigy mounds represent animals and birds, which were evidently then found in this region. They indicate first that the mound builders, like the Indians known to us, were a race of hunters and agriculturists. That they attached superstitious importance to at least some of these mounds is also suggested by their proximity to village sites, as though conveying in some way protection; and is further suggested by the very large size of some of the mounds and by their conventionally extended lengths. The celebrated man mound near Baraboo (four miles northeast) is 214 feet long and forty-eight feet wide across the shoulders, and may represent the Dakotan god, Hekoya; the wings of an eagle mound on the east side of Lake Koshkonong have a spread of 250 feet; the tail of a panther mound on the west bank of that lake is extended 360 feet. A squirrel effigy on ground (formerly Governor Farwell's) adjoining the insane asylum at Madison, represents the animal sitting erect, about thirty feet long; but the tail of this effigy, measured along its curves, extends some 300 feet.

The Indians known to us believed in a future existence and therefore buried with their dead warriors weapons, ornaments, implements and other possessions, the presence of which with the remains was supposed to be of use to the departed spirit. That these mound builders had no such belief Dr. Lapham con-



cluded because such personal possessions are not found in the burial places ascribed to them. And further, as art requires for its development both time, unity of effort and peaceful opportunities, these artistic picture mounds plainly tell us that this southern part of Wisconsin was once occupied by an industrious and united people, like our Indians, but peaceful among themselves and for a long time comparatively undisturbed by enemies. (As corn is a tropical plant and the mound builders came from the south, it is possible that they first brought that valuable product to this locality.)

The long mounds, occurring elsewhere, but most common in southern Wisconsin, seem to belong to a later race but have not yet been satisfactorily explained. The theory of Rev. Stephen D. Peet, the distinguished editor of the "Antiquarian," that the long parallel mounds were game drives, is not accepted by Wisconsin scholars. These mounds are usually straight, of equal height and width throughout, from one to five feet high, about ten feet wide and from fifty to a thousand feet long. They are found associated in groups with effigy and conical mounds, sometimes with the latter alone. Some of them are wholly solitary and located on high ridges as at Gotham, Richland county, Wisconsin; others cross each other in the form of an X or an opened pair of scissors.

That they were not defensive works is manifest from their location and arrangement, and excavation has shown that they were not burial mounds. The finding of fireplaces near the surface on a few of the long mounds has caused some to consider them long house-sites for one large clan or fraternity. About the year 1700 A. D. La Harpe wrote that "the cabins of the Indians along the Yazoo river were dispersed over the country upon mounds of earth made with their own hands." A Spanish record published in 1723 says that the Florida Indians erected elevations for their villages. "The natives constructed mounds of earth, the top of each being capable of containing ten to twenty houses."

The mounds raised to be occupied by lodges seem to have had a variety of shapes, often quite extended. Those long mounds in the Beloit college grounds and along the river road about two miles north of Beloit may have been formed for that object. The question about them is not yet fully answered.

The round mounds, however, some of them being of historically recent origin, are proved by excavations to have been mostly burial mounds. It is now generally concluded that these mounds were made by the Indians historically known to us or by their ancestors.

This links the more ancient occupation of our territory to the life here of the tribes whose names we know.

The remarkable crowding of many different Indian races or families into this region of Wisconsin, not long before the French explorers came, was due to influences widely separated and far distant from each other. In the distant west the dreaded Sioux or Dakota Indians, extending their forays eastward, drove many weaker bands across the Mississippi from the west. By a similar process the growing power and far-reaching war expeditions of the dreaded Iroquois or Five Nations of the Mohawk valley led weaker tribes like the Hurons in Canada and also the Illinois and Pottawatomies and Miamis south of the lakes to flee westward and seek safety in this region.

Among the Algonquin tribes near Lake St. John in Canada was one, whose totem or tribal emblem was the fox, called in their native tongue, Watagamie. Hence their name, Watagamie, in French, Reynards; in English, Foxes. These fled to the west with another tribe, their kindred by many marriages and by similar language and customs, called the Sauks, who left their name to the great bay of Lake Huron, Saukenong (Saginaw). Both tribes passed beyond the Huron to Lake Michigan and so into the region west of it. Part of the Foxes and Sauks settled along Green Bay, some of them being called Musquaquees, from the "Red Banks" where they lived. ultimately passed up the Fox river to the Wisconsin and controlled that portage. Another branch going south along Lake Michigan to the Chicago river and the Desplaines and further inland settled along that other Fox river, which still bears their name and controlled the portage across between Lake Michigan and the head waters of the Illinois river. Before them the Ottawas, Menomonees and Ojibways or Chippewas had also come into this region and the latter tribe had conquered and were holding the country immediately south of Lake Superior. Winnebagoes also, who were of the Dakota stock, had come from the northwest and were living about Green Bay as well as in the lead regions at the southwest

near the Mississippi. There were also Mascoutins, Kickapoos and Miami, all apparently driven to this region in the effort to escape powerful foes.

When in 1634 Jean Nicolet, leaving Quebec in New France, by a voyage of a thousand miles along the Great Lakes in a birch bark canoe reached Green bay, he found there Winnebagoes (meaning "Men of the salt water," because they claimed to have formerly lived near the sea), and going up on the Fox river, visited the Mascoutins, or men of fire, so called by the French because they periodically burned over large surfaces of the country with prairie fires, who seemed to live in peace with the Foxes. Thence going south he found apparently in this region and further south the Illinois, and so in 1635 returned to Quebec. In the year 1658 two French adventurers, Radisson, on his third voyage among Indians, and Groseilliers, traversed Lake Huron and, after a fight between Hurons and Iroquois on one of the Manitoulin islands, saw the dead eaten and living captives burned with fire. Going westward to Green bay they spent a winter with the Pottawattomies, who were then living in that region, and found them abundantly supplied with game of all kinds, fish and corn. In 1659 they visited the Mascoutins and there heard of the strong Sioux and also of the Crees, who in summer lived by the shore of that "salt water" in the north (Hudson's bay).

The Mascoutins seem to have guided them to the Wisconsin river, which Radisson called "the forked river," grand, wide and deep and comparable to our own great river, the St. Lawrence, says a description made at the time of his reports. They returned along the southern shore of Lake Superior and by the Ottawa river to the St. Lawrence. On a fourth voyage Radisson visited the Buffalo men or Sioux, west of the Mississippi, and returned in 1662 to Canada with about \$37,000 worth of furs. To avoid being plundered by the French governor, Radisson escaped to Boston and thence sailed to England. Thus was revealed to English-speaking people this beautiful country. Later the representations of Radisson and Groseilliers and an expedition under their guidance to Hudson's bay, "the salt water" of the Crees and Winnebagoes, led to the formation of the famous "Hudson's Bay Company," which sent its agents all over this

northwest country after furs and so, though unwillingly, led to much of the development that has followed.

The Fox and Sac Indians, who controlled the two main portages from the lakes to the Mississippi, exacted so much tribute from the fur traders, who traveled west by the Illinois river or by the Wisconsin, that the French authorities in Canada decided to destroy them. The Foxes and Sauks had many battles also with the Winnebagoes, both claiming this region. Black Hawk, who was a Sauk chief, said in his old age, "I loved that Rock river valley, I loved my corn fields; I fought for them."

In 1716 a French expedition from Quebec, the first hostile band of white men that ever invaded this region, fought these Outagamies at the little Butte des Morts, near the present city of Menasha. and the war, continued for ten years, resulted only in a two years' truce, made at Green bay in 1726, between the French and the newly allied Indians, Foxes, Sauks and Winnebagoes. After new attacks from the French the main band of the Foxes, about 300 warriors with 1,000 women and children, in the year 1730 left their Wisconsin homes, fled down the Fox river valley to the ancient Miami village, Maramek, on the river of the Rock (now a station in Kendall county, Illinois), and there, being attacked by about 1,300 French and Indians, were almost totally destroyed.

This left the Winnebagoes the controlling tribe over the southern half of this Wisconsin territory. A band of Sauks settled on the Wisconsin at Sauk City, where Captain Jonathan Carver found them, in 1766, living in houses built of slabs and with large corn fields. Ojibways (Chippeways) occupied the Lake Superior region; Menominees (Rice Indians) and the Stockbridge Indians, who immigrated to Wisconsin lands in 1822, occupied the country about Winnebago lake.

During the half century immediately preceding the American settlements in southern Wisconsin, there had been various movements of Indians from the central part of the territory southward, so that Kickapoos lived about the mouth of the Wisconsin, and Ottawas, Miamis and Pottawattomies occupied the southeastern part. But most of all, the Winnebagoes, while remaining in large numbers near the lake of that name (Rev. Cutting Marsh, the missionary, wrote in 1831 that the whole number of them there then was 4,300) extended their occupation south-

ward over all this central southern region, and also to the southwest. When our lead regions, which had formerly been worked by Sauks and Foxes, began to be invaded by white miners in 1821 and 1822 they found that Winnebagoes were in possession and claimed that country. The war with the Indians in 1827, by which the United States gained control of those mines, is called "The Winnebago War."

In this region of Rock county Winnebagoes were undoubtedly the last Indian occupants. Their totem was the turtle and turtle mounds are prominent here. They had a village on the west side of Lake Koshkonong called Tay-e-hee-dah, the ruins of which attracted the attention of United States surveyors of that region in 1834. The other settlement of Winnebagoes within our county, called Turtle village, occupied the site of the present city of Beloit. The chief of this village was Kau-rau-maw-nee, or Walking Turtle, that chief who delivered up Red Bird at the close of the Winnebago war, and the beautiful turtle mound immediately north of the astronomical observatory in the grounds of Beloit college was very probably to him and to his people a sacred meeting place.

#### Indian Removals.

If this beautiful region suited the Indians and they loved it, why did they leave it? Because they had to. As settlers flocked into the western country the United States government made treaties with the Indians in order to buy their lands, to secure peace after war, and for both those objects combined. The pressure of immigration required that the United States should own the land and by that change of ownership the whole country was benefited.

In the fourteen treaties, which we record, our government sometimes treated the Indians as though they were independent foreign nations and sometimes as if they were dependent wards.

Our first treaty with these western Indians was made at St. Louis November 3, 1804. For \$2,254 worth of goods and the promise of a continuous payment of \$1,000 worth of goods each year thereafter, the Saes and Foxes, represented by comparatively few of their chiefs, ceded to the United States all the land which they claimed east of the Mississippi, and bounded as follows: The north bound was the Wisconsin river to a point

thirty-six miles up stream from its mouth, then a line directly eastward to the outlet of Lake Sakaegan (Lake Pewaukee in Waukesha county), thence down the Fox river to the Illinois and down that to the Mississippi, which was the western boundary, thus including all this region of southern Wisconsin. (Moses Strong's History of Wisconsin, page 70, gives Lake Muckwanago as being the treaty lake, Sakaegan. The founder of Milwaukee, Solomon Juneau, however, called Pewaukee lake, Sakaegan or Snail lake, from its shape, and J. A. Rice also concludes that Pewaukee is the old Sakaegan.)

September 12, 1815, United States Commissioners William Clark, Ninian Edwards and Auguste Chouteaux made two treaties, one with the Sacs and the other with the Foxes, both confirming the treaty of 1804, but neither of them signed by Black Hawk. May 13, 1816, however, the same commissioners made at St. Louis a treaty with the Sacs of Rock river, also confirming the treaty of 1804 and signed by twenty-two Sac chiefs and warriors, among whom was Ma-ka-tai-mo-he-kia-kiak (Black Sparrow Hawk). Although Black Hawk acknowledged that he "touched the quill" to this treaty he afterwards claimed that he did not understand it as the United States did and that, therefore, it was not binding on the Sacs of Rock river. By that treaty the Sac and Fox nations were allowed the privilege of living and hunting upon the ceded lands in Wisconsin so long as they remained the property of the United States. Black Hawk said he understood that to mean "so long as the rule of the United States over that region continued." The commissioners meant, however, "so long as the title to the land remained with the government." Whenever and wherever that title was transferred to actual settlers those Indian rights would cease. It was this radical difference of opinion about the meaning of that treaty which afterwards led to the Black Hawk war.

August 20-24, 1816, the Chippewa, Ottawa and Pottawattomie tribes, who claimed the west shore of Lake Michigan as far west as Rock river and Green bay, ceded to the United States a tract of land three leagues square at the mouth of the Wisconsin river, including both banks, and another tract five leagues square on or near the Wisconsin and Mississippi rivers, and all their lands in Illinois; and in return the United States ceded to them all the old Sac and Fox lands between the Mississippi river and

Lake Michigan and north of the south end of that lake. That cession made this region Indian country again.

Then, about ten years later, came the Winnebago war. After the Saes and Foxes left the lead regions of southwestern Wisconsin in 1804, Winnebagoes, Ottawas, Chippewas and Pottawattomies "squatted" on the land, worked the mines and had certain half breeds take the lead to St. Louis and sell it there. This started the coming of white miners from the south, who gradually drifted into the lead region and, in 1822, were working the mines under the protection of United States troops. The Winnebagoes claimed possession over other Indians and so, in 1825, a treaty of peace was made at Prairie du Chien to settle the boundaries between Winnebagoes, Saes, Foxes, Chippewas, Iowas, Ottawas and Pottawattomies. But during the year 1827 mining at Fever river, Illinois, was extended into the Winnebago country and caused an Indian uprising that year. In 1828 Colonel Henry Dodge and 130 men were digging ore thirty miles within Wisconsin lands, removing the ore across the line by night. The Indians discovered and resented this. More troops having been sent, the result was the Winnebago war between Colonel Dodge and Chief Red Bird, the latter nobly giving himself up to death as a sacrifice for his people. August 25, 1828, the United States, by Lewis Cass and Pierre Minard, at Green bay, made a provisional treaty with the Winnebago, Chippewa, Ottawa and Pottawattomie Indians, the latter having only "squatter's rights," for lands which were permanently ceded later. Then, by our eighth treaty, made at Prairie du Chien, July 29, 1829, the Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawattomies ceded to the United States all their land south of the Wisconsin river and covered by the Sac and Fox cession of 1804, including therefore the lead regions and also the whole of this county. By the treaty of August 1, 1829, Winnebagoes ceded the lead regions. It is said that the lead fever of 1828 was like the gold fever of 1849 and 1850 for intensity, and caused a permanent settlement of southwestern Wisconsin several years before the eastern counties were occupied. Then the Black Hawk war of 1832 widely advertised this Rock river country and turned immigration toward south Wisconsin and northern Illinois.

September 15, 1832, at Ft. Armstrong, Rock Island, the Winnebagoes ceded all their land west of Rock river, beginning

at the mouth of the Pecatonic and extending up to the Wisconsin and to the Fox river of Green bay. (That covered the west half of Rock county.)

September 26, 1833, the Ottawas, Chippewas and Pottawattomies ceded all east of that tract to Lake Michigan and north to the head of the Milwaukee river and a line reaching thence to the south end of Lake Winnebago. (This covers the east half of Rock county a second time.)

In 1836 the Chippewa and Ottawa Indians ceded land east of Green Bay (not touching us), and the Menomonees ceded a tract along the Wisconsin river, three miles in width east side, and extending forty-eight miles in a straight line up the river above the Grignon tract (about from Stevens Point to Wausau. In a Wisconsin map of 1839 the Grignon saw mills are located about ten miles further north than the north end of Lake Winnebago.) This opened the way for the lumbering operations of our early Beloit and Janesville lumbermen.

By the treaty of 1837, our thirteenth, at Washington, D. C., the Sioux ceded to the United States all their land east of the Mississippi, which perhaps may have sometime included this county.

In the same year, November 1, 1837, General Henry Dodge secured a treaty whereby the Winnebagoes ceded to the United States all their land east of the Mississippi and southeast of the Black river and of the Wisconsin, thus covering Rock county again, this time the whole of it.

#### **Their Actual Removals.**

Article XI. of the treaty of September 15, 1832, reads, "No band (of Winnebagoes) shall plant, fish, reside or hunt, after June 1, 1833, on any portion of the country ceded herein to the United States." (That covered the west half of Rock county.) The Indians were to have left at that date and were to have thirty days of soldier's rations, not exceeding 60,000 rations in all. They were also given a tract of land west of the Mississippi and promised, after they had moved, \$10,000 each year for the next twenty-seven years. By 1834 Winnebagoes to the number of 4,591 had settled north of the Wisconsin river, being unwilling to cross the Mississippi to their new Iowa reservation from fear of the Sioux. In 1835 about 1,000 Chippewas, Ottawas and





*John Thompson*



Pottawattomies were removed from Wisconsin, leaving some 7,000 in our territory. In 1836 the United States appropriated \$40,000 to defray the expense of removing the Winnebagoes, who still remained south of the Wisconsin river. It was one of those bands of Winnebagoes, gathered for removal, who were camped on the west bank of Rock river opposite Turtle village when Caleb Blodgett came here in 1836 and who helped him build his double log cabin. In the treaty of 1837 they had agreed to remove within eight months, but by October, 1839, had not yet made any general effort to do so. Therefore in 1840 General Atkinson with two and a half regiments of United States soldiers forcibly moved 4,500 of them to the west side of the Mississippi. Some 300 Winnebagoes, however, did not leave our territory, and from 1840 to 1848 six companies of United States soldiers were kept in Wisconsin to protect the citizens and remove the renegades, but the latter effort failed.

In 1846 some 1,250 Winnebagoes came back from Iowa and settled along the Fox and Wisconsin and the Kickapoo and Lemonweir valleys. The process of removal was continued up to 1853, when from 700 to 900 still remained. In my early boyhood of those years, in Beloit, I remember seeing often little bands of those Indians in our streets. Those Winnebago or Turtle Indians dearly loved this spot, the home of their ancestors, as the many turtle totem mounds show, and paid us only too friendly visits with their squaws, babies, young bucks, naked children, dogs and all. Blanketed, painted and befeathered, they were not so stolid as they looked. The men would bring their bows and arrows to the government landing and ask white men for a mark to shoot at. Put up a big copper cent and they would shoot all around it. But let anyone set up a three-cent piece or better still a bright dime, and whack, some one would hit it the first shot.

In 1864 350 Pottawattomies came back from Kansas, so that, by 1870, northern Wisconsin had about a thousand Winnebagoes and Pottawattomies, who lived by hunting and berry picking and who were tolerated because they kept down the too abundant wild animals of that region. (While a home missionary at Black River Falls, Jackson county, in 1871 and 1872, I often saw them as they brought skins and blueberries to that place

for sale, and thought them quite industrious and orderly, for Indians.)

In 1874 about 860 were deported. Then in 1881 congress enacted that those Winnebagoes, who had settled homesteads on Wisconsin lands, should be protected in their rights and pay no taxes for twenty years. In 1893 a school for Indian children was provided at Tomah, Wis. In 1895 the state had about 930 Winnebagoes, of whom some 360 had taken up homestead claims.

According to the Indian commissioner's report for 1903, there were then in northern Wisconsin 1,402 Winnebagoes, 565 of them being in the neighborhood of Black River Falls. And on seven reservations, covering 583,135 acres, were 6,778 other Indians, Oneidas, Menomonees, Stockbridges and Chippewas. In noticing the large variety of nations who are represented in our Wisconsin population, we cannot overlook, therefore, our more than 8,000 Indians.

### III.

## THE BLACK HAWK WAR.

By

**W. F. B.**

As an important event, which advertised this region and led to its early settlement by eastern people, the Black Hawk war deserves some fitting notice here. When the war of 1812 began the Sac chief, Black Hawk, naturally took the side of Tecumseh and the British. Accompanied by a band of 200 Sac braves he served under Tecumseh and was with that great Shawanee chief when the latter was killed at the battle of the Thames, October 5, 1813. Black Hawk and his warriors then returned to their Rock river home, but kept making forays along the upper Mississippi and did not cease until about a year and a half after Great Britain and the United States had made their treaty of peace at Ghent. His village, where he had been born and then lived, was on the north bank of Rock river, about three miles above its mouth, and the same distance south of Rock Island in the Mississippi. It was occupied by about 500 families and contained also the chief cemetery of his nation.

Being a friend of the British and hating Americans, Black Hawk led his followers to entertain the same feeling, and they were popularly known as "the British band." After burying the hatchet in 1816, however, the chief led a comparatively peaceful life for six years. Then in the winter of 1822-1823, in some difficulty with white men he, or some say his son, was given a cruel beating, which renewed and increased his hatred of all Americans. In the summer of 1823 squatters began taking possession of the rich land occupied by these Sacs toward the mouth of Rock river. While the band were away on their winter's hunt Americans fenced in various Indian corn fields and claimed that land, which included Black Hawk's village. The head Sac chief, Keokuk, and the United States Indian agent at Fort Arm-

strong, which had been built on Rock Island about 1816, both advised Black Hawk to make a peaceful retreat across the Mississippi, but he refused to leave the home and graves of his ancestors. Afterwards, in his old age, he remarked, not without dignity, "I loved that Rock river country. I loved my corn fields. I fought for them." He claimed also that their village had never been sold to the whites. The treaty of 1804, reaffirmed in 1816, made no such exception. It simply guaranteed to the Indians the use of the ceded territory so long as the lands remained the property of the United States and were not sold to individuals. Technically the squatters, not having bought those yet unsurveyed lands, were not actual but only prospective settlers. According to the treaty itself, therefore, since no sales of the land had been made and since the frontier line of homesteads was some fifty miles to the east, this was still Indian land and it was the duty of our government to protect the Indians in their occupancy of that region until the land should be duly surveyed and sold to settlers. In the spring of 1830 Black Hawk and his band, returning from an unsuccessful winter's hunt, found their town demolished and the site ploughed up. During the winter those squatters, after seven years of illegal occupancy, had duly preëmpted several quarter sections at the mouth of the Rock, covering the disputed ground, namely, the village site and the Sac corn fields. This placed them technically in the right. So when Black Hawk returned to the village in the spring of 1831, after another unsuccessful hunting season and ordered the settlers to leave that locality or he would remove them by force, they confidently appealed to the governor of Illinois, John Reynolds, for protection. In his biography, written at his dictation in after life by Editor Patterson, Black Hawk claimed that he did not mean bloodshed or war, but simply the use of physical force. The whites, however, understood his order as threatening their lives and so did the governor. Reynolds therefore called out a mounted force "to repel the invasion of the British band," and about 1,600 volunteers responded. These, with ten companies of regulars under General E. P. Gaines made a demonstration before Black Hawk's village June 25, 1831, which led those Indians to withdraw that night to the west bank of the Mississippi. June 30 they signed a treaty of peace with General Gaines and Governor Reynolds, agreeing never to return to the

east side of the river without express permission of the United States government. This is not numbered among the formal treaties between the Indians and our government, because it was merely a local agreement for the sake of peace. In view of it, however, Black Hawk's later expedition into Illinois and Wisconsin became a doubly illegal invasion.

Another cause of trouble was this. During the year 1830 a party of Menomonees and Sioux had murdered some of the British band of Sacs. So in 1831, soon after the treaty, Black Hawk and his war party, according to Indian custom, retaliated by attacking and killing twenty-seven Menomonees near Fort Crawford, Prairie du Chien. General Joseph Street, the United States Indian agent there, on complaint of the Menomonees, demanded the surrender of those Sac murderers for trial under existing treaty provisions. Black Hawk refused to give them up, claiming that his bloody reprisal was justified by the usages of savage warfare. By this refusal he thus placed his band in an attitude of rebellion against the United States authority as represented by its Indian agency.

At this time, also, the shrewd chief or prophet, White Cloud, half Winnebago, half Sac, persuaded Black Hawk that not only Winnebagoes, Ottawas, Chippewas and Pottawatomies, but also the British themselves would help him to regain his village.

At that time the northern part of Illinois and this southern part of Wisconsin, the territory ceded in the Sac and Fox treaties of 1804 and 1816, was still largely an unknown wilderness of prairies, oak groves, rivers, lakes and marshes. Little of it had been surveyed or even explored by white men. There were mining settlements in the lead regions about Galena and Mineral Point. An Indian trail along the east bank of the Mississippi connected the former place with Fort Armstrong on Rock Island, and a wagon road, opened in 1827 and called Kellogg's trail, connected Galena with Peoria and other settlements in southern Illinois. A mail coach traversed this road every day and was often crowded with people going to or from the mines, the regular freight outlet from which, however, was down the Mississippi. Indian trails between the various Indian villages and their hunting and fishing grounds were used as public thoroughfares by the reds and whites alike. One of these trails connected Galena with Chicago by the way of Big Foot's Pottawatomie village at

the head of what is now Lake Geneva. The various mining settlements were connected by trails and two well traveled ways led respectively to Fort Winnebago (now Portage, Wis.) and to Fort Howard, Green bay, on the lower Fox river. In Illinois was the great Sac trail extending directly across the state east from Black Hawk's village to the south shore of Lake Michigan and onward to the British agency at Malden. Between Galena and the Illinois river the largest settlement consisted of some thirty families on Bureau creek, and there were little clusters of cabins at Peru, La Salle, South Ottawa, Newark, Holderman's Grove, and on Indian creek. The lead mining colonies in Michigan territory (now Wisconsin) were at Mineral Point and Dodgeville. At the mouth of the Milwaukee river the fur trader, Solomon Juneau, had started a settlement, and at Chicago 200 or 300 people were living under the shelter of Fort Dearborn. Squatters were more numerous than homesteaders and metes and bounds were still indefinite, yet the white population had increased so rapidly that in 1830 it is said to have numbered about 155,000.

Black Hawk claimed that his band had a right to hunt and fish in this region as long as it belonged to the United States, that is, was not under the authority of any other power. This interpretation of the treaty of 1804, renewed in 1816, he seems to have determined to secure by a hunting expedition up the Rock river, which would serve as a precedent in any future negotiations. That it was not at first a war party is plain from the fact that their squaws and children went with them.

April 6, 1832, Black Hawk and his second in command, Neapope, with about 450 mounted warriors and fifty in canoes, with their squaws, children and belongings, crossed the Mississippi into Illinois near the mouth of Rock river and started up it. His avowed intention was to proceed to the village of the Indian prophet, White Cloud, about thirty-five miles up that stream, and unite with the Rock river Winnebagoes in raising a crop of corn. After getting that supply of food in hand they would in the fall be ready for the warpath. At least this was the idea of the expedition which was quickly spread abroad among the whites.

A friendly Pottawatomie chief, Shaubena, carried notice of the raid to the settlements in the Illinois and Rock river valleys



and on east as far as Chicago. The news spread like a prairie fire. Settlers gathered at the larger towns or at more convenient points, where they built rude stockade forts and formed themselves into garrisons. At Fort Armstrong, on Rock Island, General Atkinson, who had arrived there that spring with a company of regulars to support the demand of the Indian department for those Sac murderers, immediately began arranging a campaign against the British band. He first assured himself that the rest of the Sacs and Foxes were not hostile and then sent a message to Black Hawk by two different messengers ordering him to peaceably return and withdraw to the west bank of the Mississippi or be driven there by force of arms. One of these managers was Henry Gratiot, Indian agent for the Rock river band of Winnebagoes. It was his father, Charles Gratiot, who at Cahokia and Kaskaskia generously supplied George Rogers Clarke in 1778 and 1779 with the means which enabled him to make his memorable campaign a success. So now his equally generous and honorable son, Henry, who had always dealt kindly and fairly with the Indians, risked his life for them in this effort to prevent a war.

Four Winnebago chiefs, one of whom may well have been White Crow, whose village was at Lake Koshkonong, had personally warned him that on account of the encroachments of the whites they could no longer restrain their young men from making war.

At General Atkinson's request, however, he undertook this dangerous mission to Black Hawk, having with him the five friendly Winnebago chiefs, Broken Shoulder, Whirling Thunder, White Crow, Little Medicine Man and Little Priest. Immediately on their arrival at the prophet's village they were all violently seized and made prisoners and the young warriors clamored for their scalps. The prophet could only protect these envoys for a couple of days. The message of peace was rejected. Gratiot and the Winnebagoes, by the prophet's advice, gained their canoes in the night, were pursued down the river and, barely escaping with their lives, reached Rock Island the next day.

In the meantime Governor Reynolds' published call for volunteers had brought together a force of about 1,600, all but 300 being horsemen. Among these was one company who had chosen as their captain young Abraham Lincoln. In his brief autobiog-

raphy, written after he became famous, Lincoln says: "Then came the Black Hawk War, and I was elected a captain of volunteers, a success which gave me more pleasure than any I have had since." General Atkinson's force included 400 regular infantry gathered from Forts Crawford (Prairie du Chien) and Leavenworth, under the command of Colonel Zachary Taylor, afterwards president of the United States. Major William S. Harney, the hero of Cerro Gordo, also served with these regulars. A young lieutenant of Company B, First United States Infantry, Jefferson Davis, afterwards president of the Confederacy, was stationed at Fort Crawford in January and February, 1832, but he is marked on the rolls as "absent on detached service at the Dubuque mines." (From March 26 to August 18, 1832, he was absent from his company on furlough, so that he seems to have taken no part in the Black Hawk War; but he escorted that chief to Jefferson Barracks when the war was ended.)

May 7, 1832, Abraham Lincoln and his company reached General Atkinson at the mouth of Rock river and were mustered into the United States service. Lieutenant Robert Anderson, of the regulars (later the hero of Fort Sumter), was detailed inspector general of the Illinois militia, about 1,600 in all, who were placed under Brigadier General Samuel Whiteside, an experienced Indian fighter, and accompanied by Governor Reynolds as major general.

May 9 the start was made, General Whiteside with his 1,300 mounted men leading on land and General Atkinson's 400 regulars and the 300 volunteer infantry, with guns and most of the baggage, following in boats. The baggage with Whiteside's command was carried in wagons, and heavy rains made the traveling bad for both divisions. There was no road, of course, but through swamps and a rough country. Whiteside, his force advancing more rapidly than Atkinson, found the prophet's town deserted, and promptly following Black Hawk's trail, reached Dixon's ferry on May 12. Here he met two independent battalions consisting of 341 men under Majors Isaiah Stillman and David Bailey. These had abundance of ammunition and supplies, were boastful and eager to serve as rangers, and so were sent forward on the morning of May 13 as a scouting party. Late in the afternoon of the 14th they encamped in a small grove three miles

southwest of Sycamore creek, wholly unaware that the Indians were only three miles beyond them.

In the meantime Black Hawk, after losing a week in fruitless councils with the Winnebagoes at Prophetstown, pushed on to meet the Pottawatomies at Sycamore creek. The chiefs of that tribe having been influenced by the advice of Shaubena, he could only gain on his side about a hundred of the more hot-headed of the tribe. As a parting courtesy, however, he was arranging to give them a dog feast on the evening of May 14 when he was told that a party of white horsemen were going into camp three miles down the river. In after years Black Hawk asserted that at this juncture he had fully resolved to peacefully return to the west side of the Mississippi should General Atkinson again summon him to do so. The hostile faction of the Pottawatomies and the majority of his own party were some seven miles north. Black Hawk, having with him only about forty of his warriors (Reynolds thought the number fifty or sixty), and thinking that Stillman's corps was a small party headed by Atkinson, sent to them three of his young men with a white flag to convey his offer to meet with the White Beaver (Atkinson) in council. He also had five others, mounted, follow the three at a safe distance to report how they were received. When the flag-bearers were seen by those rangers, many of whom were half intoxicated with liquor, a mob of the latter rushed out upon the envoys and ran them into camp with yells and oaths. Some twenty of the excited horsemen also, having sighted the second party of Indians, at once gave chase and killed two of them. The other three galloped back to their chief and reported that the three flag-bearers as well as two of their number had been slain. The old Sac and his forty or fifty braves, roused to a spirit of revenge, and being well mounted, at once started to meet the enemy and soon saw the entire white force of about 300 rushing towards them in a confused mass. Ambushing his men, Black Hawk waited until the enemy were within range, and then firing with deadly effect, charged upon them. At that first fire of the Indians Stillman's whole force turned and fled, pursued by about twenty-five savages, until nightfall ended the chase but not the rout. The panic-stricken volunteers plunged on through swamps and creeks to Dixon's ferry, twenty-five miles away, and many of them kept

on for fifty miles further, carrying the report that Black Hawk was sweeping all northern Illinois with 2,000 bloodthirsty warriors.

The Indians lost the two spies and one of the flag-bearers, who had been treacherously shot in Stillman's camp, while the others escaped by the fleetness of their ponies; and of the whites eleven were killed.

But for this act of treachery the war might have been wholly avoided. From his easy victory, however, Black Hawk formed a poor opinion of the valor of the whites and an exaggerated estimate of the prowess of his own braves. The capture of Stillman's camp and rich stores of food and ammunition also supplied what he most needed, and having decided that war was now inevitable, he sent scouts to watch the white army and hurried his women and children northward to Lake Koshkonong. He was guided to that swampy fastness by friendly Winnebagoes, among whom he seems to have gained some allies, and then he returned, apparently with his whole force, to northern Illinois, prepared to resist General Atkinson's advance. It is a local tradition that he visited the Winnebago village located at what is now Hohonega Park, five miles south of Beloit, and after failing to draw that band into the war went to the Winnebago camp just east of Janesville, called Black Hawk's grove, and thence on up to Koshkonong. It is quite certain at any rate that General Atkinson's command came this way in their pursuit.

May 15 Whiteside, with 1,400 men, reached the field of battle and buried the dead, and on the 19th Atkinson, with his entire army, moved up Rock river, leaving Stillman's corps, such as were left of them, to guard the supplies at Dixon's. These promptly deserted their post and went home, so Atkinson and the regulars returned to Dixon's, sending Whiteside to follow and locate Black Hawk. His troops, however, declared that the Indians had gone into the impenetrable swamps at the north, where pursuit was useless, and that they were not required to serve outside of the state in that Michigan territory. So before reaching the state line they turned around and marched south to Ottawa, Ill., where they were all mustered out by General Reynolds May 27 and 28, Lincoln among them.

Governor Reynolds called for 2,000 more volunteers to serve

through the war and urged those who had been mustered out to reënlist for twenty days until the new regiments were formed. In reply to this appeal Abraham Lincoln enlisted and by Lieutenant Robert Anderson was on May 29 mustered into a company of mounted independent rangers, Lincoln furnishing his own arms, valued at \$40, and horse with equipments, at \$120. When mustered out at Dixon's Ferry June 16, the same day Lincoln enlisted again, and as a private in an independent cavalry company was again mustered in by Lieutenant Anderson to serve under Captain Jacob M. Early. This was part of a force of 300 mounted volunteer rangers under Colonel Henry Frye and Lieutenant Colonel James D. Henry, who agreed to protect the northern line of Illinois settlements until the new levy could be mobilized.

Atkinson's army was now divided into three brigades, under Generals James D. Henry, M. K. Alexander and Alexander Posey. The latter led the left wing, Henry the right, and Alexander the center.

During the irregular hostilities which followed that first attack of May 14 Black Hawk's various bands, including some scalping parties of Winnebagoes and Pottawatomies, made several raids on the whites of northern Illinois, resulting in the loss of many lives and producing widespread terror and panic among the settlers. The most notable instance occurred May 21, 1832. Thirty Pottawatomies and three Sacs under Girty surprised and slaughtered fifteen men, women and children at the Davis farm on Indian creek, twelve miles north of Ottawa. Two daughters of William Hall, Sylvia, aged seventeen, and Rachel, aged fifteen, were spared, carried up Rock river through this region to a stronghold not far from Koshkonong lake, which is by some identified with Black Hawk's grove, near Janesville, and were apparently adopted into the family of a Sac chief. Although obliged to endure some unavoidable hardships, they were not ill treated in any way, and by the influence and exertions of the Winnebago Indian agent, Colonel Gratiot, before mentioned, and the payment of about \$2,000 (ransom offered by General Atkinson), through the Winnebago chief, White Crow, they were rescued, unharmed, less than two weeks after their capture. On June 3 White Crow delivered them to the occupants of the fort

at Blue Mounds (west of Madison), and in July they were given a permanent home in the family of Rev. Mr. Horn, of Morgan county, Illinois.

Another factor in this war was a voluntary military force from the lead regions, led by Colonel Henry Dodge, afterwards governor of Wisconsin and United States senator, who placed his command under the orders of General Atkinson. On May 25 near the head of the four lakes he had a conference with several Winnebago chiefs, through their agent, Henry Gratiot, and the Winnebagoes promised to be faithful to their treaties with the whites.

June 14 a party of thirteen Sacs killed five white men at Spafford's farm on the Pecatonica river, in what is now Lafayette county, Wisconsin. Colonel Dodge, with Captain James H. Gentry, two other officers and twenty-six privates, promptly followed the Sacs and on the 16th caught and killed all of them, having three of his own men killed and one wounded. The scene of this battle was a bend in the Pecatonica on section 11, town 2, range 5 east, in the town of Wiota.

On June 24 Black Hawk's own band of 200 attacked the Apple River fort fourteen miles east of Galena, killed one man and wounded one. The next day at Kellogg's grove (now in Kent, Stephenson county, Ill.) the same band attacked Major Dement's scouting party of 150, but General Posey having come up with a detachment of volunteers, the Indians were routed with a loss of about fifteen, while the whites lost five.

About June 28 all the forces under Colonel Dodge gathered at Fort Hamilton (town of Wiota, Lafayette county) and were joined by Posey's brigade, all expecting to meet General Atkinson with the other two divisions of his army at Lake Koshkonnong. On June 27 Henry's brigade and the regulars under Zachary Taylor, accompanied by General Atkinson, resumed their march from Dixon's up the east bank of Rock river, Early's company, in which Lincoln was a private, being with Henry. June 30 this force crossed the state line into what is now Wisconsin at Turtle village (Beloit) and camped on the prairie, well back from the river and about two miles north of the village, which was then unoccupied. General Atkinson went into camp early in the afternoon and had his men bring wood and water

up from the river before dark. Then posting sentinels about the camp, he was protected against any night attack. (Some poles of this camp on the prairie were still to be seen there in 1840, when my father, Benjamin Brown, first came to Beloit. He several times pointed out to me the site of that camp as being on a slight ridge about eighty rods north of the present crossroads two miles north of Beloit.) The next morning, July 1, 1832, "the army continued its march up the river," says Westfield, "and after proceeding two or three miles saw an Indian spy on the high ground of the opposite or west side of Rock river." That high ground was probably Big hill, which in an early day was not covered with second growth as now, but had on it large timber and little underbrush, so that the view from it was unobstructed.

The army soon reached an abandoned Indian camp, which seems to have been at what has ever since been called Black Hawk's grove, in the southeast part of Janesville. The tent poles and remains of camp fires found there by the earliest settlers indicated a camp site of some permanence. On the evening of July 1 one division of Atkinson's force encamped near Storr's lake, a short distance east of the village of Milton. The night was dark and Captain Charles Dunn, afterwards chief justice of Wisconsin, while going the rounds as officer of the day was accidentally shot by an excited sentinel and so severely wounded that soon after he had to be conveyed to Dixon by an escort. Colonel Dodge and General Henry, with about 600 men, having sought the enemy at the rapids of the Rock (now Hustisford, Dodge county) and learned that they had gone west, returned to the main force.

On the morning of July 2 Atkinson's command marched north to about the north line of Rock county and then, turning towards Lake Koshkonong, Early's rangers being in advance, soon struck the trail of Black Hawk's retreat and halted. It is alleged that on July 3 the army was in camp on the north side of Otter creek, about two miles from Lake Koshkonong (on section 3 in the town of Milton). While they were at this camp scouts brought in an aged Sac Indian who was blind. When the army passed on they left him food and water, but some of the forces of Posey or Alexander, who followed, coming on him unex-

pectedly and supposing him a spy, shot him—the only Indian known to have been killed in Rock county. On the evening of July 3 Alexander arrived with his division. July 6 Atkinson marched to Burnt Village, at the junction of Whitewater creek with Bark river. That night Posey's brigade and Colonel Henry Dodge's regiment arrived at the mouth of the Whitewater. Captain Early also returned from a scout. July 7 Atkinson marched several miles up the Rock, but on the 8th returned to the mouth of the Whitewater. Winnebago Indians falsely reported Black Hawk as being on an island in Lake Koshkonong (since called Black Hawk's island.) July 9 Early's company crossed to the island on rafts, but found no one there. A. A. Jackson, of Janesville, from whose article in Wis. Hist. Coll., Vol. 14, on "Lincoln in the Black Hawk War," part of this account has been taken, says: "I have been thus particular in tracing Captain Early's company for the purpose of showing that Abraham Lincoln was with the right wing of Atkinson's army and marched up the Rock through Beloit and Janesville."

By July 10, the provisions of the army having been exhausted, Henry and Alexander were sent to Fort Winnebago (at Portage) for supplies; Posey was ordered to Fort Hamilton (in the lead region south of Dodgeville); Taylor with the regulars went to Prairie du Chien; Emory's regiment returned to Dixon's, Ill.; while Early's rangers were mustered out of the United States service at Burnt Village July 11. The day after he was mustered out Lincoln started for his home in Illinois. That night his horse and that of a comrade were stolen and they had to walk. The two went from the mouth of the Whitewater to Peoria and very probably returned through this region by Black Hawk's grove and Turtle village, the trail over which they had already marched the other way.

The close of the war soon followed. The retreat of Black Hawk's band westward with their women and children having been discovered, the commands of Colonel Dodge and General Henry promptly pursued, and on July 21 found and fought them on the Wisconsin river at Wisconsin Heights (two miles below Sauk City). The final battle was fought at the mouth of the Bad Axe river (opposite the north line of Iowa), where the larger part of Black Hawk's party, including many squaws and children,







were ruthlessly destroyed, August 2. Black Hawk and the prophet fled north, but were captured about two miles above the site of Kilbourn by two Winnebago chiefs, Chaeta and Decorra, and delivered August 27 to the Indian agent at Prairie du Chien, General Street, who at once sent them under charge of Lieutenant Jefferson Davis to Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, Mo.

General Winfield Scott had been ordered from the East, with 1,000 regulars, to take command, but was delayed by an epidemic of cholera among his soldiers and did not reach Rock Island until after the war was ended. It was estimated that some 850 Indians, with 250 soldiers and settlers, had been killed, and that the war had cost also about \$2,000,000.

September 15 to 21, 1832, a treaty of peace was signed by the Winnebagoes at Fort Armstrong, Rock Island, and Black Hawk was held as a hostage during the winter at Jefferson Barracks. In April, 1833, he was taken to Washington, D. C., along with the prophet and Neapope, and they were kept as prisoners in Fortress Monroe until June 4 and then discharged. During his imprisonment there Black Hawk's portrait was painted by R. M. Sully, and it now hangs in the museum of the Wisconsin State Historical Society at Madison, Wis.

On their way west the party having charge of the Indians took Black Hawk through most of the principal cities, in each of which he was lionized, and at Fort Armstrong, August 1, 1833, formally placed him under the guardianship of the legal Sac chief Keokuk.

Black Hawk lived on a reservation in southeastern Iowa and died there October 3, 1838, aged seventy-one years. There also he was buried on the west bank of the Mississippi, according to Moses M. Strong, near what is now Montrose, Lee county. Surveyor Willard Barrows, however, wrote to the Davenport "Gazette" in 1859 that Black Hawk sickened and died near Iowa-ville, on the Des Moines river in Wapello county, and was buried near by; that at a later period his bones were placed in the hall of the Historical Society at Burlington, Iowa, and consumed when the whole collection was destroyed by fire. Barrows said that he noted Black Hawk's wigwam and grave while surveying in 1843.

The many prominent men connected with this war, the ex-

traordinary and widespread public interest in its progress, the reports of the soldiers engaged in it, together with the attention which Black Hawk attracted in the East, all gave to this fertile and beautiful Rock river region a wonderful advertisement. Nearly all previous settlement of the southern part of our territory had been from and in the Southwest. But the Black Hawk War interested hundreds of eastern people in this locality, and so was the indirect means of bringing here that high quality of citizenship which has made the Rock county of today.

#### IV.

### THE FORGOTTEN PLACES.

By

**Horace McElroy.**

The years 1836 and 1837 were years of wild speculation in western lands, and men seem to have been as readily duped in those days with fabulous stories of wealth to be picked up easily and quickly from the Wisconsin prairies as they are today with tales of riches to be gathered from the jungles of Yucatan.

Early in the year 1836, and while there were but few actual settlers in what is now Rock county, a number of cities, villages and towns were laid out that we may now call "the forgotten places," so absolutely have their names and locations passed away. What is now Rock county was then a part of Milwaukee and Racine counties, and no names had as yet been given to any of the townships; but for the purpose of more plainly designating the points where those now forgotten places were located we use the present names of the townships as well as the government designation of townships and ranges.

In telling of the forgotten places in Rock county, as they were in the great boom of 1836 and 1837, we deal only with those that have absolutely ceased to exist. Wisconsin has grown into a great state with a growth that has been steady and sure, and in the same way Rock county has grown into one of the great counties of the state, with thriving cities and villages, and with rich farms; but upon no one of the sites of the cities, villages or towns described herein are there now any houses except those of the farmers who till the soil, with here and there a modest church or a little country school.

On December 13, 1836, Van Buren was laid out and platted by John Thomas Haight, Francis W. Hending, Giles S. Brisbin and John L. Hilton upon the north half of the southeast quarter of section 1 of the town of Union, in Rock county, and the south-

east quarter of section 36 in the town of Rutland, in Dane county. The town of Van Buren was platted into sixty-one blocks, that part in Dane county containing blocks No. 1 to 40 inclusive, and that part in Rock county blocks 41 to 61 inclusive. In comparison with this and other similar places we will state that the original plat of the village of Janesville, our county seat, platted on May 14, 1840, contained but fifty-nine blocks. Van Buren was laid out upon both sides of Badfish creek, and upon each side of the creek a wide space was reserved for "hydraulic purposes," as stated upon the map of the town site. Some few conveyances of lots were made during several years succeeding the date of the plat, but as early as 1843 that part of the town site in Rock county was sold under the government designation of the north half of the northeast quarter of section 1 in town 4 north of range 10 east, and the land upon which Van Buren had been laid out has ever since been conveyed as farming land and used for farming purposes.

A few miles southeast of Van Buren, and in the west half of the east half of the northwest quarter of section 15 of the town of Porter, the town of Saratoga was laid out by Calvin Harmon, William Payne and Thomas A. Holmes, on January 6, 1837. This land is part of the farm now owned by Charles White. There were thirty-six blocks platted in Saratoga. Block 23 was laid out around a large and beautiful spring of water, now called Caledonia spring, that may have suggested to the proprietors the name for the townsite. On November 17, 1837, the proprietors sold a number of blocks and lots to Alfred Bixby, and that is the only sale of which we have any record. The spring remains, pouring out its great volume of water, but Saratoga has long ceased to exist; the birds build their nest and fill the air with their songs about the flowing water, and cattle graze upon the lands upon which Holmes, Payne and Harmon had hoped and expected to see a city grow up that in time would rival the Saratoga of the East.

Warsaw was platted by Charles Mellin and Albert Fowler on September 21, 1836, on the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 11 of the town of Fulton, within a quarter of a mile of the present city of Edgerton. The town map shows twenty-four blocks and a public square. The last sale of any of the platted land was made on August 10, 1837, and after that

date conveyances of the tract have always been made as farming land.

The late Silas Hurd, who was one of the pioneers of Rock county, used to tell the following story: One evening a stranger came to his home on the east side of Rock river and asked for a night's lodging, which of course was given to him. The stranger stated that he was from New York city, and complained bitterly of the hardships he had experienced on his journey west. In the course of the conversation he asked Mr. Hurd how he could reach a place called Warsaw. Mr. Hurd told him that unfortunately his only boat was smashed up, and that there was no other within some miles of his place. "But," he said, "you can go right down back of my house and swim Rock river easily enough. Then you will go about half a mile north and about a mile east, and there you will find a lot of stakes stuck in the ground. That's Warsaw." "But are there no houses there?" asked the man from New York city. "Not a house," Mr. Hurd replied. "There's nothing but stakes." "Well," the stranger said, "that settles it. I have bought a lot of property in Warsaw, and have been assured that it is a growing, thriving place with great possibilities in the near future, and I've had a good, tough time getting this far. If there's nothing but stakes in Warsaw I don't care to look at it; and, any way, I wouldn't swim Rock river for all the land in this township. I'll go back to New York and get after the man that sold me corner lots in Warsaw."

On the west bank of Rock river, at the junction of the Rock and Catfish rivers, in section 19 of the town of Fulton, early in the year 1836 James D. Doty, Alfred Orendorf, John Bannister and Morgan L. Martin laid out a village that they named Carramana, containing fifty platted blocks, and being about the size of Janesville, the county seat, as originally laid out. The date of the plat cannot be ascertained from the records of the county, as the map of the village is somewhat defaced, but it was earlier than April 20, 1836, because on that day Morgan L. Martin conveyed to Solomon Juneau an undivided one-half interest in the village site. Later a few lots were sold as platted land, but since 1845 the townsite has been sold and conveyed by the usual and ordinary description of farming lands. The word "Carramana" is the Anglicized spelling of the name of an old Winnebago chief, called "The Walking Turtle."

The first survey for the Milwaukee & Mississippi railroad carried the line between the old site of Carramana, as we understand, and what is now called Indian Ford. The exactions of the land owners, however, were regarded as exorbitant by the railroad company, and a new line was surveyed leaving Carramana some miles to the southwest and going north by the way of Edgerton. Had Carramana gotten the railroad, and with the fine water power on Catfish and Rock rivers, it would in all probability have grown into an important place. But Carramana got neither railroad nor water power, and in a few years it passed away with the other boom towns of those times, and even its name now seems to be unknown to the people in the township in which it was located.

John A. Fletcher purchased of the United States government on February 21, 1839, the east half of the southeast quarter of section 23 in what is now the town of Johnstown. Shortly after his purchase of this land he concluded that it would make a good townsite. No map of the place is on record, and it does not appear even to have been named. The good Squire Fletcher had just driven his last stakes when a land hunter came by, who said he was from Milwaukee, and was looking up some desirable tract that had not yet been entered; then he added, "It must be very sickly around here?" "No, it ain't," said Mr. Fletcher; "it's the healthiest country in the United States. What makes you ask such a fool question as that?" "Well," the man replied, "I only ask because I see you are laying out a thundering big burying ground."

The most pretentious of the forgotten places of Rock county was Wisconsin City, platted by John Inman, Josiah Breese, Edward Shepard, James E. Seymour and John H. Hardenburgh, May 24, 1836, on the south part of section 34 in the town of Janesville, and section 3, and part of fractional lot in section 2, in the town of Rock, on the west side of Rock river.

Early in the spring of 1837 Dr. James Heath located East Wisconsin City on the east bank of Rock river, and opposite Wisconsin City. No plat was ever made of this place, and the city consisted of a frame house sixteen feet square in which Dr. Heath lived with his family and kept a country store and a tavern of the old-fashioned type, with entertainment for man and beast. In addition to being a physician Dr. Heath was a farmer, store-



keeper and landlord, and he must also have been a man of cheerful disposition and of infinite humor, as evidenced by his bestowing the name of East Wisconsin City upon his humble little shack which served as home, store, tavern and office.

Wisconsin City as laid out contained 209 blocks, with reservations for six churches, a market-place, a college, an academy and three common schools. Part of the plat now lies within the limits of the south end of the city of Janesville, and the remaining part is just outside of and adjoining the city limits on the southwest. There are limestone quarries upon the site of Wisconsin City, and the remainder of it is used for agricultural purposes. A portion of the land is a part of what is usually called "the old Search farm," the scene of the murder of the aged Henry Search and his wife about twenty years ago; a brutal crime, the perpetrator of which has never been discovered.

On July 7, 1836, Edward Shepard sold a one-twelfth interest in eighty-one of the 209 blocks in Wisconsin City to Maurice Wakeman for \$6,666.54, and on the following day he sold another one-twelfth interest in the same blocks to Addison Dougherty for \$6,666.66. On November 29, 1836, he sold interests in certain other tracts to Peter Cannon for \$10,000. Many smaller sales were made before the boom came to an end, and then in 1845 parts of that city were sold for taxes, and under these sales and those of a few succeeding years, with some conveyances made by the proprietors and their grantees, and for very moderate prices, the various blocks in the pretentious city passed into farming lands, with here and there a limestone quarry; and where the six churches should be lifting their spires towards the sky, and the youth of the Rock River valley should be drinking from the fountains of learning in the college, the academy and the three common schools, the farmer tills the soil and the quarryman blasts the rock with which we build out streets.

A quarter of a mile south of Wisconsin City, on fractional lots 2 and 3 of section 10, and on the east half of the east half of section 9 in the town of Rock, William Payne laid out the village of Newburgh. The date of the plat of this village is not shown upon the map, but it was evidently some time in 1836. The village contained 140 blocks and a public square, but with no other reservations. Possibly Mr. Payne figured out that he would waste no land, as his village was but a quarter of a mile

from the six churches, the college, the academy and the three common schools of Wisconsin City, and his people would have but a little way to go for either religious or secular education.

On February 25, 1837, Mr. Payne sold Newburgh to William B. Lamb for \$20,000, taking back from Lamb a mortgage for \$7,000 to secure the payment of part of the purchase money. Between March 29, 1837, and August 5, 1837, parts of the village were sold to the amount of \$95,200, and it is highly probable that in Newburgh, as in the other places mentioned herein, other sales may have been made, but the conveyances have never been recorded. It appears that Lamb did not pay his mortgage, and it was subsequently foreclosed and the entire tract bought in by Payne for \$1,352. The sheriff's deed to him is dated October 21, 1843. The tract upon which the townsite of Newburgh was laid out afterwards became the farm of the late William Gunn and was owned by him at the time of his death.

Half a mile down Rock river, south of Newburgh, and within sound of the promised bells of the six churches of Wisconsin City, and of the class yells of the students whom it was hoped would some day fill the various educational institutions in that seat of learning, there was laid out in an early day, in 1836, a place called the town of Kushkanong, upon the northwest fractional quarter of section 22, fractional lots 3 and 4 of section 15, and the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 21, in the town of Rock. The name upon the map is "Kushkanong," but in some of the few conveyances of lots made in 1836 and 1837 the name is spelled "Kuskanong" and "Koshkanong." The name is from the Winnebago, and means "the lake where we live." Doubtless the proprietors took the name from that of Lake Koshkanong, in the northern part of the county.

Neither the date of the plat nor the names of the proprietors appear upon the map, but an earlier history of Rock county states that Kushkanong was surveyed by Kinzie, Hunter and Booby. All the lands within the limits of the town of Kushkanong were purchased at government entry by Robert A. Kinzie in the month of March, 1836. Neither Hunter nor Booby appear in the records. The records do show, however, that parties other than Kinzie had some equitable interests in the land, but neither the names of such parties nor the nature of their equities appear.

The town of Kushkanong was divided into seventy-five blocks,

with a reservation twenty rods square for "state purposes" and another of equal size for "county purposes," and there was also a market square, and a proposed bridge crossing Rock river at the foot of Market street. Neither Carramana, Wisconsin City nor Newburgh, all laid out upon the west bank of the river, seemed to have aspired to a bridge.

Upon the map of the town is the following unsigned interesting note of the surveyor, which we give verbatim; the map is badly defaced, and we have indicated such parts as are illegible:

"To the Proprietors of the Town of Kushkanong: In obedience to your directions I have made a survey of your town. The loc. .... one. It is beautifully situated on the west bank of the river, where the bank is from eight to twelve feet in height, and gradually recedes to the back of the town, presenting a moderately enclined plain at the east and southeast. It is at. .... which will render it a most convenient stopping place for the water transactions on the river. The river to the place and higher up is navigable for steamboats. .... above are extensive groves of fine timber which can be readily rafted to ..... and will in all future time supply the wood material for building. Stone of a good quality and lime are abundance in the vicinity. The surface of the ground upon which the town is located is dry. Neither is there any marshes or stagnant water in the surrounding country to poison the air with noxious effluvia. Considering it is on a right line from the mouth of Rock river ..... point on Lake Michigan and the nearest bend of the Mississippi to said lake, it must, I think, soon become the most interesting site on the river on which it is located."

The first session of the territorial legislature of Wisconsin was held in Belmont, in what is now Iowa county, in the fall of 1836. The territory of Wisconsin then comprised what is now Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota and a part of the Dakotas. The legislature was then composed of the council and the house, corresponding to the senate and the assembly of the present day. On November 11, 1836, a bill was introduced in the council to locate and establish the seat of the territorial government. This motion was referred to the council as a committee of the whole, which held two sessions that day and devoted all of the following day to the consideration of the bill. On November 14 the further

consideration of the bill was postponed one week. During that week there was lobbying as keen as that of later days, and either history or tradition tells us that the pockets of the solons of that first session of the legislature were filled with deeds to desirable lots in each place begging for the location of the territorial capital. No doubt Mr. Booby, of the town of Kushkanong, was there doing his best.

The committee of the whole finally reported in favor of Madison as the location of the territorial capital, and the matter being before the council on the 23d day of November, a motion was made to strike out Madison and insert Fond du Lac in the bill. This motion was lost by a vote of 6 to 7. A motion was next made to substitute Dubuque for Madison. This motion was lost by a vote of 5 to 8. Successive motions were then made to strike out Madison and insert the names of the following places, viz.: Portage, Helena, Milwaukee, Racine, Belmont, Mineral Point, Platteville, Astor, Cassville, Belleview, Kushkanong, Wisconsinapolis, Peru and Wisconsin City, each of these motions being lost by a vote of 6 to 7 in favor of Madison. In the house the name of Kushkanong does not appear to have been considered. Madison, having received a majority of the votes in both council and house, became the seat of government of the territory of Wisconsin. Of the places voted for Dubuque and Peru were in what is now Iowa. The Wisconsin City that entered the arena was not the seat of learning upon Rock river, but was another paper town on the Wisconsin river in what is now Iowa county. Astor was a boom town that has gone the way of all the others, and with it Wisconsinapolis, a paper town near Portage.

With its failure to get the territorial capital the town of Kushkanong ended its brief but hopeful existence. A few lots were sold, and then in December, 1836, Kinzie made a deed of the town site to one James L. Thompson in trust for parties, not named, who held equities in the place. The equities seem to have been considered of small value, for the tract was shortly after sold as a farm for \$600; and from the seventy-five blocks and the sites reserved for "state purposes" and for "county purposes" the husbandman has ever since gathered his crops; but the proposed bridge has never spanned Rock river.

The close of the year 1837 saw the end of the boom in Rock county speculative towns, villages and cities, and with the col-

lapse of that boom they passed out of sight forever. It is not yet seventy-five years, only a little measure of time, since the earliest settler, looking across the broad sweep of the Rock River valley, said, "Here I will make my home," yet in those few years these places have been forgotten. Very few of the present inhabitants of Rock county can point out their sites and very few know even their names. Those old towns, those forgotten places, have left no traces of their existence except the time-worn maps and the records of the few conveyances in the office of the register of deeds, and even their names can only be found by searchers after curious things in the archives of the county; and where those forgotten places were once laid out in blocks and streets and pretentious reservations the bobolink sings in the meadow in the summer time, and the autumn winds chant their songs of the coming winter in the fields of rustling corn; and "there labor sows and reaps its sure reward, and peace and plenty walk amid the glow and perfume of full garner."

---

From the north line of Rock county near the south end of Lake Koshkonong to the state line at Beloit there extends along Rock river an almost continuous line of Indian mounds and Indian villages and camp sites. Some are found in other parts of the county on the prairies and about the smaller lakes, but the greater number are along the river banks. These, too, are forgotten places, some belonging to the unknown and remote past, others to a period that touched shoulders perhaps with the days of the early pioneer, but all the work of a people that have long since passed away. Of the forgotten places of which we have already written no trace remains, not even a broken hearthstone or a fallen wall; while in the old village and camp sites of the people who occupied the land before the coming of the white man there are always to be found the stone weapons and tools, the ornaments and amulets, the broken pottery, the ancient workshops and the calcined stones of the fireplaces of the ancient people.

Lake Koshkonong, the lower end of which projects a little more than a mile into the north end of the town of Milton, has a shore line of about thirty miles. The shores of this lake are singularly rich in Indian mounds and village sites, with old gardens, threshing pits and kitchen middens. In 1906 H. L. Skav-

lem, of Janesville, and Professor A. B. Stout, now of Madison, surveyed and mapped the mounds, and their work shows 480 mounds along the lake shore, fifty of which are effigies. The nature of the lake shore is such that but a small part of it is cultivated, the greater part of it being used as pasture land, and from this fact the mounds are well preserved except as to the damage done to them by relic hunters. Forty-eight of these mounds, in five groups, are in the town of Milton in Rock county. The largest single group on the lake shore is called the Koshkonnong group, containing seventy-five mounds, in Jefferson county on the west side of the lake. On the west shore in section 6 of the town of Milton is the site of a Fox village, and upon Bingham's point on the east shore is the site of a Pottawatomie village. Farther north on the Carcajou point on the west shore of the lake is the site of a large Winnebago village that was occupied by that part of the tribe under the leadership of the chief, White Crow, as late as the time of the Black Hawk War. These village sites are doubtless very old. During the last fifty years they have been constantly searched for relics of the people who once lived upon them, and great quantities of such relics have been found, ranging from stone implements to the rude iron axes of the early French traders; but each year's plowing and each heavy rainfall brings more and more of them to light.

In Vol. 5 of the "Wisconsin Archæologist," in an article prepared by Charles S. Brown, secretary of the Wisconsin Archæological Society, on Wisconsin antiquities, is the following list of mounds in Rock county, beginning at the north line of the town of Milton and extending to the south line of the town of Beloit:

In the town of Porter, two miles above Fulton on section 11, a group of eight mounds, and another group one mile above Fulton.

In the town of Fulton, a group of oblong and conical mounds on the west side of the river at Indian ford; a group of the same character near the above on the east side of the Rock river; an oval enclosure in the village of Fulton; some conical mounds north of and near the village; and a series of mounds north and west of and near the mouth of Catfish river. These last named were upon the site of Carramana. The list also notes a village site at Indian ford.

In the town of Milton three groups are noted at and near the

foot of Lake Koshkonong, and also the Fox village site at the foot of the lake; and a reference is made to a number of mounds that had formerly existed about the small lakes in the vicinity of the village of Milton.

In the town of Rock, a group between the Chicago & Northwestern railroad and Bass creek in the village of Afton.

In the town of Beloit, several groups on the east side of the river four miles north of the city of Beloit, on the west half of section 1; three groups on the bluffs and bottom lands on sections 13 and 24; several effigy mounds two miles north of Beloit; a group on the Weirick farm two miles north of Beloit; a group of conical, effigy and other mounds on the Adams property at the north city limits; another called the Eaton group about one-half mile north of Beloit College; a group on the bank of Turtle creek in the southeast quarter of section 36; and the large and beautiful group of conical, oval and effigy mounds on the Beloit College grounds, the largest in Rock county with the exception of the Afton group described later herein.

There is also noted a village site at Beloit, which is taken to be, from the best procurable data, that of Carramana, the Walking Turtle, who was prominent as a Winnebago chief in the early history of Wisconsin.

In the town of Turtle, effigies on the bluff near the state line on section 31; another group of effigies and conical mounds on the southwest quarter of the same section; another group on the northeast corner of section 30; a group near the schoolhouse on the east side of Turtle creek; and a mound on the bank of the creek four miles north of the city of Beloit.

The zealous work of Mr. Brown having inspired the members of the Archæological Society in this vicinity to a greater activity, we are able to add a number of sites of mounds, villages and camps to the list prepared by him.

There has been reported to the writer by a responsible person a location of three tumuli on the Hubbell farm on section 30 of the town of Fulton, and a number of flint implements have been gathered in the immediate vicinity. This location is a mile south of the mouth of the Catfish river and is on the west bank of Rock river.

The next point of interest is on fractional lot 3 of section 9 of the town of Janesville, where, upon breaking eleven acres of

land for the first time last spring, the evidences of a village site were brought to light. A visit to this locality showed the site of a workshop and two campfires indicated by the circles of calcined stones. The writer has procured from this locality a large number of broken chert spear and arrow heads, one stone ax and 110 knives, spear heads and arrow heads that are intact. These implements are made of a variety of differently colored cherts, with some hornstone, chalcedony, quartzites, and one arrow head of agate, a material not found in this part of the country.

In the southeast quarter of section 15 of the town of Janesville so many stone implements have been found as to indicate the existence of either a camp or village site, and one mile south in the north part of section 23 is a similar locality. These tracts have both yielded in past years large numbers of stone relics, the finest of the quartzites in the writer's collection having been found upon section 23.

On the high sand bluff overlooking Spring brook in the city of Janesville there were until recently two mounds, one a circular mound, the other an effigy. A cement block manufacturing company is now cutting away the bluff for use in its business, and last spring the effigy was destroyed. On the south side of Eastern avenue, in the northwest quarter of section 1 of the town of Rock, are three tumuli that have been cut down badly by the plow. West of the tumuli is a well-preserved garden site, the little hillocks standing as erect as if they had been made yesterday instead of a century ago. And along Western avenue, on the north side of the bend of Rock river, in the south part of Janesville, the writer believes there was once an Indian village, his belief being founded upon the number and character of the stone implements found in that locality. As all that section of the city has been built up for many years, no other evidence can now be procured; but in past years the yield of implements was large and the character of them, both as to material and workmanship, generally very fine. The writer has a large number of spear and arrow heads and several axes from this ground, gathered years ago by an excellent old Irishman who had brought with him from the old country an unshakable belief in the "elf stones," and who to the day of his death held fast to his faith in the mysterious qualities of the shapen flints showered from the clouds by the little people of the air.



South of the city of Janesville there are several small tumuli on section 3, some on section 22, and some on section 35 of the town of Rock, and a large group that is now known as the Afton group on section 28. There is also a large village site on section 19, upon the farm formerly owned by Simon Antisdell. Many flint implements and quantities of broken pottery have been found upon this tract, and it affords the evidence peculiar to such locations in the burned stones of the old fireplaces. In the southwest corner of this tract is a prehistoric workshop upon a slight mound or elevation. When the writer visited this place some years ago he found great quantities of workshop chippings and fragments of chert, and he was so fortunate also as to find several good specimens of chert arrow heads, and one very delicate implement of the kind usually but erroneously classed as perforators or drills.

One very unusual oblong mound is on the farm of Nels Chrispenson on section 14 of the town of Newark. The mound is unusual in this particular, that it is the only one in the township, that it is far away from any stream, that there are no similar structures nearer than Afton or Beloit, that with the exception of those in the town of Porter there are no other mounds in the western part of the county, and that there is no evidence of Indian occupation nearer than a possible camp site on section 19 of the same town, five miles away. The Chrispenson mound is about five feet high and about sixty feet long on its longer axis. It was excavated some twenty years ago and four skeletons were found in it. Since that time it has not been disturbed.

Some mounds have been reported from the towns of Avon, Janesville, Turtle and Porter that are not included in the foregoing lists, but the reports are indefinite and no opportunity has yet been had to verify them.

The Afton group lies in section 28 of the town of Rock, at the west end of the bridge across Rock river, upon land owned by W. J. Miller. We first learned of these mounds some sixteen years ago from a young man who said he had dug into a mound near the bridge and that there was "nothing in it." In January, 1893, with H. L. Skavlem, the writer made an examination of the village site on section 19 in the town of Rock, and we then crossed the hill to hunt up the young man's mound. The ground was then covered with an impenetrable thicket, into which one

could neither see nor push, and all that we could find were two small ridges not far from the highway, that we concluded were windfalls, covered by an accumulation of earth and sod. We gave no further attention to this locality until May, 1907, when we found the thicket cleared away and some of the large trees cut down, and the twenty acres upon which the mounds are located turned into pasture, except that three of the mounds and portions of three others lie outside the pasture fence upon open tilled ground.

On June 1, 1907, Mr. Skavlem and the writer made a survey of this group—that is, Mr. Skavlem did most of the surveying, and the writer spent the greater part of the time in admiring the mounds, cheering Skavlem in his labor, and hunting mushrooms. This did not arise from any lack of enthusiasm on the writer's part, or any desire to shirk work, but it arose solely from a somewhat acrimonious discussion as to whether Skavlem's four-foot stride or the writer's regulation twenty-eight-inch step afforded the best standard of measurement. Our main dependence, however, was upon the surveyor's chain.

There are twenty-two mounds in this group, five of them being circular tumuli, three oblong tumuli, nine linear and five effigies. They lie close together in a bunch in the northeast corner of the twenty-acre tract. The most beautiful of the effigies is that of an eagle, very symmetrical, and measuring seventy-five feet from wing tip to wing tip. Three of the linear mounds are each seventeen rods long, and the longest of the effigies is sixteen rods; and two of the linears are parallel, lying three rods apart. The group lies upon a side hill facing the southeast, looking towards the river, and the axis of each oblong, linear and effigy mound is from northwest to southeast. Viewed as they were when we last saw them, late in the afternoon of a perfect June day, facing the shining water and with the shadow of the old oak trees falling upon them, these forgotten places, these works of the ancient people, produced upon us an impression of interest and even of veneration that will never be effaced.

The implements of the Indians who once peopled Rock county, their work in stone and in copper, do not differ in any particular from those found in other localities in this part of the country. The material in the stone implements is that usually found in

this vicinity, and the workmanship is equal to that of any other part of the United States. Many implements and weapons of copper are found, and also of brass and of iron procured from the early traders and settlers. The most interesting finds, however, are those made by the aborigines of stone. These, as stated, are usually of the material peculiar to this vicinity, but finds have been made of obsidian, agates and hematites, that could only have come from a great distance, either in the rough block or in the finished implement, ornament or weapon. These objects are usually found in the greatest quantities near Rock river, the Catfish river and Bass and Turtle creeks; but many have been found away from the streams, and frequently in localities where they would least be looked for. Thousands have been picked up, idly looked at, and then thrown away or destroyed; and other thousands have gone to enrich the collections of museums and of private individuals; and as new land is cleared and broken to the plow other thousands will yet come to light. The supply seems to be inexhaustible; the land is literally sown with them. And whatever may be the contribution of Rock county in the future to the interests of archæology, here, as all over the world, there will always be hidden somewhere in the soil these implements of peace and weapons of war fashioned by man in the age of stone. The corrosions of time will never change them, while in the alchemy of nature all our implements of toil and our weapons of warfare will be destroyed.

## V.

### THE HISTORIC EVOLUTION OF ROCK COUNTY.

By

**A. A. Jackson.**

The history of the territory, of which Rock county is a portion, begins with that of the western hemisphere. It is full of interest not only for those who have found homes on its fertile prairies and in its thriving villages and cities, but for all who are interested in the growth and development of the Mississippi valley. The discovery of this hemisphere is claimed by at least four European nations, while three have claimed, by reason of such discovery, some title to or interest in large portions thereof.

#### **Norse Period.**

The Norsemen claim that the earliest discovery of the western continent, of which there is a credible record, was by Bjarni Herjulfson, the son of Herjulf Bardson, in 985 or 986. The home of Herjulf and Bjarni was in Iceland. They were Vikings. In 985, while Bjarni was absent, Herjulf sailed to Greenland. Bjarni, on his return, attempted to follow his father. He was, however, driven from his course by severe north winds, but continued his voyage until he sighted what is believed to be the coast of New England. It is not known how far south Bjarni sailed, but it is conjectured that he reached the latitude of Boston.

About the year 1000, Leif, the son of Eric the Red, and known as Leif Ericson, a hardy and adventurous Viking, who had learned of the discovery of Bjarni, with a crew of thirty-five Norsemen sailed southwesterly from Greenland to find the land that Bjarni had discovered. They sailed far enough south to find a country where grapes grew, which they called Vinland and where they spent the winter. The precise location of this place is unknown, but it is believed to have been on the New England coast and possibly at or near Fall River, Mass.



A Jackson



In the absence of Leif, his father, Eric the Red, had died and Leif became his successor.

In the spring of the next year after the return of Leif from his voyage of discovery, Thorwald, his brother, made a voyage to the country that Leif had discovered. He reached Vinland and remained there three years. While there a party of nine of the aborigines were captured by the Norsemen and eight of them put to death. The other, making his escape, informed his tribe of the massacre. The Indians thereupon attacked the Norsemen while asleep and mortally wounded Thorwald. He died and was buried in the land discovered by him, in pursuance of his request, and a cross was erected at the head and foot of his grave. Longfellow's "Skeleton in Armor" is supposed to have been suggested by the burial of Thorwald on the New England coast.

Another distinguished explorer was Thorfin Karlsefne (i. e., Thorfin the Hopeful, or Manly), from Norway. He possessed large means and an illustrious ancestry, being related to the most famous families of the North, while several of his ancestors were kings. In 1006 he visited Greenland on a trading voyage and passed the winter at the home of Leif Ericson. He there met Gudrid, the widow of Thorstein, another brother of Leif, and, with the consent of Leif, they were married. They fitted out a vessel and made a voyage to Vinland and located at what is now called Buzzards bay. In the following spring Karlsefne loaded his vessel and returned to Greenland, wholly abandoning the settlements in Vinland. The Norsemen made no claim to any portion of the North American continent by reason of their discoveries.

Nearly five centuries later the navigators of other nations, seeking a shorter route to the Indies, came to the western shores of the Atlantic and by reason of their discoveries made extravagant claims to large portions of the continent. Such claims were made by Spain, by France and by England.

### **Spanish Period.**

The claim of Spain was founded, primarily, on the discoveries of Christopher Columbus in 1492, and his later voyages, and the discovery of Ponce de Leon. Columbus did not, at any time, discover the main land of the northern hemisphere. On October

12, 1492, he landed on an island of the Bahama group, which he called San Salvador. After discovering and exploring other islands of the group, he returned to Spain. He afterwards made three voyages, but on none of them did he discover the main land of what is now the United States.

Columbus was a native of Genoa, where he was born about 1440. He began to follow the sea at an early age and was engaged in many enterprises on the Mediterranean. He removed to Lisbon about 1470, where he remained until 1482, when he went to Spain. From his observations he had reached the conclusion that by sailing west from Spain he could reach the Indies. After arriving in Spain he induced Queen Isabella to furnish him with two small vessels with which to attempt the discovery of a new route to the Indies. A third vessel was supplied by himself and friends. With these three small vessels he made his first voyage, which was successful, and was followed by three others. He died in Valladolid in 1506.

On the return of Columbus from his first voyage, Ferdinand and Isabella informed Pope Alexander VI. of the great discovery made by Columbus. King John of Portugal claimed jurisdiction and authority over Guinea and the islands westerly thereof under a grant from the pope, and, on learning of the discoveries of islands by Columbus, insisted that such islands were within his domain and belonged to him, as king of Portugal, by virtue of such grant. As this claim was likely to create a conflict between Spain and Portugal, both of which were under the dominion of the pope, he was appealed to by Ferdinand to declare the rights of Spain. The pope thereupon, and on May 2, 1493, issued a papal bull, ceding to Spain the same rights and privileges on the coast of Guinea as those granted to Portugal and dividing the unknown dominion, lying west of Spain and Portugal, into two parts by a line drawn from the north pole to the south pole through a point seventy leagues west of the Azores and Cape Verde islands.

All of the American continent lay west of this line, and by the bull issued by the pope, he assumed the right to grant to Spain all that portion of the continent west of the line fixed which, of course, included the territory now embraced in the state of Wisconsin.

The claim of Spain to Florida was founded on the discovery



by Ponce de Leon, an early Spanish navigator, on April 2, 1512.

Ponce de Leon was born in the city of Leon in the province of Leon, in the northwesterly portion of Spain, about 1460. He won distinction as a soldier in the conflicts with the Moors, and was with Columbus on his second voyage to the West Indies in 1493. He was appointed governor of Porto Rico in 1509 by Ferdinand, king of Spain, and is said to have amassed great wealth. He was removed from the office of governor in 1512. He had been told of a wonderful country that possessed a river of such marvelous virtue that those who, in advanced age, bathed in it, were restored to youth and strength. He believed this idle tale and resolved to find the river that would renew his youth. With three ships, he left the port of St. Germain, on the 3d of March, 1512, and sailed northwesterly, landing on the islands that he passed, making search for the river of youth without success. On Sunday, the 27th of March, he saw what he believed to be an island. Adverse weather prevented his landing until the 2d of April, when he found a most delightful country covered with beautiful flowers. Having first seen it on Palm Sunday he called it, Pascua Florida, and took possession of it for the king of Spain.

Among the Spanish navigators who crossed the Atlantic were Francisco Gordillo, who landed on the Atlantic coast in what is now South Carolina, in 1520, and Stephen Gomez, who reached the New England coast in 1524 or 1525.

The name Florida was given to all of the region now embraced in the United States and Canada. Spain held the actual possession of only a small portion of the territory that it claimed. Its occupation of the territory east of the Mississippi river was confined to that portion lying along the northern shore of the Gulf of Mexico, and what is now the state of Florida. The claim of Spain covered the territory northwest of the Ohio and what is now embraced in Rock county, as a part of Florida.

In the spring of 1764, France ceded to Spain all of its interest in the territory west of the Mississippi known as Louisiana.

In pursuance of this cession the Spanish occupied St. Louis. On the 2d of January, 1781, a company of Spanish and French, under the command of Don Eugenio Pourri, as captain, marched from St. Louis to St. Joseph in Michigan, where there was a small fort, occupied by a small force of English soldiers, who were compelled to surrender. The Spanish took possession of

this fort in the name of the king of Spain. By virtue of the capture of this small fort the Spanish king also laid claim to all of the territory west of the Alleghenies and east of the Mississippi.

A treaty of peace and friendship was entered into between the United States and Spain on October 27, 1795, to prevent all disputes on the subject of boundaries.

By the second article of this treaty, the boundary line between the United States and the Spanish colonies, known as the East and West Floridas, was the same as that of the present state of Florida. This cession extinguished all claims of Spain to the territory northwest of the Ohio and vested in the United States all of her claim, title and interest in such territory.

By another treaty between Spain and the United States, concluded February 22, 1819, Spain ceded to the United States all of the lands claimed by it east of the west bank of the Mississippi river. This cession extinguished all claims of Spain to the territory east of the Mississippi.

The rulers of Spain, who claimed dominion over the territory embraced in Rock county, from the discovery of Columbus in 1492, to the treaty of 1795, when the claim of Spain to the territory northwest of the Ohio was terminated, were as follows:

Ferdinand V-Isabella .....	1479 to 1504
Ferdinand V.....	1504 to 1516
Charles I of Spain.....	1516 to 1555
Philip II.....	1555 to 1598
Philip III.....	1598 to 1621
Philip IV.....	1621 to 1665
Charles II.....	1665 to 1700
Philip V.....	1700 to 1746
Ferdinand VI.....	1746 to 1759
Charles III.....	1759 to 1788

#### **French Period.**

The claim of France was founded on the discoveries of Captain John Verrazano in 1524, and Jacques Cartier in 1534.

Verrazano, who sailed under the orders of Francis I, king of France, left the Madeiras in January, 1524, with three ships, two of which were disabled by a severe storm. With the remaining vessel he sailed northwesterly and in March sighted land, sup-

posed to the coast of North Carolina. After discovering land he took a northeasterly course and sailed along the coast as far as Maine and then returned home. He called the new land discovered by him New France.

Verrazano was born near Florence about 1485. He went to France and entered the service of Francis I, king of France, and while engaged in such service, sailed to the American coast. His life after this voyage is involved in much obscurity and little, if anything, is now definitely known of his later years.

Jacques Cartier sailed from St. Malo in France on the 20th of April, 1534, with two ships. He reached the coast of Newfoundland in July and passed through the straits of Belle Isle into the Gulf of St. Lawrence. After spending several weeks exploring the coast of the gulf, he returned to France. Cartier made three voyages to Canada. On his third voyage he sailed on the River St. Lawrence and on October 2, 1585, reached an Indian settlement called Hochelaga, which, because of a high point of land in the vicinity, he called Mount Royal, from which comes the present name of Montreal. On this voyage he raised a cross and took possession of the country for the king of France.

Cartier was born in St. Malo in Brittany in 1494. His early years were passed on the sea. After his voyages across the Atlantic he was created seigneur of the village of Lemoilon, near St. Malo, and spent the remainder of his life there or at St. Malo. The date of his death is unknown.

Other French navigators came to Canada, Roberval in 1541, De la Roche in 1598, Pontgrave in 1600 and 1603, with whom was Samuel de Champlain, De Monts in 1604, with whom, as his pilot, was Champlain.

In 1604, Henry IV of France made De Monts lieutenant general of Acadia, which embraced the territory between the fortieth and the forty-sixth degrees of north latitude, and granted him free exercise of his religion, and by letters-patent to a company of merchants of Rouen and Rochelle, the exclusive trade in furs and fish between the fortieth and fifty-fourth degrees of north latitude. This grant embraced about the northerly half of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois and all of Michigan and Wisconsin. It was revoked, however, in 1609.

One of the most persistent, untiring and successful of the French explorers was Samuel de Champlain. He was born at

Brauge on the west coast of France in 1567. His father being a sea captain, he became a skillful pilot. His life was almost wholly spent in explorations in the new world. He was lieutenant under De Monts, and under Count de Soissons, the successor of De Monts, and also under the Prince de Conde. He discovered and named, for himself, Lake Champlain in the state of New York. He was appointed governor of Canada in 1620 and in 1629, while governor and in command of Quebec, was compelled to surrender to an English fleet under the command of David Kirk.

By the treaty of St. Germain-en-Laye between England and France, in 1632, Canada was restored to France. On May 23, 1633, Champlain was again appointed governor of Canada. He continued to hold the office until his death on Christmas, 1635. He published several volumes relating to his explorations and travels in North America and prepared many maps and charts of the coasts and rivers explored by him.

While Champlain did not reach Lake Michigan, nor come into Wisconsin, yet before his decease one of his agents, Jean Nicolet, a brave and hardy explorer, discovered the territory now embraced in this state.

Nicolet was sent by Champlain, then governor of Canada, to visit the Winnebagoes. He left Quebec July 1, 1634, and reached Green bay before the end of that year. He went up the Fox river as far as the village of the Mascoutins in Green Lake county, near the city of Berlin. It is probable that he then went to the Illinois country. If so, he may have descended Rock river and passed through Rock county. The next year Nicolet returned to Quebec. Seven years later, while in Quebec, he was informed that the Algonquins had captured a New England Indian and were threatening to put him to death. He immediately started to rescue the unfortunate Abenakis and while on his way up the St. Lawrence was overtaken by a severe storm that swamped his boat and, being unable to swim, was drowned.

Nicolet was the first white man to visit the territory now embraced in Wisconsin. But little is known of his early life. It is said that he was born in or near Cherbourg, France; that he was the son of a mail carrier. He arrived in Quebec in 1618, when about twenty years of age. Soon after his arrival at Quebec, he was sent to reside with the Island Algonquins, a tribe of Indians living on the Allumette islands in the Ottawa river,

about 100 miles westerly from Ottawa, to learn the Indian languages. He remained there about two years and then went to the Nipissing Indians and remained with them for a considerable time, when he was recalled to Quebec by Champlain and acted as clerk and interpreter until July 1, 1634. He was then sent to Green bay to visit the Winnebagoes. It is probable that no other white man visited this territory until 1654, when Radisson and Groseilliers, two French explorers and traders, visited the country south of Lake Superior.

In 1660 Pere Menard, a Jesuit priest, established a mission at the head of Chequamegon bay, on the southerly side of Lake Superior, near the present city of Ashland. This was the first mission established in the territory northwest of the Ohio.

Menard was born in Paris in 1604. He became a follower of Loyola and joined the order of Jesuits in 1624. He went to Montreal in 1640 and soon after went to the Nipissings and labored among them and other Algonquin tribes. In 1656 he was sent to the Cayugas and later to the Oneidas, where he met with success. In 1660 he went to the Ottawas, on or near Keweenaw bay on the south shore of Lake Superior, and then to Chequamegon bay. In 1661 there came an appeal to him to go to the Hurons on the Black river in Wisconsin, and while endeavoring to reach them, he probably strayed from the path around the Bill Cross rapids in the Wisconsin river and perished.

Father Claude Jean Allouez was one of the most zealous and active of the Jesuit missionaries who labored among the Indians in the Northwest. It is probable that he was born in France about 1620, although the place of his birth is not known with certainty. He came to Quebec in 1658, and was for some years connected with the Algonquin missions on the St. Lawrence. In 1665 he was sent to the head waters of the Chippewa to take the place left vacant by the death of Menard. The Hurons and Ottawas, having removed to Chequamegon bay, he followed them there and selected a site for a mission near where Ashland is now located. Here he built a chapel of bark and established the first Jesuit mission in Wisconsin, which he called La Pointe de Esprit. He remained here for four years and then removed to Green bay, where he founded the mission of St. Francis Xavier which, after two years, was removed to the rapids in the Fox river above Green bay, known as Rapides des Peres, or Rapids of the Fathers,

afterwards shortened to Depere. He also founded the mission of St. James on the upper Fox river, and began the mission of St. Michael among the Menomonees on the eastern shore of Green bay. He labored with other tribes in Wisconsin and Illinois and has been called the "Father of Wisconsin Missions." In 1676 he permanently established the mission at Kaskaskia that had been commenced by Marquette. It is said that over 2,000 Indians were converted to Christianity through his labors. He died in 1690, having spent a quarter of a century among the tribes of the Northwest.

The first formal declaration of the sovereignty of France over the Northwest territory was made by Simon Francis Daumont, Sieur de St. Lussou, commissioner of Jean Talon, intendant of New France. St. Lussou, in 1670, was directed by Talon to search for copper mines on Lake Superior and also to take, for the king of France, the possession of the whole interior of the Northwest. He proceeded to carry out his instructions and summoned a number of the Indian tribes to meet him at the falls of the St. Mary on the 14th day of June, 1671. When they were gathered he erected a cross and near it a cedar post, to which he affixed the arms of France, and then, three times, in a loud voice made the following declaration and proclamation:

**"In the name of the most high, most worthy, and most redoubtable monarch, Louis the XIVth, of the Christian name, king of France and Navarre, we take possession of the said places of St. Mary of the Falls as well as of Lakes Huron and Superior, the Island of Caientolon, and all other countries, rivers, lakes and tributaries, contiguous and adjacent thereunto, as well discovered as to be discovered, which are bounded on the one side by the northern and western seas, and on the other by the south sea, including all its length and breadth."**

At each of the three times, in making this proclamation, he raised a sod of earth and cried, "Vive le Roi!" He also attached to the back of the arms of France a statement of his taking such possession, signed by him and the French officers and priests present.

The description contained in this proclamation was very broad and, if sufficiently definite to describe any territory, embraced all of the territory northwest of the Ohio river as well as that west of the Mississippi. What effect this proclamation

had and what rights, if any, it gave France as against Spain and England, is somewhat uncertain.

France did not promptly follow the announcement of her proclamation by taking actual possession of the country claimed by her. More than a quarter of a century elapsed before she asserted her claim to the territory northwest of the Ohio but, in the last days of the seventeenth and in the early years of the eighteenth centuries, various missions and posts were established by the French in such territory. They were located on or near the water courses and largely along the eastern bank of the Mississippi. Around some of these missions and posts villages grew. Among the larger of these villages were Cahokia (1699), Kaskaskia (1700), Fort Chartres (1720), St. Phillipi (1723), and Prairie du Rocher (1733).

The original Kaskaskia was a small village of the Kaskaskia Indians, situated on the Illinois river near the present village of Utica, in La Salle county, Illinois. After the mission was established, and in 1700, the tribe removed to the land lying between the Kaskaskia and Mississippi rivers near their junction. Kaskaskia was the most important of this group of French villages. Its settlers came largely from New Orleans. It was for many years the seat of government of the Illinois country. In 1721 it became a parish and a college and monastery were established there.

At the close of the French and Indian War, under the treaty of 1763, it passed into the possession of England. On the night of the 4th of July, 1778, it was captured by Colonel George Rogers Clark, commanding a force of Virginia militia. By the cession of Virginia on March 1, 1784, it passed to the United States and for many years was the most important commercial town in the territory northwest of the Ohio. It was the territorial and state capital of Illinois down to 1819, when the seat of government was removed to Vandalia. It was originally located about six miles from the Mississippi. The east bank of the river has been gradually washed away until the river has reached the village and carried away a large portion of it.

During the time that Kaskaskia was the capital of the territory of Illinois Rock county was a portion of that territory.

Cahokia was the first permanent white settlement in the territory northwest of the Ohio. Its settlement was commenced

a few months prior to that of Kaskaskia. It was one of the most important French settlements in the Mississippi valley. It was located near the east bank of the Mississippi river a few miles below St. Louis. A French mission was established there in 1700. When St. Clair county was organized Cahokia and Kaskaskia were made county seats of the county. When Randolph county was set off from St. Clair county Cahokia was made the county seat of Randolph county and continued to be until the county seat was removed to Belleville. In later years it ceased to be of importance.

Fort Chartres was settled and a fort erected there by the French in 1718. It was located on what is known as the American bottom, on the east bank of the Mississippi about sixteen miles north of Kaskaskia. The fort was an irregular quadrangle, with walls twenty-six inches thick of limestone taken from the adjoining bluffs. It was the strongest fortification in the West. During the French occupation of the Mississippi valley Fort Chartres was the seat of the French government of the Illinois country. After the surrender of the valley to England it remained the seat of government of the English until 1772, when a portion of the foundation walls of the fort was washed away by the encroachment of the river, and the seat of government was removed to Kaskaskia. While Fort Chartres was the seat of government of the Illinois country Wisconsin was a part of that country.

Two other important settlements were made by the French in the territory northwest of the Ohio—Detroit, in 1701, and Vincennes, about 1724.

The sovereigns of France from the discovery of America by Verrazano in 1524 to the Treaty of Paris in 1763, when she ceded to England all of her rights in the territory northwest of the Ohio, were:

Francis I.....	1515-1547
Henry II.....	1547-1559
Francis II.....	1559-1560
Charles IX.....	1560-1574
Henry III.....	1574-1580
Henry IV.....	1580-1610



Louis XIII.....	1610-1643
Louis XIV.....	1643-1715
Louis XV.....	1715-1774

### English Colonial Period.

England founded her claim to the territory northwest of the Ohio river upon the discoveries of John Cabot and his son Sebastian, 1497-1498. John Cabot was a Venetian who had settled in Bristol, England. He had three sons—Lewis, Sebastian and San- cius. In 1496 a patent was issued by Henry VII to John Cabot and sons. This patent is the earliest surviving document relating to England's connection with this continent.

Under this patent in 1497 John Cabot and his son Sebastian sailed from Bristol, England, westerly on a voyage of discovery. After sailing for fifty-three days land was discovered. The pre- cise location of this discovery has not been determined, but it was probably in the vicinity of the Gulf of St. Lawrence. In the next year Sebastian Cabot continued the explorations com- menced by his father and again visited the eastern coast of North America.

Nothing in the nature of colonization followed the voyages of the Cabots. Other English navigators made voyages into the northern Atlantic, but no efforts were made to establish settle- ments on the main land for more than three-quarters of a century.

On June 11, 1578, a charter was issued to Sir Humphrey Gil- bert to make a settlement on the American continent and grant- ing him a large tract of the country at the place where he should locate his settlement. On November 19, 1578, he sailed with a fleet of seven vessels to locate and establish a colony on the At- lantic coast of North America. His voyage was not successful. Misfortune overtook him and he returned to England without having established his colony. On June 11, 1583, he undertook another voyage, and on August 3 reached St. Johns, Newfound- land, where he found thirty-six ships of other nations, engaged in fishing. On August 5 he took possession of the country in the name of Queen Elizabeth and caused the coat of arms of England, engraved on lead, to be fixed to a post erected on the shore. He spent some days in exploration, when a storm overtook him and his largest vessel and much of his provisions were lost. Embar- rassed by the loss of his vessel and provisions, he commenced his

return August 31. On the night of September 10 he encountered a severe storm and his vessel with all on board was lost, leaving afloat only one of the vessels of his fleet, which returned to England.

In the early part of 1584 Sir Walter Raleigh, a half-brother to Sir Humphrey Gilbert, and a favorite of Queen Elizabeth, received a grant similar to that made to Gilbert, which was confirmed by parliament. On April 27, 1584, he sent out an expedition under the command of Arthur Barlow and Philip Amidas to explore the coast of the American continent south of the exploration of Gilbert. They reached the coast of North Carolina July 4, and, after landing and making some examination of the main land, returned to England about the middle of September and made a report of their discovery to Raleigh. The queen, being pleased with the report, suggested that the newly discovered land be called, in honor of herself, "Virginia," and thus a large territory came to be named in honor of England's virgin queen.

On April 9, 1585, Raleigh sent out a fleet of seven ships to establish a colony in Virginia. They landed on Roanoke island August 17, 1585, and the ships then returned to England. In the spring of the next year the fleet of Sir Francis Drake, returning from St. Augustine to England, called at Roanoke island and offered to take colonists back to England. Their supplies having been exhausted, they accepted the offer and returned to England.

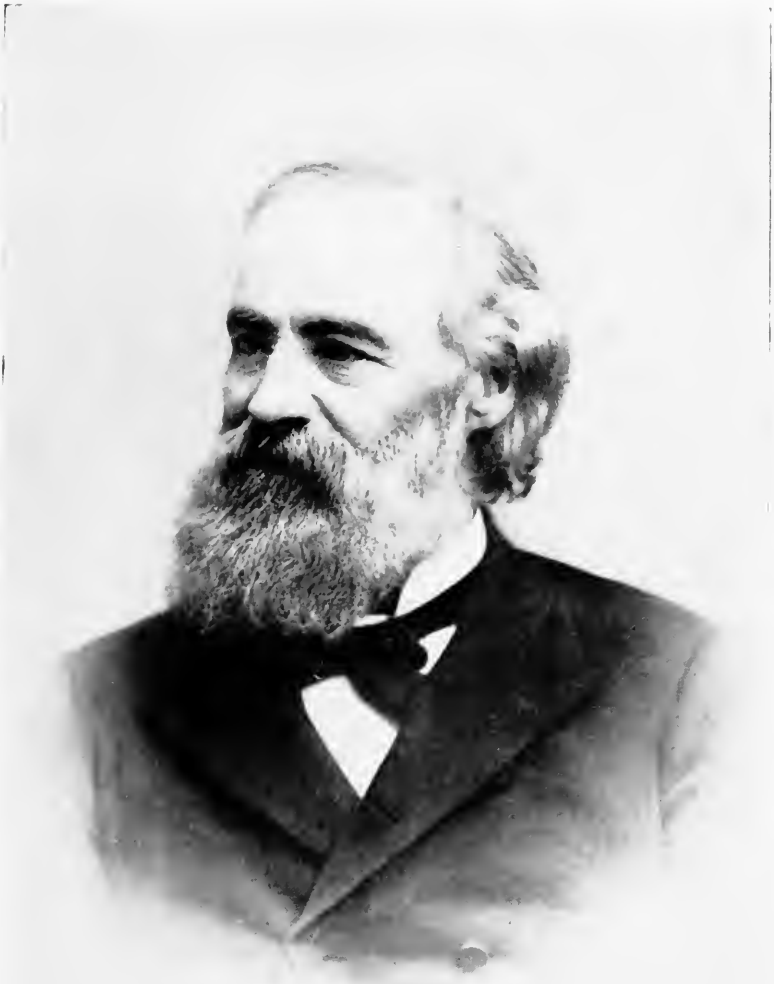
These returning colonists brought to England two vegetables that were destined to become poplar—tobacco and the potato.

Raleigh made one more effort, in 1587, to establish a colony in Virginia, which after a few years wholly failed.

Queen Elizabeth died March 24, 1603. She was succeeded by James I. Raleigh was convicted of high treason and his grant of territory in Virginia abrogated. The way was now clear for a new experiment in colonization.

On April 10, 1606, King James granted a charter for the organization of two companies to establish colonies in the newly discovered country, one composed of gentlemen from in and about London, England, called the London Company, and the other of gentlemen from in and about Plymouth, England, called the Plymouth Company.

The London Company was granted lands between degrees 34



*Amos Babbitt.*



and 41 north latitude, that is, between a line on the south drawn east and west through a point a short distance north of the mouth of Cape Fear river, and a line on the north drawn east and west through what is now the southern portion of Pennsylvania.

The Plymouth Company was granted lands between degrees 38 and 45, that is, between a line drawn east and west through a point near the southerly boundary of Maryland, and a line corresponding with the north line of the state of Vermont and near to the most southerly point of New Brunswick. These grants extended back from the coast fifty miles and into the sea 100 miles.

The first settlement under the charter of 1606 was made on the James river. The fleet that brought the colonists sailed from the Downs, England, on New Year's day, 1607. On April 16 they sighted one of the capes of the Virginia coast, which, in honor of the prince of Wales, they called Cape Henry. They spent a fortnight in exploring the coast to find a suitable place for a settlement. On May 13 (old style) they landed at a point on the north bank of the James river twenty-two miles from its mouth and established there a colony, which they named, in honor of their sovereign, Jamestown, and thus began the first permanent English settlement on the American continent.

The charter of 1606 to the London Company did not prove to be satisfactory. On May 23, 1609, the king issued to that company a new charter.

The second charter granted to the London Company "all those lands, countries and territories situate, lying and being in that part of America called Virginia from the point of land called Cape or Point Comfort all along the sea coasts to the northward 200 miles; and from said point of Cape Comfort all along the sea coast to the southward 200 miles; and all that space and circuit of land lying from the sea coast of the precinct aforesaid up into the land throughout from sea to sea west and northwest."

This description of the grant was repeated in the third charter of Virginia in 1611.

In construing this grant Virginia contended that the southerly line was an east and west line and that the northerly line was a northwest line. Thus construed the charters of 1609 and 1611 embraced the territory northwest of the Ohio river and that within the state of Wisconsin.

The colony of Massachusetts made a claim to lands in the territory northwest of the Ohio.

Prior to the coming of the Pilgrims they had procured from the London Company a patent for lands within the grant of that company upon which to settle. When they came in 1620 they landed, without authority, upon the coast granted to the Plymouth Company, where no settlements had been made. Being without established law to govern them, before landing and on November 11 (old style) they adopted the following compact:

“In ye name of God, Amen. We whose names are underwritten, the loyall subjects of our dread soveraigne Lord, King James, by ye grace of God, of Great Britaine, France and Ireland King, defender of ye faith, &c., haveing undertaken, for ye glorie of God and advancemente of ye Christian faith, and honour of our King and countrie, a voyage to plant ye first colonie in ye northerne parts of Virginia, doe by these presents solemnly and mutually in ye presence of God, and one another, covenant and combine our selves together into a civill body politick, for our better ordering and preservation and furtherance of ye ends aforesaid; and by vertue hearof to enacte, constitute and frame such just and equall lawes, ordinances, acts, constitutions and offices from time to time, as shall be thought most meete and convenient for ye generall good of ye Colonie, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In Witnes wherof we have hereunder subscribed our names at Cap-Codd ye 11 of November, in ye year of ye raigne of our soveraigne lord, King James of England, France and Ireland ye eighteenth, and of Scotland ye fiftiefourth, Ano. Dom. 1620.”

It has been said of this compact that “It stands alone in history as the first act of self-government by the people of New England.”

After signing this compact, and before landing, the Pilgrims organized by choosing John Carver as governor for the ensuing year. They then proceeded to examine the coast to find a suitable landing place. On Monday, December 11 (old style), they selected and landed upon what is now called Plymouth Rock. The number of Pilgrims that sailed in the Mayflower was 102; of these seventy-three were males and twenty-nine females.

One man died and one child was born on the voyage. The

number of those who reached the New England coast was therefore the same as those who sailed.

The colony consisted of thirty-four males, eighteen of whom brought their wives and children with them. There were nineteen men servants and three maid servants. Of the children twenty were boys and eight girls. Forty-one of the adult males signed the compact. It was not signed by any of the females. Thus began the first permanent English settlement in New England. A considerable number of the descendants of the signers of this compact have found homes in Rock county. Among them are the descendants of John Alden and Elder William Brewster.

On March 4, 1629, Charles I, king of England, granted to Sir Henry Rosewell and others a charter creating a company by the name of Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England and gave to such company a large tract of land, bounded on the north by a line three miles north of the Merrimac river, on the south by a line three miles south of the Charles river, on the east by the Atlantic ocean, and on the west by the South sea.

The north and south boundary lines of the grant of 1629 have never been located. The north line nearly coincides with the north line of Rock county. The south line crosses Illinois a short distance north of Chicago. Rock county was therefore within the grant made to Massachusetts.

Connecticut also made a claim to a portion of lands northwest of the Ohio. No grant of territory was made to Connecticut until 1662.

The Dutch claimed the western portion of Connecticut and about 1633 erected a fort where the city of Hartford is now located. In the latter part of 1633 William Holmes and others from Plymouth settled at Windsor, on the Connecticut river north of Hartford, and established a trading post. The Dutch ultimately abandoned their fort and left the Connecticut valley open to English settlement. In 1636 Rev. Thomas Hooker, who came over in 1632 and established a church at Newtown, near Boston, removed with a large portion of his congregation to Hartford and established his church there. Rev. Samuel Stone accompanied Hooker as a teacher in his church. A church was planted at Windsor and another at Wethersfield on the Connecticut river south of Hartford. These three settlements were without any form of government until January 14, 1648, when they

held a joint convention, adopted a constitution, which was known as the "fundamental orders," and formed a government. This constitution was prepared by Hooker and is said to have been "the first written constitution known to history that created a government, and it marked the beginnings of American democracy." The new colony was governed for a year by a board of commissioners appointed by Massachusetts. After that time the three towns elected representatives and organized a general court at Hartford, and thus began the government of the new colony.

Other settlements were made in the territory now embraced in the state of Connecticut. Among these was Southertown, now

\*Note: As there are in Rock county many descendants of the early settlers of Stonington, the following copy of a portion of the early records of the village may be of interest. The new settlement was without laws, courts or officers. They believed that they were within the jurisdiction of the colony of Massachusetts and, therefore, applied to the General Court of Massachusetts for aid; but the General Court being uncertain whether the settlement was in the province of Massachusetts or the province of Connecticut declined to aid them and advised them "to order their affairs peaceably by common agreement," and thereupon they proceeded to adopt a form of government for themselves, a portion of the record of which is as follows:

"THE ASOTIATION OF POQUATUCK PEPL, JUNE 30th, 1658."

"Wherras thear is a difference betwene the 2 Cullonyes of the Matachusetts and Conectieoate about the government of this plac, wherby we are deprived of Expectation of protection from either, but in way of Curteey,—& wheras we had a command from the generall Court of the Matachusette to order our own busines in peac with common consent till further provition be maid for us, in obedyience to which command we have addressed our selvs thearunto, but cannot attain it in regard of soomm distractions among ourselves, and thear hath bene injurious insolencys done unto soom persons,—the cattell of others threatened to be taken away, and the chattell of soom others already taiken away by violene.

"We haveing taken into consideration that in tymes so full of danger as theas are, unyon of our harts and pereons is most conducing to the publick good & safety of the place,—thearfore in pursuance of the same, the better to confirm a mutual confydence in one another, & that we may be preserved in righteousness and peac with such as do comere with us, & that misdemeanors may be corrected and incorrygable persons punished;—we hose names are hereunto subscribed, do hearby promis, testify & declare to maintain and defend with our persons and estait the peac of the plac and to aid and assist one another acoording to law & rules of righteousness acoording to the true intent and meaning of our asociation till such other provition be maide ffor us as may attain our end above written, whereunto we willingly give our assent, & neither ffor ffear hoape or other respects shall ever



known as Stonington, on Long Island sound. The first settler in this locality was William Chesebrough, who came there in 1649. He was soon joined by Thomas Stanton, Walter Palmer, Captain George Denison, Captain John Gallup and others.\*

The first charter of Connecticut was issued by Charles II to John Winthrop, John Mason and others interested in the "colony or plantation of Connecticut," on April 23, 1662.

The persons to whom the grant was made were by the grant created a corporation by the name of the "Governor and Company of the English Colony of Connecticut in New England in

relinquish this promis till other provition be maid ffor us. And we do not this out of anny disrespee unto ether of the afoarsaid governments which we are bound ever to honor, but in the vacaney of any other governments;—nether is it out of any sinister end or privat reveng, but for the causes aforesaid.

George Denison,  
 Thomas Shaw,  
 Nathaniel Chesebrough,  
 Elihu Palmer,  
 Thomas Stanton,  
 Elisha Chesebrough,  
 Moses Palmer,  
 Walter Palmer,  
 Tho. Stanton.  
 Willm Chesebrough,  
 Samuel Chesebrough.

Upon the request of severall among us to enter into this asociation with us they are admitted and have accordingly subscribed their names.  
 June 30, 1658.

"By vertue of this Asociation, that justice may not be obstructed, &c the peac preserved,—we maid choise of Captain Georg Dennyson, & Willm Chesebrough to be Comytioners to issue out warrants & to cause to be brought before them anny suspitious percons, or ffor anny misdemenor, & and to hear & determine the casses, and to pronounee sentence upon them & to see the judgment executed, provided it extend not to the los of life or limb or banishment or stigmatizing; in such casses as thear power will not reach due punishment ffor the Crime, then to taik order thear percons may be secured, and sent whear justice may procede against them.

"And further they are to issue all other differences, whether of debts or cases, and to kepe a register of thear actions provided allwaies the action excede not fforty pound.

"This choise is the act of the houle body of the Asociates,  
 Walter Palmer,  
 Tho. Stanton."

History of 1st Congregational Church of Stonington, Connecticut, 32.

America." The tract of land described in it was bounded on the north by the south line of the grant to Massachusetts, on the east by Narraganset bay, on the south by the sea and a line running from the said Narraganset bay on the east to the South sea on the west.

The whole of the Connecticut grant was south of the south line of the grant to Massachusetts and therefore none of the territory claimed by Connecticut is embraced in the state of Wisconsin.

The claim of New York to lands in the territory northwest of the Ohio had very little if any foundation. It was in substance that the home of the tribes of Indians known as the Five Nations was in New York; that these tribes had waged a destructive and exterminating war against the Illinois Indians and driven them out of the their country and taken possession of it; and that, therefore, the territory from which the Illinois Indians had been driven by the Five Nations in these wars belonged to the state of New York. Neither Massachusetts, Connecticut nor New York ever had possession of any portion of the territory northwest of the Ohio.

As soon as the Virginia colony became thoroughly established its population began to increase. It required only a few years to develop a race of hardy and enterprising hunters and frontiersmen, who were not satisfied to permit the vast domain west of the Alleghanies to remain unexplored nor to pass into the possession of the French. They found their way across the mountains and began to push back the frontier. They soon reached the headwaters of the Ohio, where they found a delightful region in which they began to make their permanent homes. To facilitate the settlement of the country an association was formed in 1748 by Thomas Lee, president of the Virginia council; Lawrence and Augustine Washington, half-brothers of George Washington, and Thomas Henbury, a wealthy merchant of London. The name adopted by the association was the Ohio Company.

On May 19, 1749, 200,000 acres south of the Ohio were by a royal order placed at the disposal of the Ohio Company, free of rent for ten years, provided that a hundred families should be settled thereon in seven years and a fort built and maintained.

The French in Detroit were not ignorant of these movements of the Virginia colonists. The Indians, who were friendly to

them and who visited Detroit to barter their furs, kept the French advised of the migration from Virginia. Marquis DuQuesne de Menneville was appointed governor of Canada. He arrived at Quebec in July, 1752. Within a few months after his arrival he sent a force to take possession of the country at the headwaters of the Ohio.

The plan adopted by the French to secure the control of the territory was to establish a line of stockades or forts from the lakes to the headwaters of the Ohio, and thence down that river to their settlements on the Mississippi, and thus connect Canada with Louisiana and prevent the English settlers from occupying the territory west of the Alleghanies. It was a bold and comprehensive scheme, but it was not to be successful. It failed to take into account the energy, activity and courage of the Virginians. As soon as Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia was advised that the French were proceeding to carry out their plan and had constructed a stockade on the line fixed by them he promptly, on October 30, 1753, dispatched George Washington, who was not then twenty-two years of age, but was an experienced woodsman, with a formal demand to withdraw from the territory claimed by Virginia.

Washington, after a hazardous journey, presented the demand to M. de St. Pierre, the French commander at Fort Le Bœuf, who at once declined to comply with it.

Governor Dinwiddie proceeded to take such steps as were deemed necessary to prevent further encroachments by the French. In February, 1754, he commenced the construction of a stockade at the junction of the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers where they form the Ohio, and which was then called The Forks, but now Pittsburg.

Within a few weeks, and as soon as a force could be raised, Colonel Joshua Fry, with Washington second in command, was sent forward to occupy the fort. Colonel Fry became ill and the command devolved upon Washington.

In the meantime a French force had captured the incomplete fort constructed by Governor Dinwiddie and retained possession of it. Thus began that serious struggle known in history as the French and Indian War, to determine whether the great territory northwest of the Ohio should remain English or French ter-

ritory, and whether those who should settle in our own state and county should be under English or French domination.

It is not the intention at the present time to inquire into the causes of the antagonisms between England and France, or the result of such antagonisms, except in so far as they have affected our state and county.

When Washington was advised that the incomplete fort at The Forks had been assailed by a French force and captured he continued his march toward the fort and took up a position at what was called Great Meadows. He was here advised that a French force was in the vicinity waiting to surprise and defeat him. He at once decided to treat the French to a surprise and promptly did so, killing ten of the French force, including its commander, and taking twenty-two prisoners.

The fort at The Forks having been lost to the Virginians, Washington constructed another at Great Meadows, which was named Fort Necessity, as a base for future operations against the French. While at Great Meadows Washington received a reinforcement of 150 soldiers from Virginia and North Carolina and about an equal number of Indians. A large French force was sent forward in aid of those at The Forks, and Washington found himself confronted with a force of 1,400, while his own force was about 300 whites and a few Indians.

On July 3, 1754, Washington was attacked by a force of about 600 French. He successfully resisted the attack and held his fort for the day. His supplies being exhausted, he was compelled to surrender the fort, but upon the condition that he be allowed to march away with the honors of war.

This first campaign in the struggle between the English and French resulted favorably to the French. It was not, however, a lasting success, for the defeat of Virginia in attempting to protect her frontier against French encroachments aroused not only Virginia and all of the colonies having unprotected western frontiers but the government of England, for if the French were not driven from the territory granted to the colonies by England, France would rule this continent and the English colonies be confined to the Atlantic coast.

The question then ceased to be colonial and became one of very great importance to European powers.

After the withdrawal of Washington from Fort Necessity the

fort at The Forks was named Fort DuQuesne in honor of the Marquis DuQuesne de Menneville, the governor of Canada. It bore this name until the approach of General John Forbes in 1758 with an English force of 6,000 men, when it was abandoned and destroyed by the French. During the next year a new fort was built by General Stanwix, which was named Fort Pitt in honor of William Pitt, first earl of Chatham, then a very popular and influential member of the English government and known as the "Great Commoner." The information of the repulse of Washington was received with much surprise in Virginia, and while both English and French nations were professedly at peace and were endeavoring to adjust their difficulties in America, both were preparing to defend by force the rights claimed by them. Virginia appealed to England for aid, and General Braddock, an experienced officer, with two regiments of 500 men each, was ordered to Virginia. He arrived on February 20, 1755. The duty assigned to him was to capture and hold Fort DuQuesne. Washington, who had retired from the army, was invited by Braddock to become a member of his staff and he accepted the invitation.

Braddock's preparations for his march were very slow. He did not reach the vicinity of Fort DuQuesne until July 7. The French force then occupying the fort consisted of 108 officers and regulars, 146 Canadians and about 640 Indians. On July 9 Braddock moved forward toward the fort in solid masses and was soon met by the French and Indians, who availed themselves of the protection of the trees and shot down the British troops like so much game. Braddock refused to follow the advice of Washington and allow his men to fight from behind trees, as frontiersmen were accustomed to do. He was mortally wounded and his force fled from the field. Of the eighty-six officers under Braddock sixty-three were killed, and out of his force of 1,373 non-commissioned officers and privates only 459 were unhurt. Five Canadians were wounded and twenty-seven Indians were killed or wounded.

One of the bravest and most competent leaders of the Indians engaged in the battle on the side of the French was Charles de Langlade, of northern Wisconsin, for whom Langlade county in this state was named.

This most disastrous battle was not decisive of the conflict between England and France.

The war thus commenced continued until the surrender of Quebec September 13, 1759, and the surrender of Montreal September 8, 1760. Fort DuQuesne was abandoned by the French and occupied by the English November 25, 1758.

By the definitive treaty between England and France, signed at Paris on February 10, 1763, France ceded to England all of its right and title to the territory east of the Mississippi except a small portion in Louisiana.

By this treaty France ceased to have any interest in the territory northwest of the Ohio and in all territory embraced in Wisconsin.

After the treaty of Paris between England and France was signed, and on October 7, 1763, George III issued a proclamation in relation to the government and boundaries of the territory ceded by France. By this proclamation such territory was divided into four provinces—Quebec, East Florida, West Florida and Granada. The southerly line of Quebec, as fixed by this proclamation, ran from Lake Nipissing, near the northeast shore of Georgian bay, easterly, crossing the St. Lawrence river at 45 degrees north latitude, near the northerly line of New York and Vermont. The territory now embraced in Wisconsin was not affected by the proclamation. It did, however, contain provisions that affected the colonies whose grants ran "from sea to sea." It provided that no governor of the colonies should grant patents for lands beyond the bounds of his province and that no official of an Atlantic colony should allot any lands situated farther west than the sources of the rivers flowing into the Atlantic, and all persons were forbidden to make any purchase or settlement of any lands so reserved.

By this proclamation the king also reserved under his sovereignty, protection and dominion, for the use of the Indians, all lands not included within the limits of the governments of Quebec and East and West Florida. The territory northwest of the Ohio, including that portion embraced in the state of Wisconsin, was a portion of the lands not included in either of the three governments. One of the purposes of this proclamation undoubtedly was to reassert the right of England to control the territory embraced in the charters of Virginia, Massachusetts and Connecti-

cut, and take from them rights given them by their respective charters.

In April, 1774, the parliament of England passed an act known as the Quebec Act, by which the boundaries of the province of Quebec were extended southerly to the Ohio river so as to include the territory north of that river, thus making Wisconsin a part of the province of Quebec.

The following provisos were, however, contained in the act:

“Provided always, that nothing herein contained relative to the boundary of the province of Quebec shall in any wise affect the boundaries of any other colony.”

“Provided always, and be it enacted, that nothing in this act contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to make void, or to vary or alter any right, title or possession derived under any grant, conveyance, or otherwise howsoever, of or to any lands within the said province, or the provinces thereto adjoining, but that the same shall remain and be in force, and have effect, as if this act had never been made.”

The proclamation of 1763 organizing the province of Quebec did not make the territory northwest of the Ohio a part of that province or establish a government for that territory. No separate government was established for it by England prior to the Quebec Act of 1774. It seems to have been conceded by the British government that the territory northwest of the Ohio was included in the charter of Virginia and that it was the duty of that province to provide for its government. Virginia denied the right of the British parliament to include any portion of her territory in the boundaries of the province of Quebec without her consent.

The passage of the Quebec Act produced serious apprehension and distrust on the part of the colonists. From the time of the passage of the act the current of events moved rapidly toward the final separation of the colonies from the mother country. In May General Gage, as governor of Massachusetts, arrived in Boston with four regiments. The Connecticut legislature condemned the action of parliament. General Gage dissolved the general court of Massachusetts. Governor Dinwiddie dissolved the house of burgesses of Virginia. Conventions were called and met to appoint delegates to a colonial congress. The people assembled and compelled the councilors appointed by General Gage to resign. The first continental congress met in Philadelphia and

adopted a declaration of rights, insisting on self-government. The Massachusetts house of representatives resolved itself into a provincial congress and appointed a committee of safety. It also voted to enrol 12,000 minute men. The Connecticut assembly ordered that preparation be made to resist the British government. The colonists of Rhode Island seized forty-four pieces of ordnance in the batteries at Newport. A party of colonists at Portsmouth, N. H., entered a fort and carried away 100 barrels of powder. A Maryland convention voted £10,000 with which to purchase arms. The first blood of the revolution was shed at Concord. The fortress at Ticonderoga was captured by Colonels Ethan Allen and Benedict Arnold. The fortress at Crown Point was taken by Colonel Seth Warner. The second continental congress met at Philadelphia and selected George Washington to command the colonial forces. Generals Howe, Clinton and Burgoyne arrived in Boston with 12,000 fresh troops. The battle of Bunker Hill was fought and the War of the Revolution began.

During this period the purpose of the colonists of Virginia was in no way uncertain. In 1774 in every county a committee of safety was appointed and an independent company of minute men formed, who were sworn to obey the orders of the committee. On March 20, 1775, the Virginia convention met in the old St. John's church in Richmond. It was in this convention that Patrick Henry made that wonderful appeal for action, that was at once effective and is more frequently quoted than any other utterance of that exciting period.

The general assembly of Virginia met on May 6, 1776, at Williamsburg. On May 15 this convention unanimously adopted two important resolutions, one directing its delegates to the general congress to propose to that body that it declare the united colonies free and independent states. The other resolution was to provide for the appointment of a committee to prepare a declaration of rights and a plan of government. A bill of rights was prepared and adopted June 12, and on June 29, five days before the declaration of independence, a preamble and constitution were adopted.

By this constitution all lands that were embraced in the charter of 1609, and that had been included within the boundaries of other colonies, were ceded and released to such other colonies, and the constitution then declared that

“The western and northern extent of Virginia shall in all



other respects stand as fixed by the charter of King James I, in the year 1609, and by the public treaty of peace between the courts of Britain and France, in the year 1763."

This declaration was a reiteration of the claim of the colony of Virginia to the territory northwest of the Ohio.

The constitution did not fix the name of the new government, but it declared that all commissions and grants should run "in the name of the commonwealth of Virginia."

The colony of Virginia by the adoption of a constitution was the first of the English colonies in America to sever her relations with England and declare and exercise her own sovereignty. The constitution adopted by her delegates was the first constitution creating an effective and independent government by the people.

Its adoption was the first assertion of independent sovereignty by the colonists and marked the way from colonial government to independent statehood for the other colonies. After the adoption of the constitution the convention at once proceeded to elect Patrick Henry governor. He took the oath of office July 5, and the government of the new state at once went into operation.

These acts and proceedings of the colony of Virginia are of especial interest to the citizens of Wisconsin, for during all of this active and interesting period of the history of our country the territory embraced in the state of Wisconsin was claimed by Virginia as a part of her domain.

After the Treaty of Paris was signed by France, releasing to England all of her rights in the territory north of the Ohio, a large number of the French residing in that territory left it and English soldiers came in and occupied the posts.

After Virginia had severed her relations with England and declared herself an independent government she insisted that the territory northwest of the Ohio belonged to her and that the occupation thereof by the soldiers of England must cease.

There was in the territory of Virginia south of the Ohio a stalwart young frontiersman and Indian fighter of Scotch-Irish descent, named George Rogers Clark. He had fought the Indians in the Dunmore War and was anxious to aid his native colony in her struggle for independence. From his knowledge of the conditions existing in the Mississippi valley he became convinced that the English forces occupying the posts in that portion of

Virginia could be expelled from it. After carefully maturing a plan for an expedition for that purpose he proceeded to Williamsburg, the seat of government of the new state, and presented his plan privately to Governor Patrick Henry, who approved it and appointed him a major of militia and authorized him to enlist the men necessary for his expedition. As his success depended upon secrecy, he had difficulty in securing the men he desired. The ostensible purpose of the enlistment was to protect the settlers south of the Ohio from incursions by the Indians. His real purpose he did not care to disclose, fearing that the English might be advised of it and be prepared to meet him. He, however, succeeded in raising a force of from 150 to 200 men, and on June 24, 1778, embarked on the Ohio. He halted at the falls of the Ohio, where Louisville is now situated, constructed a blockhouse on an island in the middle of the falls and planted corn for future use. He left there those of his force who were unable to endure the fatigue of the coming campaign. He here first disclosed to his men the real purpose of the expedition. He then proceeded down the river to the site of old Fort Massac, below the mouth of the Tennessee river. Hiding his boats there, he made as rapid a march as possible to Kaskaskia. The post was completely surprised and on July 4, 1778, surrendered without resistance. He then sent a detachment to capture Cahokia. This post also surrendered without resistance. Clark remained at Kaskaskia to establish and put in operation a government for the protection of the people. Being advised that it was the purpose of Hamilton, the lieutenant governor of Quebec, who was in command of the post of Vincennes, to retake Kaskaskia, Clark decided to anticipate his action and take Vincennes. On February 7, 1779, Clark, with a portion of his army, commenced his advance on Vincennes. On February 18 he appeared before Vincennes and on the next day Hamilton surrendered the post. Want of space prevents a statement in detail of the strategy, courage and endurance of Clark and his little band in securing these successes.

**George Rogers Clark** was born near Monticello, in Albemarle county, Virginia, on November 12, 1752. His ancestors are said to have been Scotch-Irish. His early years were spent in Caroline county, Virginia. He fitted himself for a surveyor. He served under Governor Dunmore against the Indians in what is

known as the Dunmore War. In 1775 he went into that portion of the territory of Virginia now embraced in the state of Kentucky, and there pursued his profession. When the Indians, under the influence of the British, invaded the homes of the settlers, Clark became the leader of the people in defending and protecting themselves. He was appointed a major of militia in 1776 and was also elected a delegate to the Virginia convention. He did not reach Williamsburg, where the convention was held, until it had adjourned. He procured the formation of the new county of Kentucky, embracing that portion of Virginia now the state of Kentucky. The incursions of the Indians into the white settlements for theft, rapine and murder were encouraged and promoted by the British soldiers in the Mississippi valley. Clark believed that they should be driven off from Virginia territory. He sent spies into their camps and on their reports matured the plan for their expulsion that he presented to Governor Patrick Henry. It was said of him: "All that rich domain northwest of the Ohio was secured to the republic at the peace of 1783 in consequence of his prowess."

He died near Louisville, Ky., February 18, 1818, and was buried in the Cave Hill cemetery. The place where he sleeps is marked by a small stone upon which are the letters "G. R. C."

The period of the Revolution, so full of strenuous effort, exalted patriotism, patient endurance, personal sacrifice and inspiring achievement, presents no grander character than that of George Rogers Clark. No soldier of the revolutionary period possessed higher qualities. His wonderful self-possession, great tact and power of endurance, with his indomitable will, enabled him to overcome almost insurmountable difficulties, endure incredible hardships and achieve complete and important successes without loss of time or men. It is doubtful if any other officer of that day could have conceived and carried to a successful termination the campaign planned and executed by him, the results of which probably hastened the successful termination of the struggle of the colonies for independence and saved to the future nation that marvelously rich and extensive valley without which it never could have expanded to the Pacific coast and become the great and influential nation that is now our pride.

His splendid services and their important results have been eclipsed by what seemed more important events on the Atlantic

coast and have received scant recognition and appreciation. Complete justice may be done him without in any way detracting from the reputation of the able and patriotic officers and soldiers of the eastern colonies. His name should be honored and his heroic services kept in remembrance by all who have found homes in the vast domain from which he expelled the foes of our country.

Colonel Clark captured Kaskaskia July 5, 1778, Cahokia fell a few days later, and Vincennes in August, 1778. In October, 1778, the house of burgesses of Virginia passed an act organizing the county of Illinois, which provided that

“All the citizens of the commonwealth of Virginia who are already settled or shall hereafter settle on the western side of the Ohio shall be included in a distinct county which shall be called Illinois county, and the governor of this commonwealth, with the advice of the council, may appoint a county lieutenant or commandant-in-chief in that county during pleasure.”

In pursuance of this act Governor Patrick Henry on December 12, 1778, appointed as county lieutenant John Todd, who organized a county government. He was unsuccessful in his administration of the affairs of the county, and, becoming discouraged, left Illinois in the autumn of 1779 and returned to Kentucky. He did not resign his office. In his absence his deputy, Richard Winston, performed the duties of lieutenant and was later appointed lieutenant of the county. Rock county was a portion of the new county of Illinois. This was the first county organization to which the territory embraced in Rock county became subject.

Upon the expulsion of the British Virginia promptly asserted her sovereignty and proceeded to establish a government and enforce law and order in her western domain.

After the expulsion of the British from the territory northwest of the Ohio and the organization of that territory into a county and the establishment of a civil government therein, Virginia insisted that if there were doubts about her right to the territory northwest of the Ohio under her charters she was entitled to it by conquest, for after she became an independent state she had raised troops and sent them, under her own officers and at her own expense, into the territory described in her charters and claimed by her, and had driven out those who denied her



*R. J. Dowd*



right and claim, and established there an active, operative government.

Neither Massachusetts, Connecticut nor New York at any time entered into the possession of any portion of the territory northwest of the Ohio. Nor did either of those colonies in any way aid or offer to aid Virginia in her efforts to exclude the British from that territory. Nor did they or either of them, prior to the conquest by George Rogers Clark, in any way protest against the claim of Virginia that the territory northwest of the Ohio belonged to her under her charters.

On December 16, 1773, the "Boston tea party" occurred. It was followed by an act of parliament closing the port of Boston. This act was called the "Boston port bill." When the passage of the act was announced the colonists that were opposed to British rule were thoroughly aroused. Serious deliberation was given the situation. A meeting of representatives of all the colonies was proposed by Virginia, New York and Rhode Island and agreed to by all of the colonies. Massachusetts was requested to fix the time and place of meeting.

On June 17, 1774, the legislature of Massachusetts adopted a resolution fixing September 1, 1774, at Philadelphia, as the time and place of such meeting. All of the colonies except Georgia sent representatives to this meeting, and she agreed to concur in what should be done by the representatives of the other colonies.

The meeting convened on September 5, 1774, and organized by the election of Peyton Randolph, of Virginia, as president, and Charles Thomson, of Philadelphia, as secretary. This meeting is called "the first continental congress." It adopted articles of association of the colonies and considered many matters pertaining to their welfare. On October 26 it adjourned to meet at Philadelphia May 10, 1775.

At the time fixed the congress reassembled in Philadelphia. Peyton Randolph was again elected president. On his resignation during the session, John Hancock was elected president. Among the important proceedings of this session was the appointment on June 15 of George Washington as commander-in-chief of the armies of the colonies.

On June 11, 1776, congress adopted a resolution providing that a committee be appointed to prepare the form of a confederation to be entered into between the colonies, and on the fol-

lowing day a committee of five was appointed. The committee made its report, embracing articles of confederation, which were under consideration from time to time until July 9, 1778, when they were finally adopted. The first article declared that the style of the confederacy should be "The United States of America." The articles were ratified by all of the colonies except Maryland, which refused to ratify them until those colonies whose territory extended to the Mississippi released to the confederacy all of their claims to the territory northwest of the Ohio. Virginia, Massachusetts, Connecticut and New York insisted that their claims to such territory were just and valid claims and should be recognized, while the colonies making no claim to any part of such territory strenuously objected to the allowance of such claims and persisted in their refusal to join in the adoption of the proposed articles of confederation if such claims were to be recognized and allowed.

After much delay and discussion the colonies making claims to the lands northwest of the Ohio, for the purpose of getting rid of all antagonisms and promoting harmony between the colonies, and to secure the adoption of the articles of confederation, generously consented to cede to the new government to be formed all rights claimed by them in the territory northwest of the Ohio.

On March 1, 1781, New York ceded to the United States all of her rights in all lands west of her present boundaries.

The War of the Revolution, that began on the village green of Lexington April 19, 1776, was terminated by the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, October 19, 1783. Immediately thereafter negotiations were begun for a treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain. Provisional articles therefor were signed at Paris November 30, 1782. The final definitive treaty was not signed until September 3, 1783.

By the first article of this treaty "His Britanic Majesty" acknowledges the thirteen original states "to be free, sovereign and independent states," "and for himself, his heirs and successors relinquishes all claims to the government, propriety and territorial rights of the same and every part thereof."

The second article contains a description of the territory relinquished, which was all of the territory of the United States east of the Mississippi and north of the Floridas.



The seventh article provides that His Britanic Majesty should with all convenient speed “withdraw all his armies, garrisons and fleets from the said United States, and from every post, place and harbor within the same.”

The rulers of England from the time of the first settlement of Virginia, on May 13, 1607, to the treaty of peace, September 3, 1783, were:

James I.....	1603-1625
Charles I.....	1625-1649
Commonwealth .....	1649-1659
Charles II.....	1660-1685
James II.....	1685-1688
William III, Mary II.....	1689-1702
Anne .....	1702-1714
George I.....	1714-1727
George II.....	1727-1760
George III.....	1760-1820

On March 1, 1784, Virginia conveyed to the United States all of her right, title and claim to the territory northwest of the Ohio.

From April 10, 1606, to June 29, 1776, more than 170 years, a period much longer than from the Declaration of Independence to the present time, the territory now embraced in Rock county was a portion of the colony of Virginia. From June 29, 1776, to March 1, 1784, such territory was a part of the state of Virginia. During the colonial period there were thirty-four colonial governors, and from the organization of the state to the date of the cession by Virginia to the United States there were four governors: Patrick Henry, Thomas Jefferson, Thomas Nelson and Benjamin Harrison.

Among the most distinguished men of Virginia of the colonial period was Patrick Henry. He undoubtedly exercised greater influence than any other man in persuading the colonists to declare their independence.

He was a Virginian by birth. His father was John Henry, from Aberdeen, Scotland, and his mother of Huguenot ancestry. He was born in Studley, Hanover county, May 29, 1736. His opportunities for education were limited and he was not disposed

to avail himself of such as the country afforded. Fishing and hunting seemed to possess more charms for him than schools. After an imperfect preparation he was at the age of twenty-four admitted to the practice of the law. He seems to have promptly won distinction in his profession. In 1774 he was chosen a delegate to the Virginia convention, and in 1775 a delegate to the second continental convention, and was by that convention on August 28, 1775, appointed colonel of the First regiment of regulars. He was also appointed commander-in-chief of the forces of Virginia. He resigned his commission February 28, 1776. In 1780 he became a member of the legislature of Virginia and was re-elected annually until 1784, when he was chosen governor. He was re-elected five times and declined the last election. He was tendered many responsible and honorable positions, which he declined. He died June 6, 1799, at sixty-three years of age.

Of the able and patriotic citizens of Virginia at the period of the Revolution none possessed greater influence or rendered more important service in the cause of independence than Patrick Henry. He seemed peculiarly adapted to the work of transforming the colonies into a new nation with a republican form of government. His great power as an orator, his resolute courage and his loyalty to the interests of the colonies made him one of the foremost men of his age.

On April 19, 1785, Massachusetts ceded to the United States all of her right, title and estate in the territory northwest of the Ohio.

On September 13, 1786, Connecticut ceded to the United States all of her right, title and interest in such territory.

Various Indian tribes claimed title to portions of the northwest territory paramount to the title conveyed to the United States by the treaties and cessions above mentioned. These claims were, by various treaties with the Indians at different times, wholly extinguished.

England did not withdraw her armies and garrisons from the territory relinquished by her, as required by the treaty of 1783, but, without reason therefor, retained possession of some of the posts and places occupied by her at the time the treaty was signed, until July 11, 1796, when General Wayne took possession of Detroit and raised there the American flag.

### **Territorial Period.**

The United States having become the owner of the territory northwest of the Ohio, congress, to provide a form of government for it, on July 13, 1787, adopted an ordinance.

This ordinance provided that congress should appoint a governor, a secretary and a court to consist of three judges; that the governor and judges, or a majority of them, should adopt and publish such laws of the original states, criminal and civil, as might be necessary and best suited to the circumstances of the territory, and which should be in force until the organization of a general assembly in the territory.

The ordinance further provided that when there should be 5,000 free male inhabitants of full age in the territory they should have authority to elect representatives from their counties and townships to a general assembly; that the general assembly should consist of the governor, legislative council and a house of representatives; that the legislative council should consist of five members, selected by congress from ten persons nominated by the representatives; and that the governor, legislative council and house of representatives should have authority to make laws for the good government of the territory, not repugnant to the provisions of the ordinance.

Articles 1 and 2 of the ordinance contained a very complete bill of rights. They provided for religious toleration; that the inhabitants should be entitled to the benefits of the writ of habeas corpus and of trial by jury; that the people should have a proportionate representation in the legislature; that judicial proceedings should be according to the course of the common law; that all persons should beailable except for capital offenses "where the proof shall be evident or the presumption great"; that all fines should be moderate; that no cruel or unusual punishment should be inflicted; that no man should be deprived of his liberty or property but by the judgment of his peers or the law of the land; that when a public exigency required the taking of private property full compensation should be made therefor, and that no law should interfere with or affect private contracts. It also declared that

"Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good

government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged.”

The sixth article of the ordinance declared that

“There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted.”

On October 16, 1787, congress, in pursuance of the above ordinance, appointed General Arthur St. Clair governor of the territory. Congress also appointed Samuel Holden Parsons, John Armstrong and James Mitchell Varnum judges. John Armstrong declined the appointment and John Cleves Symmes was appointed in his place.

The governor and judges so appointed constituted what was called a territorial government of the first grade.

On April 7, 1788, a New England colony of forty-eight persons, under the leadership of General Rufus Putnam, reached Fort Harmar, at the junction of the Ohio and Muskingum rivers. They were the first permanent settlers in Ohio. They proceeded to lay out and establish a village which was at first called Adelpia, but the name of which was afterwards changed to Marietta, in honor of Marie Antoinette, the wife of Louis XVI of France, thus recognizing her friendship for the American colonies.

Governor St. Clair did not reach the territory until July 9, 1788, when he was received with a salute from the guns of the fort at Marietta.

The commissions of the officers of the territory were not received until the arrival of Winthrop Sargent, the secretary of the territory, on July 15, when the governor, attended by his secretary and the judges, made a formal public entry into the village of Marietta and was received by General Putnam on the part of the citizens. An address was delivered by the governor and the ordinance of 1787 read by the secretary, and the government of the Northwest territory duly inaugurated.

The government thus created and established embraced what is now the state of Wisconsin.

On the 25th of July, the first legislative act of the governor and judges was passed. It was entitled “A law for the regulating and establishing the militia.” It was passed by the governor and Judges Parsons and Varnum.

Immediately thereafter the governor by proclamation created Washington county, embracing that portion of the present state of Ohio lying east of the Cuyahoga and Scioto rivers.

On the 25th of August, 1788, an act was passed by the governor and judges creating and establishing general courts of quarter sessions of the peace and county courts of common pleas and also creating the office of sheriff. The act provided for a court in each county, styled the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, which was to hold four terms in every year in each county and a County Court of Common Pleas to hold two terms a year in each county.

On the 30th day of August, 1788, an act was passed by the governor and judges, creating and establishing courts of probate.

On the 2d of September, 1788, the judicial system of the territory was inaugurated by suitable ceremonies. The territorial government of the first grade was then fully established.

By the fifth section of the ordinance of 1787 the governor and judges, or a majority of them, were authorized to adopt and publish such laws of the original states as were best suited to the circumstances of the territory and report them to congress from time to time and which should remain in force until the organization of a general assembly, unless disapproved by congress.

The government of the first grade continued in operation until September 16, 1799. During its existence many statutes from other states were adopted and where statutes were desired, that could not be found in the laws of other states, the governor and judges exercised legislative power and passed and published such laws as they deemed necessary.

In 1798, a census of the territory was taken by which it appeared that the population was sufficient to authorize the election of representatives to a general assembly. On the 29th of October, 1798, Governor St. Clair issued a proclamation calling an election of representatives to the first general assembly of the territory, to be held on the third Monday of December, 1798, and requiring the members when elected to meet at Cincinnati on the 4th of February, 1799, to nominate ten persons for the legislative council. The house of representatives consisted of twenty-two members, representing nine counties, including Knox county, which then embraced Wisconsin.

The eleventh section of the ordinance provided that the legislative council should be appointed in the following manner:

“As soon as representatives shall be elected the governor shall appoint a time and place for them to meet together, and when met they shall nominate ten persons, resident in the district, and each possessed of a freehold in 500 acres of land, and return their names to congress, five of whom congress shall appoint and commission to serve” as the legislative council.

The representatives met in Cincinnati on the 4th of February, 1799, made their nomination and adjourned to the 16th of September, when they again met, but there being no quorum present, the two houses did not organize until the 24th of September, when Governor St. Clair delivered an address.

This was the end of the government of the first grade in the northwest territory. Some of the laws that were adopted or enacted by the governor and judges are of interest as showing what laws have been in force in the state of Wisconsin and in our county.

Section 5, of chapter 6, of the laws of 1788, respecting crimes and punishments, provided that one convicted of burglary should “be whipped, not exceeding thirty-nine stripes and furnish sureties for good behavior for a term not exceeding three years.” The crimes of robbery and perjury were similarly punished. One guilty of forgery was “to be set in the pillory, not exceeding the space of three hours.” For drunkenness one was to be “fined for the first offense five dimes, and for every succeeding offense” one dollar, and in case of the offender’s neglect or refusal to pay the fine to “be set in stocks for the space of one hour.”

Laws were passed strongly condemning the use of profane language and recommending the observance of the Sabbath. Very strict laws in relation to divorce, gambling, vice and immorality and the sale of intoxicating liquors were passed. Many other laws covering various subjects of legislation, were adopted or enacted during the existence of the government of the first grade.

The first duty of the council and the house of representatives after its organization as a government of the second grade was the election of a delegate to the national congress. On October 3, 1799, the two houses met in joint convention to elect a delegate. The names of but two candidates were presented. Twenty-one

votes were cast; of these Arthur St. Clair, Jr., received ten, and William Henry Harrison eleven, and he was declared elected.

The governor of the second grade of the northwest territory continued until the state of Ohio was admitted into the Union.

The fifth article of the ordinance provided that there should be formed in the territory not less than three nor more than five states; that if but three states were formed the western state should be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio and the Wabash rivers, and a line drawn from the Wabash at Vincennes due north to the line between the United States and Canada, and on the north by the north line of the United States. The middle state should be bounded on the west by the east line of the western state and on the east by a line due north from the mouth of the Great Miami river to the line between the United States and Canada. The eastern state should be bounded by the easterly line of the middle state and on the east by the Ohio river, the west line of Pennsylvania and the line between the United States and Canada. It was also provided by said section that congress should have authority to form one or two states "north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan."

If three states were formed, Wisconsin would be in the western state. If five were formed, Wisconsin would be in the western state north of the line running "through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan."

The settlers in the eastern part of the territory were not satisfied with the boundary fixed by the ordinance for the eastern state.

On the 7th of May, 1800, an act was passed by congress to take effect July 4, 1800, dividing the Northwest territory by a line beginning on the Ohio river opposite the mouth of the Kentucky river and running northerly to Fort Recovery, and thence north to the line between the United States and Canada. That portion of the Northwest territory lying east of the above line was to be called the Northwest territory and that portion lying west of that line was to be called Indiana territory, and its capital to be Vincennes. The territory embraced in the state of Wisconsin, therefore, became a portion of Indiana territory.

By the act of congress that portion of the territory now the state of Michigan remained a part of the Northwest territory.

After this division the government of the second grade was continued in that portion that became the Northwest territory. The population of the new Indiana territory was not sufficient to authorize a government of the second grade and it was, therefore, provided by the act of congress that the government of that territory should be of the first grade, consisting of a governor, a secretary and three judges.

In pursuance of the above act of congress, the president appointed William Henry Harrison governor of Indiana territory; John Gibson, secretary; William Clarke, Henry Vanderburg and John Griffin, judges.

On July 4, 1800, the government of Indiana territory began, although the governor did not arrive until January 10, 1801, and the territorial court did not convene until March 3 of the same year.

The white population of Indiana territory in 1800 was 5,641. Of these sixty-five were at Prairie du Chien and on the upper Mississippi and fifty at Green Bay. A large majority of the population were French, who remained in the territory after the cession by France to Great Britain.

Governor Harrison was a Virginian. He was born at Berkley, Va., on the 9th of February, 1773. His father was Benjamin Harrison, who was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and one of the early governors of Virginia. He was a descendant of Colonel John Harrison, one of the judges who tried and condemned Charles I, and who, after the restoration, and under Charles II, was tried, convicted and executed. Governor Harrison was educated at Hampden-Sidney college, Virginia. When the Indian troubles began in 1791, he enlisted and was appointed an ensign in the First Infantry, August 16, 1791. He was promoted to a lieutenantcy, June 2, 1792, and joined the army under General Anthony Wayne. He participated in several engagements and was complimented for gallantry. He was made a captain, May 15, 1797, and placed in command of Fort Washington. He resigned his commission June 1, 1798, and was appointed by President Adams secretary of the Northwest territory. but resigned in October, 1799, to take his seat in congress as a delegate from the territory. When the new territory of Indiana was formed he was appointed the governor thereof and



superintendent of Indian affairs and was successively reappointed by Presidents Jefferson and Madison.

Early in 1811 the Indians became troublesome. Harrison, with a small force, completed Fort Harrison, at Terre Haute, Indiana, and then marched to Tippecanoe, where, on November 7, he was attacked by the Indians and defeated them.

On August 22, 1812, he was commissioned a brigadier general in the regular army and on March 2, 1813, received the commission of a major general.

He defeated the British General Proctor at the battle of the Thames on October 5, 1813, and resigned his commission May 31, 1814. He was defeated for president of the United States in 1836 by Van Buren, but was elected president in 1840, was inaugurated March 4, 1841, and died April 4 of the same year.

During the period that Harrison was governor, Indiana territory embraced what now constitutes the state of Wisconsin.

On January 12, 1800, a meeting of the governor and judges was held at Vincennes. At this session six laws were passed and three resolutions adopted. The laws that were in force in the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio before its division were regarded as in force in the new territory.

The wide domain lying west of the Mississippi that Spain had claimed and had ceded to France was by that nation ceded to the United States in 1803. That portion of it lying south of thirty-three degrees north latitude was organized into a territory named the Territory of Orleans and the northern portion was organized into a territory named District of Louisiana. In 1804, the governor and judges of the Territory of Indiana were made the governor and judges of the District of Louisiana. The two territories were kept separate, but both were governed by the same governor and judges at the same time.

The population of Indiana territory increased so rapidly that it soon grew into the condition that entitled it to a government of the second grade. On August 4, 1804, Governor Harrison by proclamation directed elections to be held on September 11, to give the people an opportunity to express their desire with reference to the adoption of a government of the second grade. The notice of the election was not widely circulated and the vote was small, but there was a majority of 138 in favor of the change. Thereupon the governor, by proclamation, declared that the terri-

tory had passed to a government of the second grade and called an election of nine representatives to be held January 3, 1805.

The counties that had been organized prior to that time were Wayne, Knox, Dearborn, Clark, Randolph and St. Clair.

The representatives elected convened at Vincennes February 1, 1805, and made nominations for the council. From those nominated the President appointed the council and a government of the second grade was inaugurated.

William Henry Harrison continued as governor under the new form of government.

By an act of congress, approved January 11, 1805, all of that portion of Indiana territory lying north of a line drawn east from the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan to Lake Erie and east of a line drawn from the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan through the middle of that lake to its northern boundary and to the northern boundary line of the United States was formed into a new territory by the name of Michigan. The act provided that the form of government for such territory should be the same as that provided by the ordinance of 1787 for the territory northwest of the Ohio.

Under the provisions of this act, the president appointed William Hull governor of the new territory, Augustus B. Woodward, chief justice, and Frederick Bates and John Griffin, associate judges.

Early in 1809 an act was passed by congress dividing Indiana territory. The act provided that from and after the first day of March, 1809, that part of Indiana territory which lies west of the Wabash river and a direct line from the Wabash at Vincennes due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, should constitute a separate territory and be called Illinois.

By this act of congress, the territory embraced within the state of Wisconsin was separated from Indiana territory and became a part of the Territory of Illinois.

On March 7, 1809, John Boyle was appointed governor of the Territory of Illinois, but declined to accept the office and Ninian Edwards was, on April 24, appointed governor.

On March 7 Nathaniel Pope was appointed secretary. On the same day the following judges were appointed: Obadiah Jones, Alexander Stuart and Jesse B. Thomas. The governor did

not arrive in the territory until June 11. Nathaniel Pope, as acting governor, organized the territory on April 28, 1809.

The government of the Territory of Illinois was of the first grade until May 1, 1812, when a territorial government of the second grade was formed and the necessary representatives to constitute the general assembly were elected.

**Ninian Edwards** was born in Montgomery county, Maryland, March 17, 1775. He was, for a time, a pupil of William Wirt. He completed his educational course at Dickinson college, Pennsylvania. After leaving college he pursued the study of law. Before completing his legal studies he removed to Nelson county, in the state of Kentucky. In 1803 he was appointed a judge of the county in which he resided. In 1806 he was promoted to the bench of the Court of Appeals and, two years later, he received the appointment of chief justice of the state. After the passage of the act organizing the Territory of Illinois, President Madison appointed Judge Edwards governor of the new territory. On June 11, Governor Edwards took the oath of office and began the administration of the territorial government. He held the office of governor until the admission of the state of Illinois in 1818, when he was elected to represent the new state in the senate of the United States. At the expiration of his term he was reelected. In 1826 he was again elected governor of the state. He died at his home in Belleville, July 20, 1833. During the whole period that Edwards was governor of the Territory of Illinois, Wisconsin was a portion of that territory.

**Nathaniel Pope** held the office of secretary of the territory until December 17, 1816, when he was elected a delegate to the congress of the United States. He continued a delegate until 1818.

John Phillips was appointed secretary of the territory December 17, 1816, and held the office until October 6, 1818.

During the years from 1806 to 1812 the United States and Great Britain were in constant and serious antagonism growing out of the Berlin and Milan decrees of Napoleon, the Orders in Council of Great Britain and her claim of the right of search and impressment and the embargo and non-intercourse acts of the United States. The treatment of the United States by Great Britain became so offensive and exasperating that on June 18, 1812, congress adopted the following declaration:

“Be it enacted by the senate and house of representatives of the United States of America in congress assembled, that WAR be, and the same is hereby declared to exist between the United Kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland and the dependencies thereof and the United States of America and their territories.”

This declaration was promulgated by President Madison by proclamation, June 19, 1812.

Early in 1812, the people on the western frontier became alarmed at the threatening attitude of the British in Canada and their Indian allies, and urgently called upon the government for protection. Three regiments of militia and a troop of horse were raised in Ohio to be sent to Detroit. A regiment of United States troops joined this force. General Hull, who was then in Washington, was given the command of these troops and joined them at Dayton, Ohio, May 25, 1812. Much valuable time was lost in procuring the necessary supplies for them, and when the march commenced, it was necessarily slow. General Hull did not reach Detroit until July 5th.

On August 16th, General Brock, then in command of the British forces, crossed the river into Michigan and sent to General Hull a demand for the surrender of Detroit. The demand was refused, and General Brock opened his batteries on the town and fort. The fire was returned by General Hull and continued without interruption until dark, and was resumed by both armies on the following morning, when General Brock landed a body of troops from his vessels in the river below Detroit and formed them to assault the fort. General Hull then caused a white flag to be displayed on the walls of the fort. Terms of capitulation were agreed upon and the fort surrendered to General Brock. The reasons given by General Hull for his surrender were that his supplies were not sufficient to stand a siege; that no relief could reach him; that a large body of Indians accompanied General Brock, and that if his troops were defeated, there was great danger of a massacre of the women and children of the town by the Indians. The officers under General Hull believed that they were able to successfully resist the attack of General Brock, and were greatly chagrined and humiliated by what they regarded as a cowardly surrender. When the facts in relation to the surrender became known, a wave of indignation swept over the whole country. General Hull was tried by a

court martial on a charge of cowardice, found guilty and sentenced to death. He was reprieved by President Madison and the sentence was never executed.

**William Hull** was born in Derby, Conn., in 1753. Prior to the commencement of the Revolution he had qualified himself for the practice of the law. When the war of the Revolution began, he at once abandoned his profession, raised a company of volunteers and joined Washington at Cambridge. He marched with the army to New York and with his company was engaged in the battle of Long Island. He was wounded at the battle of White Plains. He was with Washington at the crossing of the Delaware and in the battle of Trenton and at Princeton. He was also at Valley Forge and fought at Monmouth. Congress recognized his gallantry by a vote of thanks and Massachusetts made him a major general of militia. His splendid record as a soldier justified his appointment by President Jefferson as governor of the Territory of Michigan when it was organized in 1805. When the war between the United States and Great Britain began in 1812, Governor Hull was given the command of the northwestern army, with headquarters at Detroit, the capital of the Territory of Michigan.

In August of that year he surrendered his army to the British General Brock. He died in 1825.

The surrender of Detroit by General Hull, left the country west of Lake Michigan unprotected from incursions by the British from Canada, and the Indians under their control. They did not, however, avail themselves of the opportunity given them of occupying that country until in 1814, when they planned an attack upon the fort at Prairie du Chien. In that year General William Clark, a younger brother of General George Rogers Clark, was the governor of the Territory of Missouri. Learning that it was the intention of the British to send a force from Mackinac to capture and hold the post at Prairie du Chien, then called Fort Shelby, he sent by boats, from St. Louis, a company of regulars and a company of volunteers under the command of Captain Joseph Perkins to occupy and hold the post. The British force, consisting of about 500 white and 120 Indians, left Mackinac on June 28, 1814, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel W. McKay. It reached Prairie du Chien on July 17. Colonel McKay immediately made a demand on Cap-

tain Perkins for a surrender of the fort. Captain Perkins refused to comply with this demand. The boats that brought up the force of Captain Perkins remained at Prairie du Chien manned by a portion of the troops that came from St. Louis. Colonel McKay brought with him a small field-piece. Upon the refusal of Captain Perkins to surrender Colonel McKay began an attack on the fort. With his field-piece he drove away the boats and prevented them from aiding in the defense of the fort. The firing continued through the 17th and 18th. On the 19th, the supplies of the fort having been exhausted, Captain Perkins proposed to surrender the fort upon the conditions that the garrison be permitted to march out with the honors of war and be protected from illtreatment by the Indians. These terms were accepted and on July 20, 1814, the fort was surrendered to Colonel McKay.

A treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States was signed at Ghent, Netherlands, December 24, 1814, terminating the war of 1812. Information of this treaty did not reach Fort McKay until the latter part of May, 1815. Upon being advised of this treaty the British force was promptly withdrawn without awaiting the arrival of an officer of the United States to receive the surrender of the fort, and the British occupation of the territory northwest of the Ohio permanently ceased.

On April 18, 1818, congress passed an act authorizing the inhabitants of the Territory of Illinois to form a constitution and adopt a state government. It was introduced by Nathaniel Pope, the delegate in congress from the territory of Illinois, which then embraced the whole of Wisconsin. Pope was a resident of that portion of Illinois out of which the new state was to be formed.

When the act was introduced it provided that the north line of the new state should be a line drawn east and west through the southern extreme of Lake Michigan as fixed by the ordinance of 1787. While the act was pending in congress and only fifteen days prior to its passage, Pope, disregarding his duty to the inhabitants of the northern portion of the territory represented by him, procured the act to be amended by making the north line coincide with latitude 42 degrees and 30 minutes north, thus cutting off from the southerly side of the proposed new Territory of Wisconsin a strip about sixty-one miles in width and containing about 8,500 square miles, or 5,440,000 acres.



*C. A. Gaulk*





The amendment of the act of congress changing the north line was introduced on April 3, and the act was approved on April 18. It is almost certain that "the original states and the people and the states in said territory" were not consulted in relation to, nor even advised of, the proposed violation of the compact in the ordinance of 1787.

If the bill introduced by Pope had not been amended and the compact in the ordinance disregarded, the south boundary line of Wisconsin would have been south of Chicago, where the ordinance placed it.

The reasons presented for changing the location of the north line of the state of Illinois a short distance was not wholly without force. If the line remained as fixed by the ordinance of 1787, Illinois would have small room, if any, for a lake port, while Wisconsin would have abundant coast line. The mouth of the Chicago river was an important element in building and developing a commercial center for the state. A strong feeling had been developed in the southern portion of the state in favor of the introduction of slavery into the state. The inhabitants in that portion of the Territory of Illinois lying north of a line drawn east and west through the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan were largely from the eastern and northern states and were strongly opposed to slavery. The larger the portion of northern territory that could be incorporated into the state, the stronger would be the opposition to slavery. It was also urged that the commercial relations of the state of Illinois were geographically with the northern states; that such relations could only be maintained by giving to Illinois an important lake port; that if it could not have such a port on the lake, its commercial interests would be developed along the Mississippi and be drawn to the Gulf of Mexico, and that it was, therefore, desirable that the citizens of Illinois should become identified with the northern and eastern states.

These reasons were not sufficient to justify the cutting off from Wisconsin of so large a section of country. A much smaller tract would have given the state all that was necessary to preserve its commercial importance. To take so large a portion of the domain of the new territory was a very great breach of the compact in the ordinance of 1787, and of good faith on the part

of the delegate, whose duty it was to protect the interests of the future Territory of Wisconsin.

In pursuance of the act of 1818, above mentioned, a convention was held at Kaskaskia, the capital of the territory, in the summer of 1818, to form a constitution.

This convention completed its work and on August 26, 1818, adopted an ordinance accepting the enabling act of congress. The convention, by the constitution prepared by it, ratified the boundaries contained in the enabling act. The constitution was presented to congress, and on December 3, 1818, that body adopted a resolution admitting Illinois into the Union and declaring it to be one of the United States.

By the admission of the state of Illinois into the Union, that portion of the former Territory of Illinois north of the north line of the new state was annexed to and became a part of Michigan territory.

At the time that the territory now embraced in the state of Wisconsin was attached to Michigan territory, General Lewis Cass was the governor of that territory.

On October 26, 1818, and after the constitution of Illinois had been formed, but before congress had declared Illinois a state, Governor Cass by proclamation divided the territory west of Lake Michigan and east of the Mississippi river into the counties of Michilimackinac, Brown and Crawford.

Michilimackinac county embraced the section of country lying along the southern shore of Lake Superior.

Brown county embraced that portion of the territory lying south of Michilimackinac county west of Lake Michigan and east of a line drawn north and south through the center of the portage between the Fox and Wisconsin rivers, and Crawford county embraced that portion lying between Brown county and the Mississippi river.

The county seat of Brown county was fixed at such point on the Fox river, within six miles from the mouth thereof, as might be selected "by a majority of the judges of the county court of said county." The territory forming Rock county was then a portion of Brown county.

By an act of congress, approved March 3, 1823, the electors of the Territory of Michigan were authorized to choose, by ballot, at the next election of the delegate for that territory, eighteen

persons whose names should be transmitted, by the governor of the territory, to the president, who was authorized to nominate, and with the advice and consent of the senate, appoint nine of such persons a legislative council for said territory, and who, when appointed, should hold their first meeting at such time and place as should be designated by the governor of said territory. Eighteen persons were selected as required and their names transmitted to the president, who appointed nine of them, with the approval of the senate, as such council.

By an act of congress, approved February 5, 1825, the legislative council was increased to thirteen members and by another act, approved January 29, 1827, the electors of the territory were authorized to elect the members of the council, without submitting names to the president for appointment.

At the time of the passage of the acts above mentioned, the territory that now forms the state of Wisconsin was a portion of Michigan territory. By these acts, the government of the territory passed to the second grade.

In 1832 occurred an Indian episode that has been dignified by calling it "The Black Hawk War." Prior to 1831 the chief village of the Sauk Indians was located between the Rock and Mississippi rivers near their junction. There, for many years, had been their home and there their ancestors were buried. Of this tribe, Black Hawk was the chief. The surrounding country was beautiful and productive and the white settlers who came into that portion of Illinois desired to occupy it. November 3, 1804, a treaty was made between the United States and the Sauks and Foxes, by which these tribes ceded this territory to the United States. This treaty was confirmed by a treaty made in 1816. Black Hawk claimed that his people were not parties to these treaties and were not bound by them. In 1831, difficulties arose between the settlers and the Indians in relation to the occupation of these lands. The governor of Illinois sent a force of militia on to the ground. Black Hawk removed his people across the Mississippi and while there signed a treaty, agreeing to remain west of the river, but, on April 6, 1832, in violation of this treaty, recrossed the Mississippi, with all of his tribe, at a point below the mouth of Rock river, and insisted that the settlers should remove from the lands formerly occupied by his people. The settlers were much disturbed by his demands. General At-

kinson was at Fort Armstrong on Rock Island, with a small force, and at his request Governor Reynolds of Illinois issued a call for volunteers. The militia who responded to the call were placed under the command of Brigadier General Samuel Whiteside. General Atkinson also came with his force. On the arrival of these forces Black Hawk fled up the east bank of Rock river. It was arranged that General Whiteside should pursue Black Hawk up the east bank of the river to Prophet's Town and there await the arrival of General Atkinson, who was to proceed up the river in boats. On May 9, General Whiteside marched as arranged, and on the 12th reached Prophet's Town on the left bank of Rock river, in Whiteside county, in advance of General Atkinson. Here he found Majors Isaiah Stillman and David Bailey with a force of 341 mounted militia. It was the intention of General Whiteside to March to Dixon's and there await the arrival of General Atkinson. The force under Stillman desired, however, to follow Black Hawk without further delay. On May 12 they began their march along the east bank of the Rock and on the 14th reached a creek, then known as Sycamore creek, but since appropriately called Stillman's run, where they established a camp. This was about eight miles from the camp of Black Hawk. Three of Black Hawk's band came into Stillman's camp with a white flag and were taken prisoners. Other Indians were seen near the camp. Stillman's men, without orders, pursued them and they fled to Black Hawk's camp. He had only a small force with him, but when he saw his men pursued by the whites, he formed an ambuscade in the timber and when Stillman's men came up attacked them with so much vigor that they turned and fled. In this skirmish Stillman lost eleven of his men. Black Hawk afterwards claimed that the three Indians who entered Stillman's camp were sent by him with a flag of truce to request a meeting with General Atkinson to arrange for a removal of his tribe across the Mississippi, and that the five Indians that were seen and pursued by Stillman's men were sent by him to see what might take place. After this skirmish, Black Hawk retreated north, along the east bank of Rock river. On June 27, General Atkinson left Dixon's in pursuit of Black Hawk. On July 1 he crossed the line between Illinois and Wisconsin at a point near the east line of the city of Beloit, and marched to Storr's lake in the town of Milton. On July 2, General Atkinson marched to

Otter creek and on the 2d and 3d he was scouting in the vicinity of Lake Koskonong to ascertain the whereabouts of Black Hawk. General Atkinson did not overtake the retreating Indians until July 21, when he came up with them near the mouth of the Bad Axe, where the Indians were scattered and Black Hawk captured.

When Black Hawk crossed the Mississippi below Rock Island in the spring of 1832, he had the old men, women and children of the tribe with him. His purpose was to reoccupy the former home of the tribe. Where the old men, the women and the children of the tribe remained from the time they crossed the Mississippi to the time they fled to escape from General Atkinson, in July, does not fully appear. When the first settlers located in Rock county the remains of an Indian camp or village were found in abundance in what is now the southeastern part of the city of Janesville. The grove in that locality has been known, since the settlement of the county, as Black Hawk's grove. It is more than probable that this grove was the dwelling place of Black Hawk's people from the early spring of 1832 until the retreat of Black Hawk in July of that year.

Among the officers and soldiers connected with the Black Hawk war were many who afterwards became distinguished in military, political and civil life, most of whom were with General Atkinson on his march through Rock county. Among these were Colonel Zachary Taylor, who became president of the United States; Abraham Lincoln, who also became president of the United States; Robert Anderson, who was in command at Fort Sumpter at the beginning of the war of secession; Jefferson Davis, who became president of the Confederate states; Albert Sidney Johnson, who became a general in the Confederate army and was its commander at the battle of Shiloh, where he was killed; General Henry Dodge, who was twice appointed governor of Wisconsin territory, twice elected delegate to congress and also twice elected to the senate of the United States; General W. S. Harney, who was prominent in the Florida war and in the Mexican war and was appointed military commandant of Oregon territory; Colonel William S. Hamilton, son of Alexander Hamilton; Colonel Nathan Boone, son of Daniel Boone of Kentucky; Major Sidney Breeze, later chief justice of the supreme court of Illinois; Captain Charles Dunn, who became a member of the

supreme court of Wisconsin; John Reynolds, afterward governor of Illinois; O. H. Browning, who represented Illinois in the United States senate; General John J. Hardin, who was killed at the battle of Buena Vista in the Mexican war; E. D. Baker, who was a colonel in the Mexican war and a member of the United States senate from Oregon and who was killed at the battle of Balls Bluff in the Civil War.

While the army of General Atkinson was in camp on Bark river at the mouth of Whitewater creek, the term of enlistment of Abraham Lincoln expired and he, with others, was then mustered out of service and returned home.

The territory embraced in the states of Iowa and Minnesota was, on June 28, 1834, for the purpose of temporary government, attached to and made a part of the territory of Michigan.

On September 6, 1834, the legislative council of that territory created Milwaukee county out of the southern portion of Brown county. The village of Milwaukee was made a county seat. The county embraced what is now the counties of Racine, Kenosha, Walworth, Rock, Jefferson, and portions of Green, Dane, Columbia and Dodge.

In 1834 a census was taken in that portion of the Territory of Michigan lying east of Lake Michigan and it was found that the population was more than was required to entitle it to admission as a state.

In April, 1835, an election was held to select delegates to a convention called by the legislative council to prepare a state constitution. This convention met at Detroit, May 11, 1835, and completed its labors June 29.

The constitution prepared by this convention was submitted to the electors and ratified November 2, 1835. It was presented to congress by the president December 9 of that year.

Prior to 1834, a controversy arose between the state of Ohio and the territory of Michigan in relation to the boundary line between them, the adjustment of which resulted in a serious encroachment upon the rights of the Territory of Wisconsin.

When the state of Ohio was admitted into the Union, its north boundary was a line drawn east and west through the southern extreme of Lake Michigan, as established by the ordinance of 1787. When the line was finally located, it was found to be some miles south of what was believed to be the line when the state

was admitted. It was thereupon claimed on the part of Ohio that an error had been made in describing the north line of the state in the constitution and an application was made to congress by Ohio to correct the error. The Territory of Michigan was in the actual possession of the disputed land and resisted this application. No action was taken in relation to the matter by congress at that time.

In 1834, the controversy reached an acute stage. Ohio attempted to take possession of the lands involved in the dispute, and the governor of the Territory of Michigan ordered out a force of militia to protect the possession of the territory.

The proposed constitution of the state of Michigan was prepared and adopted by the constitutional convention while the excitement in relation to the boundary question existed.

By the constitution proposed for the state of Michigan, it was intended that the south boundary line of the state should be the line mentioned in the ordinance of 1787, drawn east and west through the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan.

Congress delayed action upon the constitution presented to it and, on June 15, 1836, passed an act entitled, "An act to establish the northern boundary of the state of Ohio, and to provide for the admission of the state of Michigan into the Union upon the conditions therein expressed."

By the first section of this act the northern boundary line of Ohio was moved north and established as desired by Ohio.

By the second section the southerly line of the Territory of Michigan was made coincident with the northerly line of Indiana and of Ohio as fixed by the first section, thus cutting off from the south side of the Territory of Michigan a large tract of country.

In the same act, as compensation for the portion of the Territory of Michigan taken from it, congress admitted Michigan as a state and gave to it all of that portion of the territory belonging to Wisconsin under the ordinance of 1787, lying north of the Menomonee and Montreal rivers and a line drawn between the head waters of those rivers, a territory containing about thirteen thousand square miles and over eight million acres of land, so that Michigan received in exchange for the few square miles of territory claimed by Ohio a large and valuable tract of country

that, by the ordinance of 1787 and geographically, belonged to Wisconsin.

On April 20, 1836, and prior to the admission of Michigan as a state, congress passed an act creating the territory of Wisconsin.

The new territory was bounded on the east by the westerly boundary of Michigan; on the south by the northerly boundary of Illinois; on the west by the Missouri and White Earth rivers and on the north by the line between Canada and the United States and the territory west of Lake Michigan, now a portion of the state of Michigan.

The form of government provided for the Territory of Wisconsin was practically that of the second grade. The legislative power was vested in a governor and a legislative assembly, consisting of a council of thirteen members and a house of representatives of twenty-six members.

Michigan was admitted as a state by an act of congress, approved January 26, 1837.

At the time that the territory, now the state of Wisconsin, became a portion of the Territory of Michigan, Lewis Cass was governor of that territory, having been appointed to that office by President Madison, October 29, 1813. He continued to hold the office of governor until 1831, when he was appointed secretary of war by President Jackson. He was the son of Jonathan and Mary Gilman Cass and the grandson of Joseph Cass, of Exeter, N. H. When the war of the Revolution began, Jonathan Cass entered the colonial army and was engaged in the battles of Bunker Hill, Princeton, Trenton and Monmouth, and was promoted to a captaincy and afterwards commissioned as major.

**Lewis Cass** was born at Exeter, N. H., October 9, 1782. He received an academic education and spent a few months teaching in an academy at Wilmington, Del., and then removed to Marietta, in the territory northwest of the Ohio. Here he pursued the study of law and was admitted to practice in 1802, receiving the first certificate issued under the new constitution of the state of Ohio. He was elected prosecuting attorney in Muskingum county in 1804 and to the legislature in 1806. When the war of 1812 with Great Britain began, Ohio raised 1,200 volunteers, who were divided into three regiments. Cass was commissioned colonel of the third regiment. He was ordered to Detroit and



reached there with his regiment on July 5, 1812. General William Hull was then in command at that post.

On the 16th of August, General Hull surrendered his army and the fort at Detroit to General Brock, the commander of the British forces in Canada. The surrender included Cass and his regiment. So indignant and exasperated was Cass at the cowardly surrender by General Hull that he broke his sword rather than ingloriously surrender it to the enemy.

He was promoted and commissioned as major general. On being paroled he again entered into active service under General Harrison, and served as his aid-de-camp in the battle of the Thames, where Tecumseh was killed.

In June, 1836, he was appointed minister to France. He was elected a United States senator February 4, 1845, and was nominated by the democratic party for president of the United States at the convention of that party in May, 1848, and was defeated by General Zachary Taylor. He was appointed secretary of state by President Buchanan. March 4, 1857, but resigned in December, 1860, and died June 17, 1866, in the eighty-fourth year of his age. He was governor of Michigan territory seventeen years and eight months.

After the passage of the act of congress creating the Territory of Wisconsin, and on April 30, 1836, President Jackson appointed General Henry Dodge, of Dodgeville, Wis., governor of the new territory; John S. Horner, of Virginia, secretary; Charles Dunn, of Illinois, chief justice; David Irwin, of Virginia, and William C. Frazer, of Pennsylvania, associate judges.

On July 4, 1836, at Mineral Point in the new territory, the governor, secretary and judges took the oath of office and entered upon the discharge of their duties.

Prior to September 9, 1836, Governor Dodge had caused a census of the territory to be taken. By this census it appeared that the population of that portion of the territory east of the Mississippi river was as follows in

Brown county .....	2,706
Crawford county .....	850
Iowa county .....	5,234
Milwaukee county .....	2,893

---

Making a total population of.....11,683

On September 9, Governor Dodge issued a proclamation apportioning the members of the council and house of representatives among the counties that had been organized in the territory, directing that an election of members of the council and house of representatives be held in the different counties on the second Monday of October, 1836, and requiring the members elected to convene at Belmont in the county of Iowa on October 25, next ensuing, for the purpose of organizing the first session of the legislative assembly of the territory.

The territory now embraced in Rock county was then a portion of Milwaukee county, and the proclamation of Governor Dodge apportioned to Milwaukee county two members of the council and three members of the house of representatives. The members of the council elected were Gilbert Knapp and Alanson Sweet. The members of the house of representatives were William B. Sheldon, Madison W. Cornwall and Charles Durkee.

On October 25, 1836, Governor Dodge, by proclamations, declared duly elected members of the council and of the house of representatives, the persons for whom a majority of votes had been cast at such election, and on the same day the first legislative assembly of Wisconsin convened at Belmont, in what was then the county of Iowa, but now the county of LaFayette, and organized by the election of Henry S. Baird as president of the council, and Peter H. Engle as speaker of the house of representatives.

By act No. 2 of this session, approved November 15, 1836, the territory was divided into three judicial districts. The counties of Crawford and Iowa constituted the first district, the counties west of the Mississippi, the second district, and the counties of Brown and Milwaukee the third district. Chief Justice Charles Dunn was assigned to the first district, Associate Judge David Irwin to the second district, and Associate Judge William C. Frazer to the third district.

By act No. 11, approved December 3, 1836, the seat of government of the territory was located "at the town of Madison, between the third and fourth of the four lakes, on the corner of sections 13, 14, 23 and 24 in township 7 north, or range 9 east."

By act No. 28, approved December 7, 1836, townships 1, 2, 3 and 4 north, of ranges 11, 12, 13 and 14 east, were constituted a

separate county by the name of Rock, "and attached to Racine county for judicial purposes."

By act No. 39, approved December 8, 1836, the existing laws of Michigan, with slight changes, were declared to be in force in the new Territory of Wisconsin.

The second session of the legislative assembly convened at Burlington, now in the state of Iowa, on November 6, 1837, and remained in session until January 20, 1838, and then adjourned to meet at the same place on the second Monday of June, 1838.

Act No. 7 of this session provided for the election in each county of a board of commissioners for the transaction of the business of the county, consisting of three qualified electors who should be a body corporate and politic by the name of the board of commissioners of the county in which they were elected and who, as such board of commissioners, were authorized to transact the business of the county.

Act No. 9 of this session authorized the location of a territorial road from Milwaukee to Janesville and appointed three commissioners to survey and locate it.

By act No. 12, approved December 7, 1837, the seat of justice of Rock county was "established on the fraction of land, on the east side of Rock river, it being a part of the northwest quarter of section 36, in town 3 north, of range 12 east."

By section 25 of act No. 18, approved January 2, 1838, it was declared "That the country included within the boundary lines of Rock county be and the same is hereby set off into a separate town by the name of Rock and that the polls of election shall be opened at the house of Henry F. Janes, in Janesville."

Act No. 27, approved January 8, 1838, established a territorial road from Racine to Janesville.

Act No. 37, approved January 12, 1838, abolished imprisonment for debt, and repealed all laws against the body.

Act No. 42, approved January 15, 1838, authorized H. F. Janes, his heirs and assigns, to establish and keep a ferry across Rock river at Janesville, in Rock county, on section 36, of town 3 north, of range 12 east, for ten years from and after the passage of the act, provided, however, that the proprietor of such ferry should at all times cross free all grand and petit jurors going to and returning from court.

A special session of the legislative assembly of the territory

convened at Burlington, in what is now the state of Iowa, on June 11, 1838, and continued in session until June 25, 1838.

By act No. 5 of this session, approved June 21, 1838, townships 1, 2, 3 and 4 north, of range 10 east, were added to and made a part of Rock county. The boundaries of Rock county have not been changed since the passage of the above act.

By an act of congress, approved June 12, 1838, it was declared that from and after the third day of July, 1838, all that part of the Territory of Wisconsin which lies west of the Mississippi river and west of a line drawn due north from the head waters or sources of the Mississippi to the territorial line, should, for the purposes of temporary government, be and constitute a separate territorial government by the name of Iowa, and that from the said third day of July, the territorial government of Wisconsin should extend only to that part of the territory of Wisconsin which lies east of the Mississippi river. The Territory of Wisconsin as bounded by the above act embraced all of that portion of the present state of Minnesota lying east of the Mississippi, being the section of country between the Mississippi on the west and the St. Croix river and Lake Superior on the east, including the city of St. Paul and a portion of Minneapolis.

Congress by an act approved May 2, 1824, granted to the several counties in the states and territories of the United States, a quarter section of land for the establishment of seats of justice thereon.

Section 1 of act No. 22 of the territorial legislature of Wisconsin for 1839, entitled "An Act to Organize Rock County and for Other Purposes Relating to the same," approved February 13, 1839, provided that, from and after the passage of that act, "the county of Rock shall be and remain, to all intents and purposes, an organized county of this territory, and shall have all the rights and privileges which organized counties in the same, of right have."

By the second section of this act an election of county officers was authorized to be held on the first Monday of March, 1839.

By the third section of the act the county commissioners of Rock county were authorized to preempt, under the act of congress above mentioned, a quarter section of land in that county and procure the title thereof for the county.

At an election of county officers held on said first Monday of

March, 1839, William S. Murray, William Spaulding and E. J. Hazzard were elected county commissioners for Rock county.

On September 6, 1839, W. S. Murray, William Spaulding and E. J. Hazzard, as such commissioners, in pursuance of the provisions of said act No. 22, entered, for Rock county, the east half of the northeast quarter and fractional lots numbered 5 and 6, in section 36, in town No. 3 north, of range No. 12 east. On May 14, 1840, the commissioners who entered said land caused a portion thereof, lying along the easterly bank of Rock river, to be platted into blocks and lots and the plat to be recorded in the office of the register of deeds for Rock county. This plat is known as the "original plat of the village of Janesville." In 1842 a court house was erected on the land designated as a park on such plat.

The territorial legislature, at its session in 1843, passed an act, approved April 1, authorizing William H. H. Bailey, A. Hyatt Smith and Charles Stevens, their associates and assigns, to erect and maintain a dam across Rock river within the present city of Janesville.

The dam was erected in pursuance of this act and is what is known as the upper dam in the city of Janesville. This act was amended by an act of the legislature of 1846 by repealing section 2, and substituting a new section providing for a head of four feet and a lock to be completed as soon as Rock river should be improved and rendered navigable from the southerly line of the territory to the village of Janesville.

The act of April 1, 1843, authorizing the construction of a dam across Rock river at Janesville, also authorized Ira Hersey, A. L. Field and their associates, successors and assigns, to build and maintain a dam across Rock river at Beloit, and gave them the same powers and privileges as were given to the proprietors of the dam at Janesville. This dam was constructed in 1844 and creates the water-power now in use at Beloit.

At the same session of the legislature, by an act approved April 7, Clouden Stoughton and Luke Stoughton were authorized to build and maintain a dam across Rock river on section 21, in the town of Fulton. This dam is now known as the Indian Ford dam.

The act last above mentioned also authorized Anson W. Pope, and Virgil Pope to construct and maintain a dam across Rock

river on sections 14 and 15 in the town of Janesville. This dam was constructed and maintained for several years until the dam in Janesville was raised and set the water back upon it and destroyed its value, when it was abandoned. The dam was known as the Dolsen dam.

By the same act, Anson W. Pope, David Hume and Virgil Pope and their associates were incorporated by the name of the Rock River Bridge Company with power to build a bridge across Rock river at Hume's ferry in Rock county and charge the same toll as the Beloit Bridge Company.

By section 2 of an act of the territorial legislature, approved April 10, 1843, all of township No. 3, north of range 12 east, lying west of Rock river, was annexed to and made a part of the town of Janesville.

By another act of the territorial legislature, approved April 12, 1843, commissioners were appointed to alter the road from Beloit to Madison; to lay out a road from Janesville to Ellis's Mill in Walworth county, and a road from Janesville to Mineral Point.

Prior to February 24, 1845, the counties of Rock and Walworth constituted one election district. The territorial legislature of 1845 passed an act dividing the election district and constituting Rock county an election district with authority to elect one member of the council and three members of the house of representatives.

By an act of the territorial legislature, approved February 21, 1848, A. Hyatt Smith and Ira Miltimore and their associates were authorized to erect and maintain a dam across Rock river in sections 1 and 2, in town No. 2 north, of range No. 12 east. This act was amended by chapter 214 of the laws of the state of Wisconsin. The dam was constructed and is now known as the lower or Monterey dam in the city of Janesville.

By an act of the territorial legislature, approved March 8, 1848, all that part of the town of Center in Rock county, embraced in township No. 2 north, of range No. 11 east, was organized into a separate town by the name of Plymouth.

By an act approved March 11, 1848, the north half of township No. 2 north, of range No. 13 east, and all of township No. 3, in said range No. 13 east, was organized into a town by the name of Harmony.



JOHN HACKETT.





On January 14, 1846, Morgan L. Martin, the delegate of the territory of Wisconsin in congress, introduced in the house of representatives a bill, authorizing the people of the Territory of Wisconsin to adopt a constitution and form a state government. The boundaries of the new state as fixed by this bill were the same as those of the territory of Wisconsin. The bill was referred to the committee on territories, of which Stephen A. Douglas was chairman. That committee reported the bill with amendments, changing the northwestern boundary of the territory as fixed by the territorial act of 1836 to its present location, thus excluding from the new state so much of the Territory of Wisconsin as lies west of the St. Croix river and a line from it to the St. Louis river and west and northwest of Lake Superior. The delegate to congress strenuously objected to the amendment of the bill changing the boundaries, but the bill as reported by the committee was passed and became a law on August 6, 1846. For the third time congress disregarded the provisions of the ordinance of 1787, and deprived this state of a valuable portion of its domain.

The fifth legislative assembly of the Territory of Wisconsin met at Madison on the fifth day of January, 1846. The first act passed at that session was entitled "An act in relation to the formation of a state government in Wisconsin." It was approved January 31, 1846. The act authorized the taking of a census and the election of delegates to a constitutional convention. The census was taken and delegates were elected in pursuance of the act.

The constitutional convention met at Madison October 5, 1846. The delegates from Rock county were David Noggle, A. Hyatt Smith, S. P. Hammond, James Chamberlain, Joseph S. Pierce, George B. Hall and David L. Mills. The convention adopted a constitution which was submitted to the electors of the territory and rejected by them.

On September 27, 1847, the governor issued a proclamation, calling a special session of the legislative assembly, to be held at Madison, October 18, 1847, to take action in relation to adopting a constitution and forming a state, and as to its admission into the Union. The members of the legislature met, in pursuance of the proclamation and, on October 27, passed an act providing for an election of delegates to a constitutional convention to be

held on November 29, 1847, and apportioning the delegates to the different counties. The election was held, the delegates were elected and met in convention on December 15. The members from Rock county were A. M. Carter, Joseph Colley, Paul Crandall, Ezra A. Foot, Louis P. Harvey and E. V. Whiton. The convention at once proceeded to prepare a constitution. It completed its work on February 1, 1848. This constitution was submitted to the electors of the territory on March 13, and was approved. Section 1 of an act of congress, approved May 29, 1848, declared, "That the state of Wisconsin be and is hereby admitted to be one of the United States of America and is hereby admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original states, in all respects whatever." This act went into effect on its approval by the president, and terminated the territorial period of Wisconsin.

Upon the approval of this act the constitution adopted by the convention of 1848 and ratified by the electors became operative. An election of state officers had been held on May 8, and on June 7 the officers and members of the legislature chosen at such election took their oaths of office and the new state government went into effect.

**Colonel Henry Dodge** was the first and also the last territorial governor of Wisconsin. He was one of the most distinguished of the territorial governors. He held the office of governor from July 4, 1836, to October 8, 1841, and from May 13, 1845, to June 7, 1848, when he was superseded by the governor elected pursuant to the constitution of the new state. He was the son of Israel Dodge of Connecticut, who was an officer of the colonial army, in the war of the Revolution. Governor Dodge was born in 1782 at Vincennes in that portion of the Northwest territory now embraced in the state of Indiana. Early in life he removed to Missouri territory and in 1808 was elected to the office of sheriff of Cape Girardeau county. In 1812 he was chosen captain of a mounted rifle company. In September of the same year he was appointed a major of militia. In 1814 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant colonel and in the same year he removed to what is now Wisconsin and settled near Dodgeville. He was appointed major of the United States rangers in June, 1832, and was in active service in the Black Hawk War. On March 4, 1833, he was appointed colonel of the First dragoons. When the Territory of Wisconsin was formed, he was appointed by President

Jackson its first governor. He held that office until September 30, 1841, when he was elected a delegate to congress from the new territory. He was reelected as delegate in 1843. On April 8, 1845, he was again appointed governor of Wisconsin territory and held that office until the admission of Wisconsin into the Union as a state. When the new state was organized, he was elected one of the senators to represent Wisconsin in the senate of the United States. He was reelected senator in 1851 and held the office until his term expired in 1867. He died at the residence of his son, Hon. Augustus C. Dodge, in Burlington, Iowa, June 19, 1867.

The several towns in Rock county were created by acts of the territorial legislature as follows:

Avon, February 11, 1847.  
 Beloit, February 17, 1842.  
 Bradford, February 2, 1846.  
 Center, February 17, 1842.  
 Clinton, February 17, 1842.  
 Fulton, March 21, 1843.  
 Harmony, March 11, 1848.  
 Janesville, March 14, 1843.  
 Johnstown, March 21, 1843.  
 LaPrairie, March 26, 1849.  
 Lima, February 24, 1845.  
 Magnolia, February 2, 1846.  
 Milton, February 17, 1842.  
 Newark, February 2, 1846.  
 Plymouth, March 8, 1848.  
 Porter, February 2, 1847.  
 Rock, March 8, 1838.  
 Spring Valley, February 2, 1846.  
 Turtle, February 2, 1846.  
 Union, February 17, 1842.

By chapter 93, of the private and local laws of 1853, approved March 19, 1853, the city of Janesville was incorporated and included in its limits sections 1 and 2, in township 2, and sections 25, 26, 35 and 36, in township 3 north, of range 12 east.

By chapter 452, of the private and local laws of 1856, approved March 31, 1856, the city of Beloit was incorporated, and

includes in its limits sections 25, 26, 35, 36, and the east half of sections 27 and 34 in township 1 north, of range 12 east.

By chapter 86, of the laws of 1883, the city of Edgerton was incorporated.

The city of Evansville first became incorporated as a village by an act of the legislature, approved February 28, 1867, and afterwards, on January 15, 1896, became incorporated as a city under the general statutes of the state.

The village of Clinton in the town of Clinton became incorporated on January 21, 1882, under the general statutes.

The village of Orfordville in the town of Spring Valley became incorporated on June 30, 1900, under the general statutes.

The village of Milton in the town of Milton also became incorporated on September 17, under the general statutes.

But little more than seven decades have passed since the first hearth stone was laid in Rock county. Within that comparatively brief period it has become one of the most prosperous and highly developed counties of the state, with a population of nearly 60,000. The valuation of its taxable property for the present year, as fixed by the tax commission of the state, is \$73,657,802. This valuation indicates an actual value of about \$100,000,000. It ranks as the third county in the state in the value of its assessable property, being exceeded only by the counties of Milwaukee and Dane. Within the county of Milwaukee is the metropolis of the state, a beautiful city with a population of about 400,000. In comparing Rock county with the county of Dane it should be remembered that within that county is the city of Madison, the capital of the state, a city "beautiful for situation," with a population of nearly 30,000, and that the county contains thirty-five townships, while Rock county has but twenty. The average valuation of the property per township in Rock county is higher than the average valuation of property per township in Dane county. Rock county has within its borders four thriving cities and several prosperous villages. The residents of the county have reason to be highly gratified with its growth and development and its high standing in the state.

## VI.

### HISTORY OF BELOIT.

Before 1833 Rock River valley was the home of the red man; his lodges were on its bluffs or by the clear waters of the winding stream, an unfailing source of food when he felt too indolent for the chase, and he looked upon and dreamed of this region, clad in the simple richness of its pristine beauty, as his permanent hunting ground. But there came a change; soon after the close of the Black Hawk War of 1832 the Indian occupants of the valley were transferred to distant reservations, and so far as man is concerned this whole region was for several years a solitude.

In connection with the first settlement of our Rock River valley, except the war which advertised it, there was little of adventure. But that there was no lack of all the heroic and homely virtues on the part of those first settlers is seen in the good work which they and their descendants have wrought. Our prosperity today is the result and outgrowth of the energy, industry, frugality, patience, endurance and abiding faith of those who in past years planted here the seeds of our civilization. To them we of the present owe a debt of gratitude that we shall never be able fully to repay, but we show our gratitude by these records of remembrance.

The first white man who settled in the region contiguous to the present site of Beloit was Stephen Mack. He came from New England as early as 1820, for to settlers who saw him in his home near Rockton, Ill., with his squaw wife and numerous children, in 1837, he stated that he had then lived with the Indians about sixteen years. Having traded much of this time with various Indian tribes, and, because of his acquired knowledge of their manners and customs, having come to be regarded by them as of superior wisdom, he had finally settled among a tribe of the Winnebagoes as confidential adviser to their chief. His not marrying among them, however, soon caused suspicion of

his friendship and he was accused of using his influence for the benefit of other white traders and to the disadvantage of the red men. Their distrust finally ripened into bitter hatred, resulting in a plot to kill him. But one of the Winnebago chiefs had a comely daughter, Hohnonega, who had learned to love the victim of her people's hate, and her timely warning enabled Mack to flee for safety to the military post at Chicago. Various explanations and negotiations resulted in his returning to those Indians, only to have the treacherous foes seek his life again. This time the maiden concealed him on an island in Rock river near her home until the excitement had subsided. (Her tribal home, five miles south of Beloit, is now laid out as a summer pleasure ground and called Hohnonega Park.) Such devotion touched Mack's heart, and knowing also that their marriage would insure his safety, he promptly married her and was adopted into the tribe. He was living at Macktown, which he had laid out, about a mile northwest of Rockton, Ill., when in the spring of 1837 R. P. Crane and O. P. Bicknell saw him and talked with him on their way to Beloit, or Turtle as it was then called, and Mack himself must have often visited this locality. Hohnonega became an estimable woman, kind, hospitable, and a good wife and mother.

The first white man to settle within the present site of Beloit was a French Canadian trader and Indian interpreter named Thibault (Tebo), who in 1836 claimed to have been living in this general region some twelve years. There was no human habitation in this locality when John Inman and William Holmes visited it for part of a day July 19, 1835, so Thibault's log cabin, which stood at the south end and west side of what is now State street, must have been built after that date. In May, 1836, Caleb Blodgett found him here living with two squaw wives, one about forty, with a grown-up son, and the other, a half-breed, considerably younger and the mother of a babe.

Thibault, who was a shrewd man, claimed all the land within "three looks" from his cabin. A "look," the unit of land measurement among the Indians, was the distance a person could see from a certain starting point, so that Thibault's possessions were to be determined by looking from his cabin to some point as far distant as the sight could reach, going to that spot and looking again to the most distant point within the range of vision

there, and from that second point repeating the process by a third "look."

The trader's son, said to be then about nineteen years old, and reckless yet intelligent, spoke not only English but also several Indian dialects, and wished to go west and be an interpreter, a plan which his father opposed. In the spring of 1837 Thibault sold his twelve-by-sixteen log cabin to Messrs. Crane and Bicknell and soon afterward removed with all his family to Lake Koshkonong. Of him and of his tragic fate Hon. L. B. Caswell, ex-congressman, now of Fort Atkinson, Wis., contributes this personal description and record. (Mr. Caswell was then a boy, living in his father's cabin at the south end of the lake, and his statement is of the highest authority. )

"I knew Thibault (Tebo), the Indian trader, well. He had two log cabins about a mile and a half above the mouth of Lake Koshkonong on the south side. He was a Frenchman with two Indian wives, one quite old, the other about thirty and very attractive. Thibault was, I should judge, about fifty, quite tall and slender. He kept a stock of goods suitable for his trade with the Indians, such as blankets, ammunition, traps and other articles, which he exchanged with the Indians for their furs. He was said to be a fur buyer for Solomon Juneau, of Milwaukee, and well off, and we always found him honest and exerting a good influence among the Indians. He kept nothing intoxicating for the Indians and sold them only such goods as they needed. Unfortunately, however, he had a reckless grown-up son named Frank, who gave him no small amount of trouble. Frank and the younger wife were greatly attached to each other. In the winter of 1839-40 the old gentleman disappeared, which fact was not made known by Frank for several weeks, till finally he came to our house and told us his father had been missing for some time, giving no intelligent story about the disappearance. Suspicion at once rested upon both the young people and extensive search was made for some trace of foul play. Persons came from a great distance and examined the surrounding thickets and the ice of the lake and tried to discover, if possible, any hole cut in the ice where his body might have been put through into the lake, but without success, and the search was finally abandoned. In the spring of 1840 Frank stored some of their household goods and articles of food with my people and, with the two wives, went

away west to the Mississippi river. After some months Frank came back and took away his goods, and this is the last we heard of them. Thibault was succeeded by a Frenchman named Ellick LaMiere, who occupied the Thibault shanties for the next eight or ten years."

The first recorded visit of white men to this locality was that made by soldiers of the Black Hawk War under General Atkinson, including Private Abraham Lincoln, June 30, 1832. On that day they marched through this Turtle village, then deserted by its Indian inhabitants, and camped during the afternoon on the prairie about two miles north. The Indian scout whom the soldiers saw when they started on the next morning, openly watching them from a high bluff on the west side of the river, was probably standing on the brow of Big hill.

The next white man's visit occurred July 19, 1835, when William Holmes, Jr., and John Inman, prospectors who had lost their ponies, walked south across the prairie to the mouth of Turtle creek and found here a solitary wilderness. They left the same day, and by July 23 had returned to Milwaukee, which had then only two white families. In the same month of July, 1835, soon after their departure, Joseph Thibault (pronounced Tebo) came here, and his log cabin was our first building. At this cabin, as they passed through the place on March 9, 1836, in a lumber wagon, on their way to the present site of Janesville, early in the evening, the family of Judge William Holmes, including two women and two girls, stopped a few minutes to warm up. That was the first recorded visit of white women. The youngest girl, Catherine Holmes, born August, 1819, now (1900) Mrs. Volney Atwood, of Janesville, Wisconsin, says she remembers well the dirt floor of Thibault's cabin and its big fireplace, built of sticks plastered over, with a large log burning in it. The Frenchman's two Indian wives took their children and went out of doors, giving up the whole cabin to their visitors. Thus the history of Beloit virtually begins with an act of hospitality.

As a matter of fact when, about a year later, R. P. Crane bought that hut and cleared it out, he found that the floor was made of slabs but covered so deeply with earth, brought in, that Miss Holmes was excusable in supposing it to be a dirt floor.

Mr. Crane, who kept a diary of those earliest times, says that a grove of heavy timber covered the lower grounds, now the busi-



ness part of the city, while on the higher were burr oak openings. There were no miasmatic swamps along our beautiful spring-fed Rock river and this whole region, my father often declared, was a natural Indian's paradise. He said to me once, "I don't wonder that Black Hawk fought for it; if I had been an Indian I would have laid my bones here rather than leave it."

And Mr. W. F. Packard, now in his ninetieth year, living at Rockton, Ill., remarked to the editor, May 18, 1908: "People living here today cannot appreciate what nature did for the beautifying of this valley and are insensible to how it looked when I first saw it seventy years ago today. It was a gorgeous garden of natural loveliness and I have several times tried to picture it on paper, but my powers of expression have failed me."

(Until with comparatively recent years prairie chickens have persisted in returning every summer to one of their favorite drumming grounds two miles north of Beloit. And I can well remember the clouds of wild pigeon that would literally darken the sky during my boyhood here. Some of those flocks were undoubtedly a mile long.—Ed.)

From the prairies, lowlands, forests and streams of this favored region such nomadic adventurers as Thibault desired nothing, and in them saw nothing beyond the daily supply of their physical wants; our real pioneers, however, inspired with high ideals, impelled by manly qualities, inherited from Puritan ancestors and nurtured in their New England homes, looked beyond the toils and trials, incident to every new settlement and, with prophetic eye, saw in all these marvelous provisions of nature means for the accomplishment of great ends. To this class belonged nearly all the first permanent settlers of Beloit and none, perhaps, was more worthy of being the leader than Caleb Blodgett, whose native qualities eminently fitted him for that important place in its early history.

A native of Randolph, Vt., with meager education, acquired in his boyhood home, Mr. Blodgett had a strong, vigorous mind, clear foresight, restless energy and an indomitable will that nothing could daunt. Passing over the events of his earlier manhood, struggles in the then wilds of western New York and Ohio with successes and discouragements and final disaster in the loss by fire of the accumulations of years, we find him in 1835 temporarily located with his family in a log cabin at Meacham's

Grove, twenty-five miles northwest of Chicago, near another of our pioneer families, that of Chauncey Tuttle. The prospects there proving unsatisfactory, in May, 1836, Mr. Blodgett came to the site of the present city of Beloit exploring, attracted by its many natural advantages returned again in June, and spent the summer and fall of 1836 breaking land for a farm and getting ready for his family. Then he went after them and came back in December, 1836, accompanied by his wife, Phoebe Kidder, his sons, Nelson and Daniel, and his son-in-law, John Hackett, who had married Cordelia Blodgett, and who became intimately associated with him in his enterprises. From Thibault Mr. Blodgett, for \$200, bought all his claims on the east side of Rock river, the "three looks," comprising, as Blodgett thought, about ten sections of land, and at once with characteristic enterprise began securing his rights and planning for the future. With the kindly aid of Indian bucks and squaws, who still lingered on the west side of the river, he constructed near the east bank (in the rear of what is now 322 State street) a log cabin of two rooms, separated by a passageway, one room being for his family, and the other for prospectors and hired help. At this time nearly all the land, bordering on the west bank of Rock river, as far north as the site of Janesville, had been sold by the government, so that Blodgett's operations were confined to the east side of the stream where, after the completion of his home, he began preparations for the erection of a saw mill. Assuming that his claims would in time be protected by government patents Mr. Blodgett, even before getting settled in his new home, for \$2,000 sold a one-third interest to Charles F. H. Goodhue who, although a native of Massachusetts, had come here with his family from Canada, he in turn selling half his purchase to some other newcomers, John Doolittle and Charles Johnson. After this sale to Goodhue the saw mill, then being built, was completed by Blodgett and Goodhue working together; in the spring of 1837 water was turned into the mill race and the first boards were sawed April 15.

(The dam, which Mr. Blodgett had built, was on Turtle creek, over half a mile northeast of his cabin. The raceway was dug along under the south side of the bluff and extended southwestward along the south side of what was afterward Race street; now called St. Paul avenue, until it led into Turtle creek at the

site of his mill, three or four rods west of what is now South State street.)

This brings us to that important event in the history of Beloit, the coming of the New England Emigration Company.

Horace White, L.L. D., now of New York City, a graduate in 1853 of Beloit college and its most distinguished alumnus, has kindly allowed the editor to insert here his (Mr. White's) personal account of that event, substantially as he gave it at the semi-centennial of the college in 1897.

### **The Beginnings of Beloit.**

I am permitted to tell you something of the beginnings of Beloit and of Beloit college, most of which I saw and part of which I was. Through the kindness of my early playmate and infant school mate, Hon. Ellery B. Crane, now a member of the state senate of Massachusetts and a resident of the city of Worcester, I have been enabled to examine an old account book, hitherto unpublished, much of which is in my father's handwriting and the rest in his father handwriting. This book contains the business transactions of the New England Emigrating Company, which was formed in Colebrook, N. H., my native place, in October, 1836, and of which Dr. Horace White, my father, was the agent. The book of which I speak shows that the company consisted of fourteen members, Cyrus Eames, O. P. Bicknell, John W. Bicknell, Asahel B. Howe, Leonard Hatch, David J. Bundy, Ira Young, L. C. Beech, S. G. Colley, G. W. Bicknell, R. P. Crane, Horace Hobart, Horace White and Alfred Field. The book shows to a cent how much each man contributed to the funds of the enterprise, the whole amount being \$7,067.27, and how the lands and other property were distributed, how much and what kind of work each one did and what credits he received for the work done. These fourteen names and no others appear and reappear as copartners in the enterprise, although others are found in other relations to it. These men were not speculators. They had no thought of taking up claims on public land and selling out to somebody else at a higher price. They intended to create an agricultural community like the New England village from which they sprang, and new homes like the old ones which they still loved. They were the kind of stuff that enduring communities are made of, as this fair city today attests.

It was the principal duty of the company's agent to select and purchase a site for the new homes of the emigrating company. In pursuance of his duties as such agent, my father left Colebrook in the winter of 1836-7 on his westward journey. He was then in his twenty-seventh year. The book says that he was to receive \$100 per month and all of his expenses, and that the company was to furnish him a horse and cutter. With this conveyance he set forth as soon as there was a good fall of snow and drove through Canada, taking that route for the reason that the sleighing was better on the north than on the south side of the lakes. He arrived at Ann Arbor, Mich., on the 25th day of January, 1837, where he found Mr. R. P. Crane (the father of Mr. Ellery Crane), who was a member of the company, and who had started westward somewhat earlier. Mr. Crane had arrived at Detroit by steamer from Buffalo in company with Otis P. Bicknell and they had set out to make the rest of the journey on foot, not knowing exactly where it might lead them, but keeping in the track of the general emigration of the period. Arriving at Ann Arbor Mr. Crane found his funds exhausted and took a job of finishing a partly-built house at that place for which he received the sum of \$100. It was here that my father overtook and passed him, taking Mr. Bicknell in his cutter as far as Calumet, Ill. Mr. Crane was one of those benefactors of the human race who "keep a diary" and it is fortunate for us that the historical spirit has descended to his son. From this diary his son gives me the following extract:

"On reaching Rockford, March 3, 1837, Dr. White was there, stopping with Harvey Bundy, who was employed as clerk by George Goodhue, who was proprietor of a small store or trading post. The doctor had been up to the Turtle but had not purchased yet. Had already been to Des Moines, Ia., and Quincy, Ill., but did not like it there. The doctor wanted Otis and myself to see the location at the Turtle before deciding, although he thought well of it. We (Otis and I) arrived at the Turtle Thursday, March 9, and Dr. White came up the week following and we three went out three miles northeast to see the landscape. We liked it so well that we (Otis and I) encouraged the doctor to secure an interest here if he could."

This was on the 13th day of March. The only person here at the time who could be called a settler was Caleb Blodgett, who

had arrived the previous year and had bought for \$200 a claim from a Frenchman named Thibault, who was living with one or more squaw wives in a construction of logs near the junction of Turtle creek and Rock river. A bargain was struck with Blodgett on the following day (March 14) for one-third of his claim. In those days claims to public land were rather indefinite. That of Blodgett was as far-reaching as those which excited the ire of the elder Gracchus in old Roman days. His own idea was that it embraced about 7,000 acres. Purchasers of claims took their chances of being able to hold what they had bargained for. What was paid for in such a case was the chance that the government land office would eventually recognize the claim as valid under the preëmption laws, and give a patent for it, on receiving the price of \$1.25 per acre. A bargain was struck with Blodgett for one-third of his claim for the sum of \$2,500, and patents were issued in my father's name which are now in my possession. This included 100 acres of land already under the plow and ready for a crop, this fact being a moving consideration in the purchase. Blodgett retained one-third of the claim for himself and sold the remaining third to Messrs. Goodhue, Jones and Johnson. The name of Goodhue is an honored one in the history of Beloit. Mr. W. T. Goodhue came from Canada. He erected the first saw mill in the placè. He was living at that time in Rockford, but the mill was already under construction and it began to deliver boards on the 15th of April, 1837.

Dr. White returned to Colebrook immediately after the purchase was made from Blodgett, to report progress and to dispose of his own property, leaving Crane and Bicknell in charge. Blodgett had built a double log house on the river bank near the foot of Broad street. In putting the logs in place he had been assisted by a band of Indians who were encamped on the west side of the river under charge of army officers. Until the saw mill was completed, so that boards could be obtained, the ground served as the floor of this house. My earliest recollections of Beloit, or of anything, are associated with this old log house, in which Dr. White's family was installed and where they lived until better accommodations could be provided. This was a double house with a door in the center and was generally occupied by two families or more. The south end, which we occupied, consisted of one square room which served as kitchen, din-

ing-room, bed-room, sitting-room and doctor's office. The joints in this establishment had not been very carefully closed and hence it was not unusual in the winter time for my parents to find themselves in the morning under an extra counterpane of snow which had sifted through the crevices during the night. There were no streets in the place, only Indian trails through the woods and one road leading from Rockford and following the general line of Rock river from south to north.

I have a letter written by my father, dated Colebrook, May 10, 1837, to my mother, who was then in Bedford, N. H., in which he says that he found the emigrating company in good spirits. "I had requested them," he says, "to raise \$1,400 on my return and it was done." He then gives the names of a number of persons who would start westward within a few weeks, some being members of the company and some not. He said that James Cass and wife would go out in his employ. This fact explains some of the entries in the old account book where Dr. White receives credit for labor performed by Cass for the company's benefit. Many of these entries possess an economical interest showing how society may get on without money in case of need. Thus we read under date of November 7, 1837:

"Otis P. Bicknell, Cr.

"By 1 day getting flour and assisting in butchering ox."

As a sequence, two days later we find Horace Hobart credited with "one-half day salting beef" and Horace White credited with the services of Cass in hauling beef and also "some pumpkins." A. L. Field is credited with three-fourths of a day "at business of different kinds for Co." There are several entries in November, 1837, where Horace White is credited with "1 day each for Crosby, Cass and Grimes on bridge over Turtle." The explanation is that Crosby and Grimes were indebted to Dr. White and that they worked out the debt in the company's service for which he received credit in the final settlement. The current rate of interest is shown in an entry in December, 1837, where Horace White is credited with \$15 cash paid to B. J. Tenney for the company, "interest 12 per cent." The usual rate of interest when I became old enough to understand such things was 12 per cent, and I think that it was not less than 10 per cent at any time when I lived here.

One more entry in this old account book deserves notice.

Among the crops produced on the land broken up by Blodgett and included in the company's purchase, was 200 bushels of oats. This was divided among the members of the company in exact proportion to their interest in it, the name of each one being set down opposite his share of the crop in bushels and pounds.

It should be added that there is no indication in the book or in any letter or memorandum, so far as I have been able to discover, that there ever was any dispute or disagreement among the members of the company touching money matters or the eventual settlement of the joint enterprise. Each one had entire confidence in the good faith of the others and in the correctness of the bookkeeping.

The hardships of this early period can be little understood by those of the present day. We read in the early records that during the first year our pioneers were often in want of food, and that the arrival of Alfred Field in July, 1837, with a team of four oxen and a load of four barrels of flour relieved them from severe distress. Also that on another occasion when the stock of provisions had run low they heard of a whole barrel of pork for sale at Rockford and sent one of their number down there to buy it. The streams furnished a plentiful supply of fish and when Goodhue's mill was completed the flume was converted into a kind of trap by means of which the water could be drained off and the fish picked up on the bottom, but the fish could not be rendered palatable without some accessories, and these were frequently wanting. The hardships of travel in those days were almost beyond conception. Some of these are within my own recollection. It was customary for the stage drivers to carry rails with which to pry the coaches out of the mud when the horses could no longer draw their loads. In this exercise the passengers were expected to take part under pain of stopping for an indefinite time in some unfathomed bog. When a man driving his team alone was stuck fast in this way he must either wait till somebody else came along to pull him through, or take out his load by piecemeal and carry it on his back to dry land so that his horses might draw out the empty wagon. I have witnessed many cases of both kinds and have participated in some.

A sadder case is that of an emigrating party from Colebrook who left the steamboat at Detroit and started to cross the state of Michigan with a team of four horses. The roads were so bad

that one of the horses died of fatigue before they had made half of the distance. Soon afterward another horse was so exhausted that he could not pull. It was necessary to lead him by a rope. Then they came to the sand hills at the southern bend of Lake Michigan and it became necessary to lighten the load in every possible way, for there was danger that the other horses would fail, or perhaps die in the road. Delicate women were obliged to get out and walk in the sand carrying infant children on their backs. It was impossible to stop on the road. Houses were ten to twenty miles apart. Shelter and food for man and beast must be found every night. While these toilers were trudging through the sand darkness overtook them, accompanied by rain. There was nothing to do but push on. Continuous movement was the price of life. With eyes straining to see a light they toiled on fainting with hunger and fatigue and drenched with rain. About 9 o'clock their hearts were gladdened by a distant twinkling light. They hastened to reach it. They found it a short distance from the road. It was an Indian wigwam. The occupants were very civil. They invited these foot-sore travelers to the shelter of their lodge, but it was so filthy that the pilgrims, weary as they were, could not bring themselves to enter it. So they turned back to the lonely road and resumed their journey, for near three hours longer. Midnight brought them to a house in a condition of mind and body that can be better imagined than described. This was the Crosby party. One of these women, whose trembling limbs had at last borne her to a door, was Mrs. Crane, and the babe whom she carried was my friend Ellery Crane, who has given me these facts. They reached their journey's end in August, 1837. Mrs. Crane never recovered from the effects of that terrible journey. Her health was undermined by it. She lingered a few years and died at the age of 33.

There was another branch of the early emigration to Beloit to which I think that Dr. Horace White must have given the impulse. It came from Bedford, a town in the extreme southern part of New Hampshire, Colebrook being in the extreme northern part. Among the families represented in this emigration were those of Colley, Riddle, Dole, Atwood, Houston and Gordon. My mother was a native of Bedford. As the movement originated in Colebrook and as our family was the only connecting link between the two towns, which were separated from each other by





*J. D. Reppert.*



the whole length of the state, I conclude that the Bedford people took the Beloit fever from us and that S. G. Colley was enrolled as an original member of the New England Emigrating Company at my father's instance, and that the others were similarly induced to come later. However that may be, it is certain that my mother with her two sons, aged three and one, respectively, came hither from Bedford, in company with Mr. Colley and his family, and Mrs. Atwood and her daughter, in the summer of 1838, arriving here on the 25th of June of that year. My father had returned to Beloit in November, 1837, but did not bring his family because there was then no place to put them. There were only three log houses in the town in 1837 and those were all occupied by the male workers who were preparing the ground for their wives and children. In 1837 Caleb Blodgett erected a house of boards, the product of Goodhue's mill. This was the beginning of the Rock River house, situated where the Goodwin house now stands. The fact of immediate interest to the White family was that when Blodgett moved out of the old log house they were enabled to move in.

(Dr. White soon moved to a board house on the west side of State street, about midway between Broad and School streets, and that was their family home until he died there, December 23, 1843. This graphic incident of Horace White's childhood in Beloit is historic. Where the central bridge was built in 1842 the crossing of Rock river was provided for, several years before 1840, by a self-acting ferry. A large tree, jutting out from the bank at the north end of the public landing, north side of Public avenue, held the east end of the ferry rope, which was fastened at the other end to a similar tree on the west side of the river. The rectangular, flat-bottomed ferry boat was attached at both ends to this rope by two similar arrangements of rope and pulley and grooved wheel, one for each end of the boat, both wheels moving easily on the long ferry rope and affording a kind of moveable anchorage. When the west end attachment was shortened up, making that end of the scow point diagonally up stream, the force of the current would slowly push the boat across to the west bank. Then, after the wheel rope at the west end was lengthened and that of the other end shortened, causing the east end of the boat to point up stream, the current of the river flowing southward would gradually work the boat back to the east

bank. This was a New England way of harnessing the stream, reproduced by the New England men here. One day when the ferry boat had been left at the east bank, unattended but duly arranged for return, little Horace jumped aboard and unexpectedly began to move out from shore. Our Horace, viewing that prospective voyage to foreign parts, felt something of the apprehension with which his Roman namesake contemplated a near voyage across the Adriatic, only instead of "tomorrow we cross the great deep," with our Horace it was "right now." The future journalist, however, with instinctive appreciation of the value of a want ad, well published, at once raised his voice in unmistakable expression of desire for help. His ad was answered promptly. When the ferry boat reached the west bank a gentleman there, who had noticed the situation, met him with soothing assurances, readjusted the boat ropes for his return and, persuading him to stay on board, started it back. In a few minutes the friendly current had pushed the ferry boat to the east bank and little Horace, springing ashore after his foreign travel, no doubt ran home a happier and wiser lad.

One summer evening, in that same earliest era of Beloit life, another little boy, Webster Moore, about sunset was sent on an errand from his home (now 537 Public avenue) to the isolated and distant house of Alexander Douglass (now about 820 Park avenue) and lost his way. As he did not return the family and friends became alarmed, a large number of men searched for him through the woods with lanterns, and long after midnight he was found crying in despair on the thickly wooded bank of Turtle creek, about a mile northeast of his home.

During the editor's own boyhood here (1845-55) all that region of Beloit northeast of the corner of Chapin and Church streets was quite generally covered with a forest of burr oak and hickory as far as to the location of Clinton Babbit's Turtle creek farm, called Hemdoka, and indeed for half a mile north and northwest of that. Where Mr. Babbit's house was located, about three-quarters of a mile northeast of Beloit college, Bradford Colley claimed to have seen at an early day several Indian tepees or frames for wigwams, standing as the Indians had left them, and told Mr. Babbit they had belonged to some of Black Hawk's Indians, who called that place Hemdoka, "the camp on the bluff.")

Those early villagers, disliking the Indian name, Turtle, as too slow, and Blodgett's name for the settlement, New Albany, as too fast, in the fall of 1838 held at the Beloit house several public meetings for the purpose of choosing something better. As no agreement could be reached the matter was finally left to a committee of three. Mr. R. P. Crane, then in Florida, wrote to the Beloit "Journal" in February, 1878, that this committee consisted of Johnson, Hobart and himself. L. G. Fisher, Esq., of Chicago, in a letter published by the Beloit "Journal" March 28, 1878, said that the committee chosen were Major Charles Johnson, Horace Hobart and L. G. Fisher. Mr. William Jack, who was present when the name was reported, personally stated to the editor in Beloit in the year 1899, that Mr. Fisher was certainly a member of that committee. (There may have been two committees, appointed by different votes or parties of settlers.) L. G. Fisher states that the committee retired to a shanty nearby and, at first, one of them suggested that a name be made with letters of the alphabet drawn by lot. Major Johnson proposed Ballote, hinting that it was the French for beautiful. As many of the settlers had pleasant remembrances of Detroit, Mr. Fisher wanted a name which would sound like Detroit, and spoke the words, Balloit, Beloit. The latter name, approved in committee, was reported to the assembled settlers by Major Johnson and un-animously adopted. Rock county, formed by act of the Wisconsin territorial legislature December 7, 1836, derived its name from the famous "Big Rock" on the north side of Rock river at Monterey, in Janesville, which rock marked a fording place and was an old Indian landmark.

Our record of those earliest pioneers of Beloit, prior to the purchases of the New England Company, includes besides Caleb Blodgett and family and John Hackett, Major Charles Johnson, John Doolittle and the Goodhues, father and son William (our first mayor), also a family whom Blodgett persuaded to come from Meacham's Grove in January, 1837, Chauncey and Mrs. Tuttle with four sons, Chester, Frank, William and George. The last, who was then ten years old, is now living in his residence at the northeast corner of Church and Chapin streets, Beloit, hale and active yet. There were also a Mr. Delamater, Z. Jones and brother, and James Carter, a millright. The first members of the New England colony to arrive after R. P. Crane and O. P.

Bicknell, who both came March 9, 1837, and Dr. White. March 13, were Henry Mears and wife, April 15, with her sister Maria and brother Horace Clark coming a little later; Dr. George and Edward Bicknell, who arrived together in July, 1837, followed in the same month by Mrs. John Hackett, Alfred L. Field and Ira Hersey, who with their four ox team brought welcome supplies of meat and flour. Others sent out by the company and arriving that year were August 9, Horace Hobart (afterwards a deacon), Benjamin I. Tenney, Asahel B. Howe, wife and daughter, James Cass and wife, Mr. Israel C. Cheney and Mrs. R. P. Crane and her infant son, Ellery, coming with Thomas Crosby, wife and infant child, mother and brother. On his first arrival Mr. Crosby built himself a log cabin, the third house of the place, on the east bank of Rock river, where the east side paper mill afterwards stood, but soon moved with his family to the New England company's boarding house, which Mr. and Mrs. Crosby conducted during its first year. Mr. Crosby entered land about five miles directly east of Beloit, became a successful farmer and lived there on his farm to the age of eighty-seven. He was one of the early trustees of the First Presbyterian church of Beloit, of which his daughter, Cornelia, is still a member. His name was represented in the Wisconsin legislature of 1875 and for nine years in the chairmanship of our Rock County Board of Supervisors by his son, George H. Crosby, who is yet a member of that body.

In a twelve by sixteen shanty, which had just been built by Crane about five rods east of the northeast corner of present State street and St. Paul avenue, on Sunday, August 13, 1837, Horace Hobart conducted the first public religious service held in this community, a prayer meeting, the singing being led and the first prayer offered by Ira Hersey. One week later there was another religious gathering in the same place, at which Mr. A. L. Field read a sermon and led the singing. Similar services were held there August 27 and September 3, and then followed the first public preaching service held September 10, in another place as described later.

During that same year, 1837, appeared other settlers, not connected with the New England company, among them Walter Warner, Benjamin Cheney, David Noggle, William Jack, Charles M. Messer, surveyor, and Bradford Colley with his widowed sister, Mrs. Ann Jane Atwood, skilled nurse of most of the pioneer

babies (including the editor, born here in 1845), and who lived in Beloit until her death, December 7, 1903, at the age of ninety-two years.

Early in 1838 came Samuel B. Cooper and family and John P. Houston (father of John E.), and Alfred Field's father, Peter R. Field, deacon of the church at Colebrook, N. H., with his wife, Hannah, and her sister, Mrs. Nancy Crane, mother of Robert P., also Samuel G. Colley and wife and John Burroughs, teacher. In that year also Israel Cheney brought here his wife and five daughters, one being Mrs. Moore, carrying her infant son, Webster, and becoming next year the mother of Abbie, who is now Mrs. William B. Strong. The four blooming girls, Caroline (Mrs. Hill), Azuba (Mrs. Carr), Lovisa (Mrs. Dyer, of Chicago), and Lucena (Mrs. Rice Dearborn), while yet in their father's wagon, starting out from New England, were seen (he has told us), by young D. K. Pearsons as the teams stopped for a few moments at his father's door; their beauty made such an impression on his youthful mind that he afterwards inquired and learned where they had gone and so was first led to take that interest in Beloit which has been manifested since he became the wealthy Dr. Pearsons of Chicago, in such generous gifts to Beloit college. November, 1838, came Mr. and Mrs. Smith from Hampshire, England, with their son Henry H., about fifteen years old, who is still living in Rock county. Other influential pioneers, who should be mentioned are, coming in 1839, John C. Burr, tinner, with his mother, Elizabeth; Rice Dearborn from Vermont, Alexander Gordon from Maine, and John Hopkins, second deacon of the first Congregational church, which had been organized December 30, 1838, also the first superintendent of the first Sunday school, begun as a union school in October, 1839. But he is more widely known and will be longer remembered for his survey of the village of Beloit, which he made, evidently that same year, for Horace White and others, and which is our first recorded survey. It was manifestly based, however, on the Kelsou survey, herein pictured, which had been started and probably finished in the fall of 1837. (I have learned that Hopkins used a somewhat worn chain, while the later surveyor, Rice, measured with a standard pole. This may explain the unpleasant fact that the two surveys do not perfectly agree, often differing several feet in a long block.)

Then in 1840 came the first pastor of the First Congregational church, Rev. Dexter Clary, who will be mentioned further in the account of churches, and in October arrived Benjamin Brown, of Framingham, Mass., with his bride of the same birthplace and her little daughter, Lucy, by a former husband. (As one illustration of that Puritan descent, which so many of those Beloit pioneers could show, we give here their full family record.)

[Benjamin Brown was of thoroughly New England and Puritan stock, derived from John Brown of Watertown, near Boston, who, April 24, 1655, married Hester Makepeace, of Boston, Mass. Their grandson, William Brown, of Lexington, Mass., 1723-1793, in 1747 served in the French and Indian war and that same year purchased a slave, Crispus Attucks, who having run away to Boston in 1760, was killed in the Boston massacre of March 5, 1770, the first blood shed in the Revolution.

In 1746 William had moved to Framingham, Mass., bought the outlet of Cochituate lake and built there a saw mill, a grist mill and one of the earliest fulling mills of New England. In 1772 and 1775 he was chairman of the Framingham Committee of Correspondence. He was a member of the First Provincial Congress, which at Concord, Mass., October 26, 1774, provided for enlisting companies of minute men; was also a member of the Second Provincial Congress, meeting in 1775, and was elected annually as Framingham's representative to the general court of Massachusetts from 1777 to 1785. In 1752 he had been made deacon of the second church of Framingham and was continued such until his death there in 1793.

Of his twelve children the eleventh, Ebenezer, married in 1788, Keziah Nixon, daughter of Captain (afterwards General) John Nixon, and their eighth and youngest child, born in Framingham, June 8, 1803, was this Benjamin.

His mother trained up her children to a strict keeping of the Sabbath from sundown of Saturday to the sunset of Sunday. Often on a hot Sunday afternoon in summer little Benjamin was given Watt's Hymns and Pilgrim's Progress and ordered to his chair with a strict injunction to not get off it until the sun went down. The average New England boy of those times was a reversed Joshua with reference to the sun on that day. The instant that luminary disappeared in the west the boys would all rush



off to the town common and there enjoy a delightful Sunday evening of games and general hilarity.

It is worthy of note that Benjamin's maternal grandfather, John Nixon (1725-1815), captain of the Sudbury minute men, led his company and was wounded at the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1774, and as colonel led the Middlesex regiment at the battle of Bunker Hill, where he was wounded again. July 8, 1776, from a platform near the Walnut street front of the State House in Philadelphia, John Nixon read the Declaration of Independence to a vast concourse of people, the first public reading. He was made a brigadier, and also a salaried member of the first Continental navy board, November 6, 1776. At the battle of Saratoga, or Bemis' Heights, where he commanded a brigade, the near passage of a cannon ball impaired his hearing, but he continued in commission until 1780. One of his daughters married a farmer, named Warren, a relative of that celebrated patriot, Dr. Joseph Warren, the General Warren who was killed at Bunker Hill.

Deacon William's eldest son, Roger (born September 12, 1749), a Revolutionary captain, and a colonel, by commission from Governor John Hancock, dated July 12, 1790, married Mary Hartwell, of Lincoln, Mass. Their son, James, farmer, and captain of minute men (1784-1875), was married November 4, 1807, to Nancy Fiske (1789-1858), and lived his long life at Framingham, Mass., village of Saxonville. Their second child was Lucy Ann (November 20, 1809—September 1, 1869), who first married Augustine Leland, a graduate of Brown university, 1834, and then, as a widow with a daughter, Lucy, was married May 14, 1840, to Benjamin Brown.

Note.—On a pleasant afternoon in June, 1812, when Captain James Brown and his man were ploughing on the home farm at Saxonville, twenty miles from Boston, a galloping horseman suddenly drew up in the road beside the field, shouting, "War declared with England! Minute men, turn out! The governor orders you to report to him on Boston common by noon tomorrow!" and rushed on. The captain took his horse from the plough, and with traces dangling rode him around to the different members of his company, directing them to gather at his house immediately after supper prepared for a march. They came as called, marched all night, and he reported to the governor at Boston before breakfast next morning, the first company

in. For his promptness he was at once made a major with position on the governor's staff, and later became a colonel.

His wife, Nancy Fiske, was the daughter of Deacon John Fiske, a Puritan of the Puritans.

In the eighth year of King John of England, A. D. 1208, the name of Daniel Fise, of Laxford, is appended to a document issued by that king, confirming a grant of land from the Duke of Loraine to the men of Laxfield, a town about eighty miles northeast of London.

In the time of Henry VI. (1422-1461), Symond Fiske, probably a direct descendant of Daniel, held lands in Laxfield parish. He was Lord of the Manor of Stadhaugh. (A haugh was a cleared field, and Stad, or Stead, means an established home. Hence our word homestead.) The Fiske armorial bore three gold stars with the significant motto, "Macte virtute sic itur ad astra" (Good doing leads upward), evidently derived from Virgil's *Æneid*, book IX., lines 640-641 (Literally: Forward with manliness. So one goes toward the stars). Below the shield is the name, Ffiske. Above it is a helmet in profile, which signifies that he was simply an Esquire. In the parish register of Laxfield, which begins with the sixteenth century, one of the earliest names recorded in 1519 is Elizabeth Ffyske.

The fourth in direct descent from Symond, Robert (and Sibil Gold) Fiske, lived at Broad Gates, Laxfield, eight miles from Framlingham, Suffolk county, England. (The termination, ingham, means "home of one clan.") Their son, William Fiske, born 1614, came to America with his brother John in 1837 and settled at Watertown, Mass. (John, who heads a separate group, located at Wenham or Salem.)

The Fiskes were noted for their strong religious proclivities, inherited from English ancestors who had to flee from their native land to escape being beheaded or burnt at the stake.

At Laxfield in the evil days of "Bloody Mary," Rev. John Noyes was burned at the stake, and Foxe's Book of Martyrs says that he was visited on the evening before execution by his brother-in-law, Nicholas Fiske, an act which required more than ordinary courage. Another ancestor, John Fiske, after being hunted for nearly a year, escaped to America in disguise. Being a reverend graduate of Emmanuel college, Cambridge, England,

he became here an eminent preacher, and, as Cotton Mather says, "did shine in the golden candlestick of Chelmsford."

The second William Fiske (1642-1728), was for forty years a deacon in the Congregational church, of which Rev. John Fiske became the first pastor in 1679. William's son, Ebenezer, was a deacon, and his grandson, the third William Fiske, was a staunch Puritan, who moved to Amherst.

The eighth generation in direct descent from Symond was Nathan Fiske, of Watertown, Mass.; the ninth, Nathaniel; the tenth, John (1682-1740); the eleventh, Isaac (1714-1800), a weaver of Framingham, Mass., who November 11, 1736, married Hannah Haven, of the same place. Their third child, John, 1741-1819, a justice of the peace and representative, married Abigail Howe, and had ten children, of whom the eighth was Nancy, the mother of Lucy Ann, who became wife of Benjamin, mother of William Fiske Brown.

Note.—The youngest sister of Lucy, Nancy or Anna Fiske (later Mrs. Charles Washburn, of Worcester, Mass.), taught Greek and Latin and fitted young men for college. One of the boys whom she so taught in Worcester was Benjamin D. Allen, the very efficient choirmaster and professor of music in Beloit college, in 1900. Another was George W. Smalley of the London Times.

Note 2.—Fiske is Scandinavian for Fish. This name was introduced into England at the time of the Danish invasion.

Miss Fidelia Fiske (a missionary at Ooroomiah, Persia), says that it explains our word fiscal. Much of the Danish government dues was collected in dried fish, and in Denmark quintals of fish were once used as currency. The revenue officer was therefore called "the Fiske," and the government revenue "Fiscal."

Note 3.—The one exception to the Puritan record of this family was Benjamin's older brother, William (1797-1846), a sea captain, who had two ships plying between New York and Vera Cruz, Mexico. He was a Free Thinker, and became a Roman Catholic when he married a Spanish lady, Donna Maria Guardero, of Tabasco, Mexico, in which province he lived and died.

Note 4.—But from the Revolutionary record and loyalty of the family there has not been even one exception. The twelfth child of Benjamin's older brother, Joseph, of Saxonville (1793-1882), Captain William Henry Brown, of Natick, Mass. (born 1834, who

served through the Civil War and led his men in twenty-three battles), furnishes me the following autograph letter of General John Nixon to General Heath, written in September, 1776. Nixon was in command of Governor's island, in New York bay, but on the approach of the British fleet (August 30) had withdrawn his little garrison. This letter was evidently written when he was at Harlem Heights and about September 10, 1776, and is inserted as a part of authentic but unpublished American history:

My Dear Sir: You have no doubt observed that the enemy decamped last night from the heights to the northward of Flushing bay. About three or four regiments are now encamping on the hill to the westward of the bay, and opposite to the island which forms Hell Gate. Whether this body is that which decamped or one marched from Newton, we cannot determine. Certain it is their movements indicate an intention to land near you or at Harlem. Four boats were sounding the channel between Little Hell Gate and the opening to Harlem. Those appearances render it necessary that post should be taken on Morris hill this night, for reasons too obvious to be mentioned. (Morris' hill was near Harlem river at the present 169th street, New York city.) If you have not strength (of which advise us), we will post some regiments there tonight, although it will weaken the middle division if a landing should be made below this evening. Whatever may be your determination, pray advise us of it in time. I have the honor to be your humble servant.

John Nixon, Brig.-Gen.

To the Hon. General Heath or General Mifflin.

Note 5.—Captain William H. Brown's younger brother, Rev. John Kittridge Brown, a graduate of Harvard (born 1843, ordained at Stearns Chapel, Cambridgeport, Mass., October 16, 1872), has been for the last thirty-six years, and still is, a successful missionary of the American board to the Armenians at Harpoot, Turkey. During the terrible massacres there he and his family were providentially in this country, but they bravely went back to Harpoot the next year, and he is there now, 1908.

Authorities.—History of Watertown, by Henry Bond, 1855, Vol. I, pp. 118, 145. Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1860, Vol. I, p. 269-270, published by Little, Brown & Co., Boston. Benjamin Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution, Vol. I, pp. 51, 76, 490 and 491, 534. Vol. II, pp. 66 and 637. Also

History of Framingham, Mass., by J. H. Temple, published by the town, 1887. Also, Report of the Brown Association, 1868, and the Fiske Genealogies, all the Historical Society Library, Madison, Wis.—“Scribner’s Magazine,” July, 1876, pages 289 and 300.]

Soon after his arrival in 1840 Benjamin Brown started a brick yard east of the village and opened a general store on the east side of Turtle (now State) street, about number 321, where he sold almost anything wanted except fresh meats. One day that winter a customer rushed into his little place, calling out, “Have you a pair of spees?” My father had one pair and handed them to him. Trying them on, he remarked, “I have just come through Freeport and Rockford and couldn’t find a pair of spectacles in either village. But they told me that perhaps a Mr. Brown at Beloit might have them and here they are, exactly what I want.” (In 1883 a farmer, having his plough sharpened in Beloit, said, “I bought the steel and iron for that plough forty years ago from a storekeeper here, named Brown, who made me pay high for it, but my plough is good yet.”)

In that same year (1840) came also Horatio Burchard, farmer, from New York, who located with his large family on the east bank of Rock river, a mile north of the village (where now the interurban line extends across.) He was one of the original trustees of Beloit seminary, begun in 1844, by Rev. Lewis H. Loss, which later became the preparatory department of Beloit college, and like his friend, Benjamin Brown, was of strong anti-slavery principles, not then popular. Brown, Burchard and Thomas Tuttle, in 1842, amid many jeers, voted the first free soil tickets ever offered in Beloit. A son, Horatio C. Burchard (1826-1908), studied and taught in Beloit, graduated at Hamilton college, New York, in 1850, became a lawyer, a member of the Illinois legislature, 1862 to 1865, and United States congressman from 1869 to 1879. He was then appointed director of the United States mint, an office to which his distinguished services in the interest of a safer currency gave a new degree of honor. His son, Edward L., graduated from Beloit college in 1891.

Then in 1841 arrived Charles Peck, builder, with his large family. May 1, 1843, he finished John Hackett’s residence, where the high school building now stands, the first house on the west side of the river. And from Michigan, also in 1841, we have

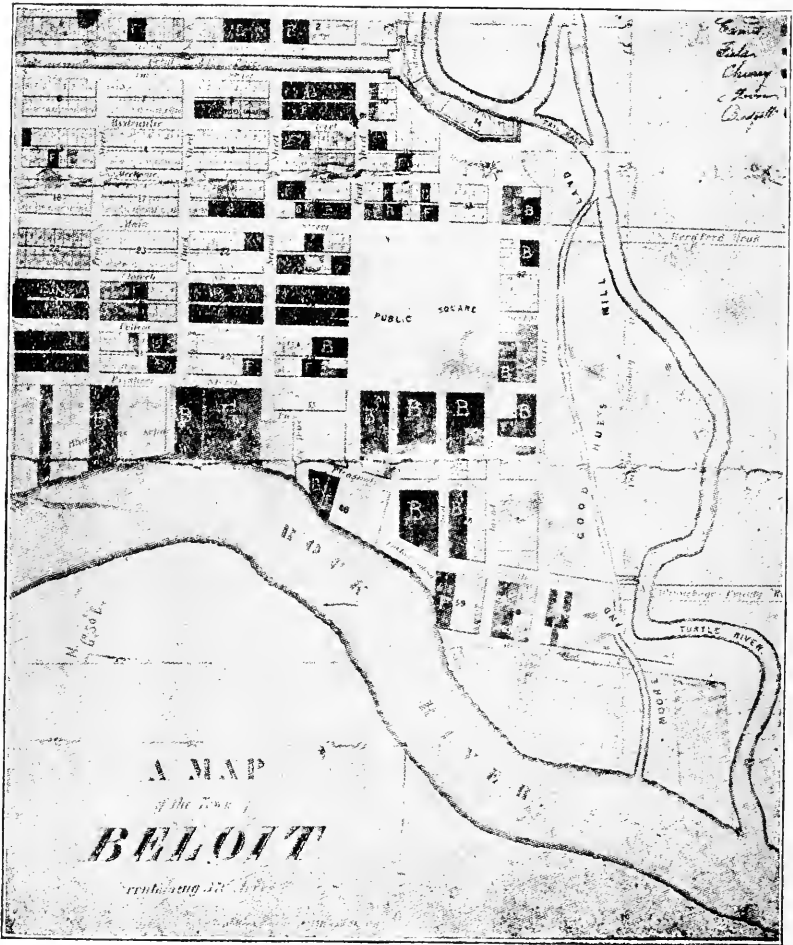
David Merrill, music teacher (1812-1906), who in a published letter thus pleasingly describes that earliest Beloit:

“I came to Beloit in October, 1841. The settlement had then about 300 inhabitants, all on the east side of the river. Through the winter I held a line of singing schools at Whitewater, Fort Atkinson, Milton, Beloit and Rockford. The winter was beautiful, with from six to ten inches of snow, but the next was the hard winter, with sleighing from the 9th of November to the 10th of April, 1843, and upon the 11th teams crossed Rock river on the ice. I was lost on Rock prairie November 17, 1842, in a storm with the snow two feet deep, which increased during the winter to four feet on the level, and cattle, horses, hogs and sheep perished with cold and hunger. The central bridge at Beloit had been built in the summer of 1842. In April, 1844, I moved to the west side of the river and built a stone house there, the second residence on the west side, at the northwest corner of Third street and E (now St. Lawrence avenue), later owned and occupied by Charles Hanson. From May 10, 1844, rain fell almost continually for fifty days and in July a steamboat came up the river, going on up to Jefferson. During that spring Ira Hersey, John Atchley and myself started building a dam across Rock river, but soon sold out to Hanchett and Lawrence, who chose the present location several rods further down stream, and completed a dam of logs and stone late that fall. I helped build Gaston's scale factory in November, 1844. Bennett Wooster came in 1844 and began farming about three miles east of Beloit. On farms winter wheat was the staple product, yielding from twenty to forty bushels per acre; soon that began to fail and spring wheat took its place; then followed the noted days of Hedgerow, which, with basswood lumber rafted from Watertown by John Hackett, was next to legal tender. Barter became the rule and cash the exception. Wheat sold at 25 cents, corn at 10 to 15 cents per bushel, and oats the same. Work in harvest was from \$1 per day to \$1.50, according to muscle. Grain was cut with cradles. A good man and team got from \$1.25 to \$1.50 a day and board yourself. The Beloit & Madison railroad was graded in 1854 to Footville. I put on that road 20,000 ties between Beloit and Afton. The Racine & Mississippi railroad, now the Western Union, was graded in 1856 and I delivered 20,000 ties for that road from Porter to Rockton. When Beloit was organized as a

city, in 1856, the town supervisors were W. S. Yost, Green Bennett and David Merrill."

Here may fitly be noted some of the first things of Beloit. The first large building erected was a temporary structure, a big lodging and boarding house, made in 1837 for the men who were building Blodgett's mill. It stood on ground now occupied by the Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad, next south of where the Beloit house was afterwards built, and in it, September 10, 1837, Professor Whitman, formerly of Madison university, New York, a Baptist minister from Belvidere, Ill., conducted the first public preaching service in the settlement, preaching morning and afternoon two most lugubrious sermons from Genesis 47:9 and Job 4:1. The Beloit house, built by the New England company at the southeast corner of Turtle and Race (now State and St. Paul avenue), and the Rock River house, built by Mr. Blodgett about the same time at the northeast corner of Turtle and School streets (now State and East Grand avenue), were completed a little later. The first white woman settler was Mrs. Caleb Blodgett, who arrived in December, 1837, accompanied by her two daughters, thirteen and fifteen years of age. The first death was that of Horace Clark, before mentioned, which occurred, after a four days' illness, December 2, 1837. The first survey of the village, that of Mr. Kelsou, was begun October 10, 1837. November 5 of that year Rev. William M. Adams, of Rockton, began regular preaching services here, and continued every two weeks until he organized the First Congregational church in the kitchen of Caleb Blodgett's home, later called the Rock River house, December 30, 1838. There John Burroughs taught the first school of the place during the fall and winter of 1838, though Mrs. Atwood had, prior to that time, taught a few boys at her home on Race street; Lucian D. Mears, son of Henry Mears, was the first boy, born March 29, 1838, on the farm, two miles up the river, which his father had occupied as a "squatter," later known as the Peck farm. The first wedding was that of Harvey Bevedy and Mary J. Moore, who were married by Samuel G. Colley, justice of the peace, in the winter of 1839. The first boy born in the village proper was a son of Selvy K. Blodgett; the first girl, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Wadsworth, at the old Beloit house.

The first girl born to any family of the New England Company was Alice J. Moore, at what is now 537 Public avenue, De-





ember 18, 1838, who afterwards became the wife of William B. Strong. John Hackett, our first postmaster, opened the first store in his house at the southeast corner of State and School streets in the fall of 1837; the following year a larger store was built and opened by Messrs. Field and Lusk at the southwest corner of State and Race streets. David Noggle opened the first law office, followed by Hazen Cheney. At the first election, held in the fall of 1838, Horace Hobart was elected a justice of the peace. The first locomotive crossed the state line into Wisconsin at Beloit November 4, 1853. The first plate glass store front was that built by Benjamin Brown in the fall of 1871 at 328 and 330 State street.

The lives and characters of those first settlers of this place not only shaped the course of its early development but also in large measure determined its future destiny. Especially is this true of the members of the New England Company and their associates, most of whom were descended from Pilgrim or Puritan ancestors. With reverence, for God, love of home and country, respect for law, and aspirations for all that is enlightening and ennobling, they brought with them and wrought into the fabric and life of the young settlement those innate qualities the fruits of which are seen in the model homes, the college and public schools and various religious organizations, and in the spirit of patriotism and of independence and enterprise, which always have been and today are marked features of the city of Beloit.

From 1840 to 1845 the growth of the town and the development of the farming community round about exceeded the expectations of the most optimistic and the need of a more complete village organization was felt by all. To this end a measure was introduced in the territorial legislature during the winter of the last-named year. February 24, 1846, that body passed an act incorporating the village of Beloit, and on Monday, April 7, next following, was held the first election of village officers.

The following were the first village officers chosen: President, Thomas A. Power; trustees, Joseph Colley, Thomas Tuttle, Tyler H. Moore, Asahel B. Moore; assessors, Charles M. Messer, William Stevens, Henry Mears; constables, Otis P. Bicknell, Daniel Blodgett; treasurer, John P. Houston; clerk, John B. Burroughs.

The first item of accounts is a countersigned order for \$6 to

William Stevens for six days' service as assessor. Thomas Tuttle, for repairing the schoolhouse, received \$6.11, and A. F. Cutting, for tuition, \$32. Mrs. Atwood's bill for teaching two months was \$24. S. G. Colley and A. B. Howe received \$1 each for service as judges of the charter election. C. H. and O. P. Bicknell were paid \$3, the record says, "for hous room." (They didn't waste ink on silent letters.) The trustees were each paid \$7 for services, the term not mentioned. The item for "attorney's fees" was \$2.75, and \$7 was paid T. A. Power for his report of January 17, 1846. The tax list that year, at one-quarter of one per cent tax levy, returned as the amount of taxes collected \$205. Several entries of petitions and other papers were also made in the handsome writing of A. J. Battin, clerk pro tem. ("Free Press" of June 19, 1879.)

At that time the village contained all told 191 dwelling houses and a population of 569 males and 575 females, of whom only two of each sex were past sixty years of age. There were three public schools, a seminary for males and one for females, a branch of the American Bible Society, a Congregational, an Episcopalian and a Methodist church, and one literary association, two hotels, five lawyers, five doctors and one drug store, fifteen dry goods stores and a clothing store, one scale and pump, and one fanning-mill factory, two large grist mills and two sawmills. The village contained one hatter, five milliners and dressmakers and five tailors, two watchmakers, two millwrights, twenty masons and thirty carpenters, two tinsmiths, one gunsmith, a harnessmaker, a cabinetmaker, two stoncutters and one cooper, two stove stores, two groceries, an oil mill, a brick yard started by Benjamin Brown in 1841, a lime kiln, three paint shops, one carding mill and two iron foundries.

Of the population 340 were natives of New York, nearly 200 were born in Wisconsin, while Vermont contributed 177 and New Hampshire 195. Forty were born in Massachusetts, 24 in Connecticut, 6 in Rhode Island and 28 in Maine. Illinois furnished 21, Pennsylvania 32, Indiana 12 and Virginia 8. Sixty-eight were natives of England, 41 of Canada and 10 of Scotland. Ireland was the birthplace of 14, 4 came from Germany, and a few were natives of different southern states.

The character of the buildings, even at that early day, was a striking feature of the village, a large portion of the dwellings



*H. Leonard*



being of brick and stone construction. Notable among these was the beautiful home of Benjamin Brown, father of William F. Brown, D.D., who still lives here, which stood on the south side of the public landing at the southwest corner of Turtle and School streets (a couple of rods back from Nos. 328 and 330 State street fronts, as now built up), at the west end of School street, facing east. It was built in 1845, solidly of brick, two stories and attic, 44x24 feet in ground dimensions, having a conspicuous front portico supported by four tall Corinthian columns, and in all its appointments was for that date a model of artistic taste and architectural skill. The first Presbyterian Society was formed within its walls in 1849, and the hospitalities of its owner and his New England wife, a pure-minded Christian lady, were there dispensed with unflinching generosity until the house and surrounding stores were all destroyed by fire in 1871.

Of the church edifices that of the Congregationalists, built in 1842 and 1843 at the northwest corner of Broad and Prospect streets, was the most imposing, being constructed of hammered limestone, covered with a simple bell tower and having in front, as it faced south on Broad street, a spacious portico adorned with four Ionic columns, and steps the whole width of the front, leading directly up from the sidewalk. In the basement rooms of this building, entrance down several steps from Prospect street, Beloit Seminary, chartered in 1837, was housed from the time of its practical organization by Rev. L. H. Loss in 1844. There also the seminary was reorganized in 1846 by Sereno T. Merrill, who in 1847 taught there the first freshman class of Beloit College. That seminary was the school of Horace White and Horatio Burchard and of the editor when, at five years of age, he spoke his first "piece" there in 1850, the year when the First Presbyterian church edifice was finished, southeast corner of Broad and Pleasant streets. And, far more important fact, in the "old stone church," as it was called, August 7, 1844, met the first convention held to consider the question of organizing a college here.

The village had prospered, but there were now to be met and overcome grave difficulties pertaining to land title. In 1837, when the village was first platted, the land had not yet been even placed on the market by the government. Stringent laws prohibiting the preëmption of lands for other than farming pur-

poses, and especially for speculation in village lots, had been passed by congress, and the new settlers in their haste had gone ahead in direct opposition to these laws. To obviate this difficulty the leaders of the settlement conceived the idea, to which all interested readily assented, of having all join in a deed quit-claiming to Mr. R. P. Crane, in whom everybody had absolute confidence, all the land of the village, he to preëempt it in his name and, after perfecting his title, reconvey to the others their several interests. This was done, and on November 26, 1838, Mr. Crane at the land office in Milwaukee entered under his preëmption claim, lots 6 and 7, the southeast fractional quarter in section 35, town 1, range 12 east, containing seventy-eight and fifty-seven one-hundredths acres, as per government survey, and without waiting to receive from the government his patent, deeded to the various parties their several lots and interests according to what was known as the Kelsou survey, made in 1837 under direction of Dr. White and others. Later it was discovered that a certain piece of ground bordering on the river, that had been set apart in the interest of navigation for a public landing, had not been reconveyed and the title, supposedly, remained in Mr. Crane. After the first bridge, a toll bridge, was built over the river by a private company in 1842 and given to the village in 1844, it was found advisable to lay out a street forming the approach to this bridge, across the northeast corner of lot 6, block 59, Hopkins' survey, property belonging to Benjamin Brown; in exchange for the land thus taken, which Brown deeded to the village in 1846, the trustees of the village at the same time conveyed to him by warranty deed a portion of the public landing, that small corner of it which adjoined his land and was south of the new street, extending from what is now No. 356 East Grand avenue westward to the river, a rough gully through which all the storm drainage of School street rushed down to Rock river. Later Mr. Brown filled it up with logs and about a thousand loads of gravel and on the land thus made built a row of small store buildings, facing the new bridge street and extending to the bridge, among them our first separate postoffice building, Mr. Bastian postmaster, 1852.

It was discovered soon after this date that the village had no title to the landing, it not having been reconveyed by Crane, and that he had quit-claimed it to a man named Gardner for

\$50. Out of this arose the ejectment suit of Gardner vs. Tisdale and Tondro, the defendants being tenants of Brown. The case is reported in the second volume of Wisconsin Reports, page 153. In the supreme court Mr. Matthew H. Carpenter appeared for the plaintiff, while the defendants were represented by Messrs. Joseph A. Sleeper and John M. Keep; that tribunal held Brown's title invalid, the village having no authority to alienate land dedicated to public use, and that because of the irregularity of the dedication, and Crane's quit-claim to Gardner, the latter's title was good. Mr. Brown then had a clear case of recourse on the trustees of the village of Beloit, yet for some reason never pressed his claim.

But this was only the beginning of troubles respecting the titles. As before stated, Mr. Crane had entered lots 6 and 7 November 16, 1838; the government patent was issued to him May 9, 1842, and before receiving the patent he had reconveyed the lands to the respective parties in interest.

From this fact it was argued by Mr. Carpenter, who discovered the irregularity while engaged in the case cited, that the title to lots 6 and 7 was invalid and consequently the titles of all concerned were clouded and jeopardized. On January 22, 1855, Mr. Crane executed a deed to one Samuel B. Cooper, who in turn conveyed the village property to Jared L. Demmon, and he executed a deed to Mr. Carpenter's father-in-law, Governor Paul Dillingham of Vermont, the last conveyance being dated April 23, 1855. At that time Mr. Lucius G. Fisher held the title to lots at the northwest corner of Public avenue and Pleasant streets under a deed from a Mr. Kearney, to whom Crane had deeded them before receiving his patent. To test the validity of the title to these lots the suit of Dillingham vs. Fisher was started and tried in the circuit court of Rock county, resulting in a victory for Fisher. It was then, November, 1856, taken to the supreme court of Wisconsin on a writ of error, Governor Dillingham being represented by Mr. Carpenter and Chief Justice Edward G. Ryan, Rufus Choate preparing the complainant's brief and Mr. Fisher being represented by James R. Doolittle, assisted by Daniel Cady, a celebrated authority on real estate law, of Johnstown, N. Y., and Abraham Lincoln, who prepared a brief for the defendant. Judge C. J. Whiton of the Wisconsin supreme court affirmed the finding of the lower court (5 Wis. 475).

Dillingham promptly carried the case by Matthew H. Carpenter to the supreme court of the United States, whence it was afterwards withdrawn by the complainants without trial on account of a decision by Judge David Davis of that tribunal adverse to Mr. Carpenter's theory, in a case involving the same question, which was brought thither from Louisiana.

Naturally there was intense anxiety during this period of suspense on the part of all whose titles were involved and who were awaiting the outcome of these proceedings; several citizens bought new titles to their lots from Dillingham, and a great relief was felt throughout the community when his claim was abandoned and the property holders at last felt themselves secure in their possessions. Nor was it to be wondered at that a general feeling of bitterness, that found expression in threats of personal violence, prevailed against the lawyer who was held responsible for all the trouble.

Journalism in Beloit will be treated in a separate chapter, but we may say here that it began with the publication of the Beloit "Messenger" by Cooley & Civer on September 4, 1846. The first issue of the Beloit "Journal" was issued by Stokes & Briggs June 28, 1848, their office being on Broad street east of State; ten years later it was edited and issued by our well-remembered editor, B. E. Hale. The "Free Press," founded in February, 1866, by Cham Ingersoll, first appeared as a daily February 1, 1879. The city editor from the beginning, and still in harness, is Albert F. Ayer.

According to No. 24 of the Beloit "Journal," dated December 6, 1848, Mr. George Stearns then reported the population of the village alone as being 1,678, of whom 1,131 lived on the east side of the river and 547 on the west side. There were 271 dwelling houses, eighty-eight of which were of brick or stone.

The ten years next succeeding the incorporation of the village were marked by a steady increase of population, a corresponding substantial growth in commercial, industrial and manufacturing enterprises, and a forward movement along all lines looking to the development of the educational and moral interests of the place. There were now—1855—in Beloit, according to the census taken by James W. Strong, 4,241 inhabitants, 2,235 on the east side of the river and 2,004 on the west side of the river; the number of churches had been doubled to six; two



college buildings had been erected; the dwelling houses numbered 583; and during the year ending with June, 1855, the output of manufactured products amounted to \$418,812 in value.

The question as to the advisability of taking on the dignity and powers of an incorporated municipality, which for some time had been discussed among the people of the village, now began to assume definite shape; and finally in March, 1856, the state legislature passed an act incorporating the city of Beloit. Under the powers thus given its corporate existence began on the first Tuesday of May of that year, the city government being vested in a mayor and common council, comprising twelve aldermen. These, with a city treasurer, a public magistrate and two justices of the peace, were chosen at the first election under the charter, held on the first Tuesday of April, 1856, and annually thereafter; at their meeting next succeeding this election the council elected a city clerk, a marshal and one constable for each of the four wards of the city. The first mayor was Mr. W. T. Goodhue, who served one year. S. O. Humphrey was the first city treasurer, and W. H. Sherman was elected by the common council as the first city clerk. The corporate seal adopted bears in the center the figure of a locomotive within a triangle formed by the words "Industry," "Enterprise" and "Prosperity," this in turn being encircled by the words "City of Beloit, Incorporated March 31, 1856."

The Goodhue family did much for Beloit and should be remembered with respect. The Hon. Charles Frederick Henry Goodhue was for many years a member of the Canadian parliament and lived at Sherbrooke, Quebec, with three sons and two daughters. In the summer of 1835 or 1836 the oldest son, George, with his uncle, Tyler H. Moore, came west by lake to Chicago, where they purchased the present site of the Tremont House, going thence to Belvidere for a short time. George's father, being wealthy, sent money to him and to the boy's uncle to invest in western property, and in 1837 himself came West and joined them. William, being then fourteen years old and having just recovered from scarlet fever, was advised by the family doctor to go also. In May, 1837, he made the trip around the lakes alone and met his brother George on the wharf at Milwaukee, whence both went to Chicago.

After a sickness there William removed to Belvidere and

then to Rockford, Ill., where his father and uncle had made investments, and thence in August, 1837, came with them to Beloit, where they built the first store block, and William, as clerk, sold the first yard of calico ever offered in Beloit. In Beloit the Goodhues built (with Blodgett) a sawmill and soon after a framed flouring mill, just west of it on the race, the first built in the then territory of Wisconsin. During the panic of 1837 they permitted their Chicago property, located as they said in a mud-hole, to be sold for taxes.

In the fall of 1838 the rest of the family moved to Beloit and William's mother and his sister Clarissa, later Mrs. Dr. Evans, were the first communicants of the Beloit Episcopal church, while his father belonged to its first vestry. The firm of Goodhue & Co., consisting of the father and his three sons, was at one time considered one of the strongest firms of the Northwest. They owned much pine land in northern Wisconsin, and while Beloit was the home, their business extended from the pinery all the way to St. Louis.

After leaving his clerkship William T. Goodhue became the financial manager of the firm, constantly engaged in journeys up and down the river. When the father died in November, 1855, the three brothers continued the firm and, though the panic of 1857 involved them in loss, kept on until 1869.

In 1856 William T. Goodhue was elected first mayor of the new city of Beloit. March 17, 1859, he was married to Miss Carrie Pond, of Buffalo, N. Y. In later life, while engaged in the grain and flour business, he was largely influential in securing to Beloit the early opening of railway connection. He sold to both railroad companies the lands on which their depots were built and was for many years one of the directors of the Western Union railway. George Goodhue, of Stevens Point, and Mrs. Dr. Bicknell, of Beloit, were the last survivors of the original family who came in 1838.

Mayor "Bill" Goodhue, as he was familiarly and affectionately called, died April 19, 1879, and among the throng of attendants at his funeral were eleven ex-mayors—A. P. Waterman, Charles H. Parker, Henry P. Strong, S. J. Todd, R. H. Mills, B. C. Rogers, S. J. Goodwin, D. S. Foster, H. N. Davis, C. F. G. Collins and O. C. Johnson. He was a Free Mason, and that fra-

ternity officiated. We have no portrait of him, because none is known to exist.

The second mayor of Beloit, elected in 1857 and reëlected for 1858, was Anson P. Waterman, whose benignant countenance we present herewith. Beloit was started as a "no license" city, and we needed a man of his high principle and staunch character to maintain that stand. Anson P. Waterman was born at South Ballston, Saratoga county, N. Y., January 15, 1819, of David and Phoebe Hollister Waterman, both parents being devoted Christians. His father, a farmer, served in the War of 1812, and his grandfather, of English descent, was a lieutenant colonel in the Revolutionary War, commissioned by Governor George Clinton of New York June 16, 1778. The boy, Anson, attended public school until he was twelve, worked in a store five years, clerked in another store, hardware, at Schenectady, N. Y., until 1840, and then had a hardware business of his own at Phelps, Ontario county, N. Y., until his removal to Beloit, Wis., in 1854. December 31, 1840, he married Miss Jennie A. Hubbell, and their children—Belle (Mrs. B. D. Lee) and Annie (Mrs. C. E. Whitman), both of St. Louis, and Jennie S., wife of C. S. Gregory, Beloit—are still living.

Mr. Waterman continued his hardware business here, with John B. Gordon partner after 1866, until 1880. His interest in a heavy hardware business in St. Louis took him to that city and kept him there most of the time from 1876 to 1889, when he came back to Beloit to stay. He was the second mayor of Beloit and served for two years, being elected on the Republican ticket for the years 1857 and 1858. Although the liquor interest was quite strongly entrenched just across the state line in Illinois, Mr. Waterman gave us a vigorous administration and duly maintained and increased the city's character for temperance and good order.

For more than twenty years Mr. Waterman served on our board of education. He was one of the original members of the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company, now of Milwaukee, but organized in 1861 at Janesville, Wis., and was a trustee from the beginning and as long as he lived. Of Beloit College he was a trustee from 1856 to 1902 and was its treasurer from 1869 until his departure from Beloit in 1877. On his return in 1889 he was again elected and later served as assistant treasurer

of the college up to the last year of his life. In the First Presbyterian church of Beloit his memory is and always will be cherished as that of a Barnabas, rich in good works. He was a member of the session of the church, reëlected as elder term after term for about thirty-seven years, and during most of that time served also as treasurer of the society. It is not too much to say that in various critical periods of its life the continued progress if not the very existence of that church was due to his wise counsels and his personal generosity and devotion. His earnest religious feeling, staunch Calvinistic faith and constant liberality made him in the Westminster church, which he started, and also in this First church, the most valued, the leading member.

In 1890 Mr. and Mrs. Waterman celebrated their golden wedding, and in 1900 their sixtieth anniversary, in comparative health and comfort. Mr. Waterman enjoyed the full powers of active life up to almost the end of it and after only about a week's real illness quietly passed away at his residence, 516 College avenue, Beloit, January 8, 1902.

The main business street of that Beloit of our first mayors is well portrayed in a paper written December 25, 1907, by Hon. Ellery B. Crane, of Worcester, Mass., son of our pioneer, R. P. Crane. Mr. Crane is secretary of the Worcester Society of Antiquity and has a collection of Beloitiana which he has been gathering for forty years and which should be adequately published while he is living to supervise the work. His paper, slightly corrected and condensed by the editor, is here given under its title:

### **Strolling on State Street in Beloit Fifty Years Ago.**

The sober-minded, cautious New Englanders who established the settlement drew to themselves chiefly those of their kind, or at least persons thought to be in harmony with themselves in attempting to build up an honest, industrious, moral community.

During the period of early Beloit the main business thoroughfare was Turtle street, later known as State street, and fifty years ago all the mercantile trade centered there. And it may be of interest to some people wishing to contrast the present with the past to know who were doing business on that street fifty or more years ago.

### Had Many Blacksmith Shops.

Beginning at the south end, where members of the New England Emigrating Company first made their entrance to the place, there was almost continuously a blacksmith shop either on one side or the other side of the street, and near the old millrace. Among those in business fifty years ago were Charles and Isaac Bates. On the west side there had been a saloon for many years, with of course different managers.

[That saloon was evidently just across the line in Illinois. Fifty years ago Beloit was a temperance city and did not allow any saloons within its borders. Another of those early blacksmiths was Hiram Hill, of whom the First Presbyterian church bought their church lot. One of his workmen was Comrade Charles G. Turney, who came to Beloit in May, 1841, and is living here yet.]

Now that the visitor has been introduced, let us proceed northward on the east side of the street. Not far from the millrace stood Goodhue's boarding house. Then came John C. Burr's tinshop; this building had various occupants. Next came the home of Mrs. Crandall, who kept a millinery store in the front room. A little more than fifty years ago she removed to the old schoolhouse on Race street, now St. Paul avenue.

William Russell, the painter, lived and had a shop in the rear of the Burr tinshop. But all these buildings mentioned as once standing on State street have been removed and the grounds used for railroad purposes. Next in order came the old Beloit House, long known as one of the best public houses in the then Far West. Fifty years ago it was kept by E. N. Lewis, southeast corner of State and Race, or St. Paul avenue.

### The Old Crane Residence.

At the corner, north side of Race street, was the residence of R. P. Crane, the home for many years of the writer of this article. Next north was the office of Dr. George W. Bicknell; then Crane's stone block, where Matthew Carpenter first had his law office in Beloit. Then we had C. O. Greene's billiard rooms.

[Those billiard rooms were in the second story. Mr. John Field, then a boy about ten years old, now president of the

Knickerbocker Ice Company, of Chicago, recently told me this story about that building: His father, Spafford Field, suspecting that his two step-sons, the Cooper boys, might be playing billiards there, would send Johnny to find out. He would go, thrust his head inside the door with his eyes shut and, returning to their home just around the corner on the north side of Broad street, would report that he hadn't seen them. Then if Spafford himself came to investigate the boys would pass out by a side door to an outside stairway leading down to the top of a one-story house next south and by another stairway to the street, and so would be at home when the old gentleman returned. I have a cut showing that stairway and all those buildings in 1855. On the first floor, said Mr. Field, was the fruit store and ice cream restaurant of J. K. Armsby, who afterwards removed to Chicago and became one of its largest and wealthiest fruit dealers. This Mr. Armsby came to Beloit in 1862. Later he traveled for a Madison firm until 1873, when he went to Chicago and through his own firm, the J. K. Armsby Company, handled canned fruit and did more than any other man in placing California fruit on the world's market. Before he died in 1894 their trade amounted to several million dollars annually. His motto was "Pluck wins." After the San Francisco earthquake and fire that firm's building was the first business house rebuilt and occupied.—Ed.]

Then a tailor shop, once occupied by Dud Brown, who after a long respite has returned to clothe the needy; then Carey & Gordon's drug store. Next came Hoskins' shoe shop, then Hollister's grocery, and I think that Tibals & Stocking were there also. George Stocking's harness shop carried us to the southeast corner of Broad street.

[Hanchett's block, begun in October, 1856, was finished in 1857 and stood on the site of Mr. Battin's house, yard and peach trees at the northeast corner of Broad and State streets. One day Mr. Battin asked J. B. Dunbar to buy his place for \$4,000. Mr. Dunbar replied that he would think of it. Next day he said to him, "I'll take it." "But I sold it last evening," replied Battin; "sold to L. G. Fisher for \$9,000 in Racine railroad bonds." Mr. Battin lived to regret many times that he had not taken the \$4,000 in cash, for those railroad bonds proved the ruin of almost all who invested in them, Mr. Battin among the number. In

Hanchett's Hall Beloit had the honor of hearing an address from Abraham Lincoln in 1859, October 1.]

In a one-story wooden building north of the corner of Broad street was a store which I think was that of Webster & Rogers; north of that came the shoe store of William H. Allison, which was later carried on by Liberty Rawson and Isaac Thayer and others. Pentland & Harmon began their grocery business on State street about 1849, and Mr. Pentland is with us yet. (Strong & Bishop, early grocers, were on Broad street.) Several small one-story wooden buildings stood along that side of the street, one a printing office for a while, and a book store. Then came the stone block of stores extending to School street. In early days these stores were occupied by Mr. Poole, Manchester & Wadsworth, N. Powell, A. Baldwin and others. On the opposite side of School street stood the Bushnell House, Pierson & Janvrin proprietors. This house was built by Prof. J. J. Bushnell on the site of the old Rock River Hotel, which was made by adding on to the house built by Caleb Blodgett and to which he removed when he left the log house the Indians helped him to erect in 1836.

[That Rock River House was moved to the southeast corner of State street and Public avenue and carried on as a hotel by Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Dunbar during the two years, 1853 and 1854, when the Bushnell House was being built. Then Mr. Dunbar for the next two years kept the Bushnell House. After he had left the old Rock River House it was occupied by B. E. Hale as a paper warehouse. There young Lucius G. Fisher (now of Chicago and president of the famous \$27,000,000 paper bag and box combine) first learned that business. Still later that old Rock River House was used as a seminary for girls.]

### **Brown's Line of Stores.**

Crossing to the west side of State street, proceeding south, we have Benjamin Brown's block of stores, occupied, I think, by W. H. Calvert, Mr. Thayer, grocer, and the shoe firm of Merriam & Eaton. This J. W. Merriam is now a resident of Worcester, Mass. Benjamin Brown's fine residence stood a little back from the street, about three rods, and at what is now Nos. 328 and 330 State, that block of wooden stores being north of his front yard. Next south of that yard was a two-story wooden building

in which, I am told, he carried on a general mercantile trade (his second place of business) until he closed up his storekeeping about 1848. Later it was Simm's drug store, and Dexter's watch repairing occupied one front window. Then came A. P. Waterman's hardware store and T. W. Laramy's grocery, and next Day & Andrew's fruit and candy store, with those well-remembered ice cream parlors in the second story; and south of that W. H. Sherman's jewelry store, still occupied with the same business by Mr. A. L. Howard; then came Wright & Newcomb, book and stationery dealers, the former being the father of Prof. T. L. Wright, now of the college here; C. Thompson's grocery store; H. R. Moore & Son, dry goods; David J. Bundy and Alfred Field's drug store; then the Stone block of stores reaching to Broad street, in the latter being Clinton Babbitt, Fisher, Bundy & Cheney, also L. G. Fisher and A. O. Winchester, hardware dealers.

Crossing Broad street, we come to Thomas McElheny's tailor shop, later C. F. G. Collins' drug store, Nelse Howard's restaurant, Smith & Rust, grocers; E. D. Murray, dry goods; Benjamin Selleck, hats, caps and furs; A. W. Peters and Jones' Photograph gallery; old store of Howe & Willard, which stood next south of that of Benjamin Durham. Then came the office of W. C. Spaulding, Esq., and it was the postoffice when he was postmaster; it was also where L. C. Hyde started in the banking business. At the corner of Race street was A. P. Willard's watch and clock repair shop. Mr. Willard was in Beloit as early as 1841, and for a time lived in the house of Samuel B. Cooper, Esq., on School street; later Mr. Willard removed to the Hopkins house on Race street, at that time the next one east of R. P. Crane's house. This one-story building was used in after years for the sale of groceries, lunch-room, etc.

### **Murray's Hall.**

On the corner south of Race street was E. D. Murray's stone block. This corner had been since the beginning of the settlement the business center for trade. On this site once stood the store of Messrs. Field & Lusk, who as early as 1841 kept the largest stock of goods for sale in the town. Mr. Field was the second postmaster in the town and during his administration the postoffice was there. For many years Mr. Murray furnished



the principal hall open to the public. In the hall on the top floor of his block all the great concerts and parties were held fifty or more years ago. Next south were Collins & Son, druggists; then A. B. Carpenter's residence adjoining his store; next came John Hauser, the baker. When Mr. Hauser first came to Beloit he worked for a baker named Borngesser, who had a shop just west of the building known as Brooks' mill, east of Mechanics green. Borngesser went away with a party bound for the gold fields of California in 1849. Dr. G. W. Bicknell, a Mr. Hackett and Mr. Thomas were members of that party. Borngesser was killed on the way while crossing the plains. John Hauser about 1848 started in business for himself in the south basement of R. P. Crane's stone block, where he established a bakery. After a few years he removed to the location assigned him on the west side of State street, where he passed the remainder of his life.

#### **First Mayor Elected in 1856.**

Next south was the Goodhue block, and the store, a wooden building early built by the Goodhue family. William T., son of Charles, was the first mayor of Beloit, elected in 1856.

Frank Salisbury's coffee house was the last place on the west side of the street, with the exception of one or two saloons or a blacksmith shop, to which attention was called at the beginning of my story. At Frank Salisbury's coffee house patrons were usually well treated, and the genial Wash Salisbury was ever in good spirits, and he could handle the snare drum quite well—not, however, equal to "Old Wilk."

As population increased the city affairs in all departments grew in number, size and complexity, and need for more complete protection against local crime was everywhere felt. To meet this want an amendment to the city charter was secured in 1868 authorizing the establishment of a police court with both criminal and civil jurisdiction, the latter being the same as that of justice of the peace. This, however, was changed by act of legislature in 1869 limiting the civil jurisdiction to cases involving not to exceed \$100. Mr. Alfred Taggart, a Beloit College alumnus and a graduate of Harvard Law School, was elected first police magistrate in the spring of 1868 and filled that office by re-elections till his resignation in the early summer of 1874.

he being succeeded by Mr. E. P. King, who in turn was followed by B. C. Rogers in 1878.

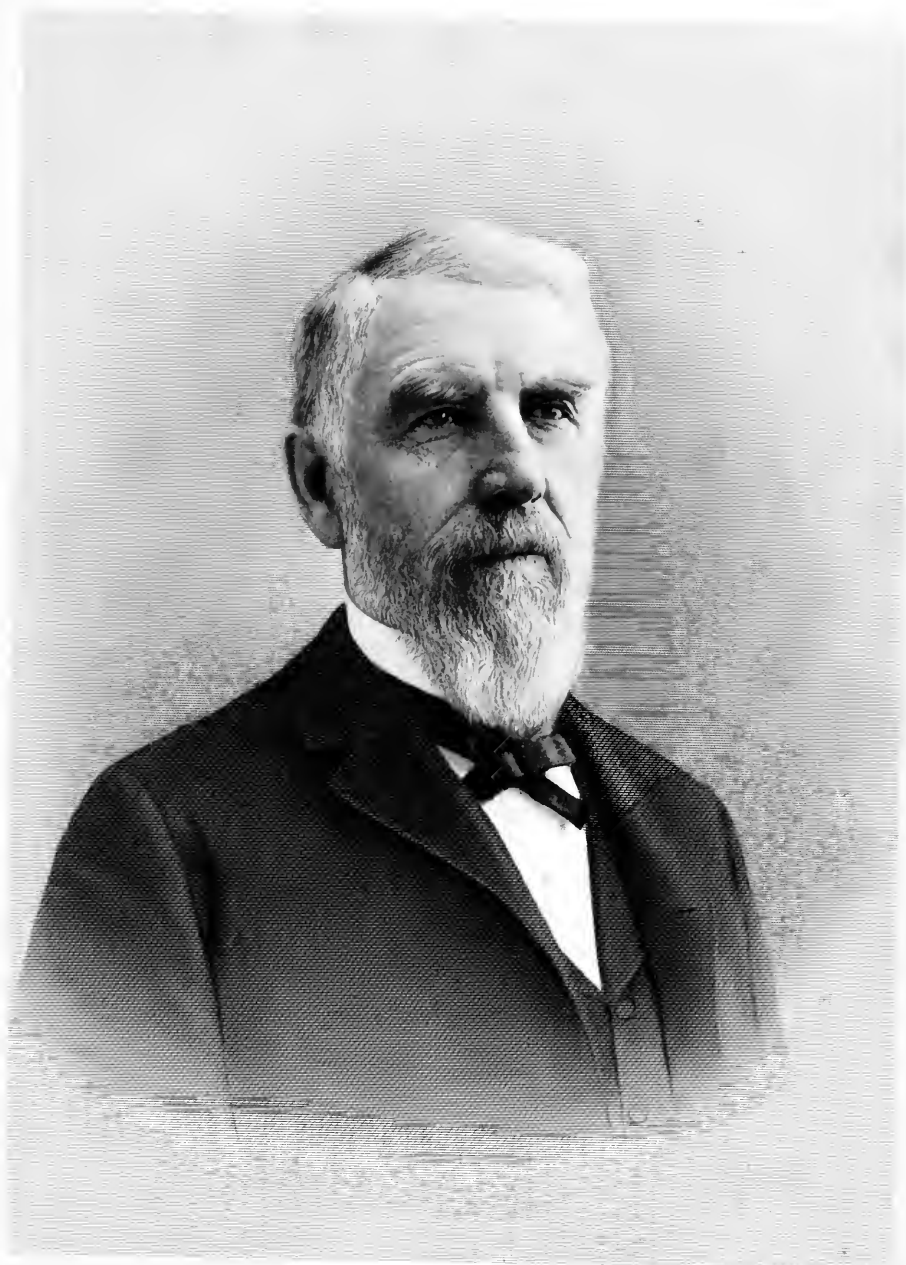
Situated in the heart of a rich farming community, peopled with intelligent, progressive and resourceful men, and surrounded with wellnigh limitless natural resources, Beloit early became the home of numerous industrial and manufacturing enterprises that have thrived and developed with the passing years until some of them have attained a world-wide influence and reputation. Without giving full details we may here fitly mention the origin of several that have entered largely into the industrial life of the place, leaving the record of latest development to the chapter on Manufactures.

For nearly half a century the manufacture of paper has been a prominent and leading Beloit industry. As early as 1856 Messrs. Wright and Merrill established the Beloit Paper Mills Company, which was followed two years later by the Rock River Paper Company, the two continuing separately until 1868, when they were consolidated under the corporate name of the Rock River Paper Company, with Mr. S. T. Merrill president, A. L. Chapin vice-president, H. F. Evans treasurer and J. M. Cobb secretary and superintendent. This plant was on the east side of the river.

About the same time Messrs. T. L. Wright and S. T. Merrill started at Rockton, Ill., what became widely known as the Northwestern Paper Company, Mr. Wright president, with headquarters at Beloit, W. H. Wells vice-president and J. C. Newcomb secretary and treasurer, with offices in Chicago, which city was made the chief distributive point of both these concerns.

In 1871 was established the wholesale paper mill establishment of Booth, Hinman & Co., east side, which in a few years grew to large proportions. The F. N. Davis Manufacturing Company came into existence in 1875, and its products, comprising building paper, waterproof paper boards, pails, barrels, carpeting, etc., soon became widely known. Then there was the Beloit Straw Board Company, whose large product of building paper found ready market throughout the Northwest. Their buildings were at the west end of the dam.

The Merrill & Houston Iron Works, organized as a stock company in 1873, was the outgrowth of a business established by Mr. O. E. Merrill in 1860; besides paper mill and other machinery



*A. P. Lovejoy*



of a similar nature these works turned out the celebrated Houston turbine water-wheel, an invention of George Houston, as a special product.

As early as 1849 Messrs. Parker and Stone began the manufacture of farming implements in connection with general jobbing work; the business steadily grew and in 1855 was incorporated as the Parker & Stone Reaper Company, which came to rank among the leading manufacturing industries of the city, a special product of the business being the Appleby twine binder, invented by a Beloit man.

As a manufacturer of paper engine roll bars, combination and regular sheet steel plates, and nearly every description of cutters and knives, R. J. Dowd was the pioneer in the West; and the business formed here by him in 1877 under his masterful management has grown to large proportions.

In 1860 Mr. John Thompson, carrying on a general blacksmithing trade, manufactured three plows; this was the beginning of the business of J. Thompson & Co., manufacturers of the Norwegian plows, sulky plows, riding cultivators and kindred products in that line, whose superior quality and extensive sales gave the firm high rank among the city's substantial industries.

The factory established by Mr. James Gray for making sash, blinds, doors, moldings, etc., passed into the hands of Mr. W. J. McDonald in 1878 and filled an important place in the industrial life of the city.

As early as 1844 Mr. N. B. Gaston began here the manufacture of scales, coming from New York, where he started in 1842. The preceding six establishments were also on the west side.

The John Foster Company, east side, an outgrowth of the business established by Messrs. Foster and Chapman in 1870, has shown a marvelous advance and its product of ladies' fine shoes has attained a more than national reputation for substantial worth and artistic merit.

The glove and mitten factory of Messrs. H. J. Leonard & Co. was begun on a small scale by Mr. H. K. Leonard; but in 1866 the business was reorganized and equipped with facilities for making every kind of fur, kid, buck, sheep, calf and cloth gloves and mittens, and then took its place among the prosperous manufacturing concerns of the city. It is now the Beloit Glove and Mitten Company, conducted by G. Elmer Thompson, manager.

Nothing better illustrates the progressive spirit that has entered into the industrial life of Beloit than that shown in the development of what was formerly the Eclipse Windmill Company. As stated in the sketch of Rev. L. H. Wheeler, published elsewhere in this work, this industry originated with him while yet living at the Odanah Indian mission in northern Wisconsin. There in the year 1865 Mr. Wheeler contrived a rude self-regulating pumping windmill for raising water, to obviate the necessity of carrying it by hand from the nearby ravine. The history of this invention was marked at first by failures and partial successes and struggles with poverty; but after Mr. Wheeler's removal to Beloit, whither he brought his family, in 1866, on account of its superior educational advantages, his sons and others formed the Eclipse Windmill Company, with Mr. S. T. Merrill president and Mr. Charles B. Salmon secretary and manager. This was in 1873, and by 1876 the business had made a successful start and was prominently advertised at the Philadelphia Centennial of 1876. In 1880 Messrs. Merrill and Salmon retired from the company, Mr. W. H. Wheeler became president, and the scope of the business was greatly enlarged and the name changed to Eclipse Wind Engine Company. The friction clutch business and engine-making were added and the name made, Williams Engine and Clutch Works. Between 1880 and 1890 the plant was twice rebuilt, Beloit citizens contributing \$10,000 towards the improvement. Before 1893 Mr. Charles H. Morse, of Chicago, became prominently identified with the work and, after adding several important lines of manufacture, in 1893 and 1894 finally consolidated the various interests as Fairbanks, Morse & Co., of which company the various buildings and yards now cover fifty acres of land.

Then mention might be made of the flour and feed firm of Messrs. Blodgett & Nelson, west side, which was organized in 1857, succeeding to the business of Mr. Hackett, who built his mill in 1848; also the old Brooks mill, built on Turtle creek about 1859, called the stone mill, and later owned by W. J. McDonald; the Racine Feet Knitting Company, South Beloit, which turns out 500 pairs of hose and Racine feet per day; the Berlin Machine Works, described later, which employs about 1,000 men, has an annual payroll of more than \$600,000, and turns out annually machinery valued at nearly \$2,000,000; the Beloit Iron

Works, which holds the world's record in the building of paper-making machines; the Mattison Machine Works, being one of the two concerns in the United States which manufacture special machinery for turning table legs, columns, spindles, balusters, etc.; the Beloit Foundry Company, a comparatively young concern, with prospects of a bright future; the Beloit Concrete Stone Company; Lipman Manufacturing Company; Davis Sand Company; Atwood-Davis Sand Company; Warner Instrument Company; Barrett Manufacturing Company; C. H. Besley & Co.; and scores of other manufacturing concerns and firms, any of which would furnish material for a chapter of interesting reading.

Of Beloit's public utilities, comprising the gas, water and electric light service and plants, all of which, unsurpassed in the character and quality of their modern equipments, have recently been merged in one company, only words of commendation can be spoken, and nothing more fittingly represents the enterprising and progressive spirit of the city. The Hendley family were the pioneers in gas and the Salmons in Beloit water-works.

Of the banks of Beloit a full presentation is made in the general chapter on Banks and Banking. It is enough to say that we have three strong banks besides our millionaire Beloit Savings Bank.

From the time of its early settlement down through all its periods of change and growth the matter of education has been of paramount interest to the citizens of Beloit, who have always willingly made the sacrifices and provided the money required in order to supply schools suited to the times and to the needs of the community. Associated with the early establishment of the public schools and with their oversight and conduct through all the varying vicissitudes of the early and later years are the names of men and women whose very lives were inwrought with the material and educational development of the city; and though most of them have passed away, their works endure and their lives and names are held in memory as those of the city's public benefactors. We consider them in a separate chapter on Schools. Nor has this educational spirit, even outside of our famous college, failed to keep pace with the marvelous material development of the city during recent years, as is evidenced by the magnificent

monuments of brick and stone, models of architectural beauty, in which, out of 4,438 children of school age, 3,256 are enrolled and 2,700 boys and girls are daily receiving instruction from as able a body of teachers as can be found anywhere; to say nothing of the commodious kindergarden buildings connected with various schools, in which are trained those too young to enter the primary grades. We are just now (1908) building a \$130,000 addition to the high school; but this subject is more fully presented in the chapter on Schools and Colleges.

Referring, however, to the educational spirit that has always prevailed, it may not be out of place to speak here of early influences other than the regular school course that have wrought to this end. Chief among these was the Archæan Society of Beloit College, organized by students of that institution in the fall of 1848 with the purpose, as expressed in the preamble of its constitution, of improving its members in public speaking and composition, of upholding right principles and promoting the general cause of literary improvement. How well it served these ends is seen in the lives of many of its early members and the high places they have assumed and ably filled; as, for example, Stephen D. Peet, editor of the "American Antiquarian," Chicago; Lucien B. Caswell, who went to congress from the Second Wisconsin district; Harlan M. Page, who became editor of the "Wisconsin State Journal"; Edward F. Hobart, for seven years editor of the "Western Magazine," and Horace Hobart, now editor of "The Railway Age," Chicago; Peter McVickar, who became president of Washburn University, Topeka; John B. Parkinson, who was made professor of political economy in the Wisconsin State University; Jonas Bundy, editor the New York "Mail and Express"; Emerson W. Peet, president of the National Life Insurance Company of the United States; O. A. Willard, who edited the Chicago "Evening Post"; George E. Hoskinson, connected with the Green Bay "Gazette" and later United States consul to Jamaica; E. C. Towne, a noted Unitarian minister; R. J. Burdge, state senator; J. A. Johnson, congressman from California; Horace White of '53, famous editor of the Chicago "Tribune" and later of the New York "Evening Post"; Charles W. Buckley, who went to congress from Alabama; James W. Strong, president of Carleton College, Minnesota, for twenty-five years; Alexander Kerr, professor of Greek in the State University,



Madison, Wis.: later, Thomas C. Chamberlin of '66, who became president of that university, is now dean of geology in Chicago University and has recently been elected president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science; Arthur H. Smith, '67, noted missionary in China; Thomas D. Christie of '71, president of St. Paul's Institute, Tarsus, Asiatic Turkey; Edward D. Eaton, president of Beloit College; E. M. Hill, principal of Congregational College of Canada, Montreal; C. Frank Gates, president Roberts College, Constantinople; Booth M. Malone, '77, judge, Denver, Colo.; George B. Adams of '73, professor of history, Yale, and now president of the American Historical Association; also Louis E. Holden of '88, president of Wooster University, Ohio: Von Ogden Vogt, assistant secretary for U. S. Presbyterian Home Missions; and scores of others who have taken honorable places in the various professions and walks of life, as the record of Beloit College shows. The plan of the society was changed in the winter of 1859 to comprise two organizations known as the Delian and the Alethean, and the name was changed to Archæan Union. From the first a part of the society's plan was to establish a library, and in furtherance of this idea there was gathered a large and valuable collection of the best works in all departments of general literature.

This society through its members and library, and through its annual courses of lectures given by noted speakers and literary characters, was largely instrumental in fostering a love for books and molding the literary tastes of the early community and in leading the way to that high standard of excellence which the city has since attained as a center of learning and of literary and social culture. (My remembrance of boyhood especially recalls that course of their lectures which introduced to Beloit Bayard Taylor and John B. Gough.) And when a noted philanthropist sought locations worthy the bestowal of his gifts it was but natural he should be attracted hitherward; so the (Carnegie) Free Public Library building and the College (Carnegie) Library building, both magnificent homes for books, are added to the educational and culture forces of the city.

Then, too, among those earlier influences mention should be made of the Beloit Reading Club, which came into existence in the fall of 1878 and embraced in its membership a large number of the cultivated people of the community; and of the Phil-

harmonic Society, organized in 1879 with the object of cultivating and developing musical taste. There also sprang up numerous other organizations, more especially ministering to the religious needs of the people, such as the Women's Christian Temperance Union, which was started in the spring of 1874 and whose benefits in behalf of those to whom it has ministered are beyond computation; and the Beloit Bible Society, which has been in existence since the spring of 1841 and whose special mission has been to distribute the word of God among those who were without it.

Of churches fuller mention is elsewhere made, but we note briefly that the First Congregational was organized December 30, 1838. Following this, on April 24, 1841, the First Baptist church of Beloit was founded with fourteen members and Rev. Alvah Burgess as pastor. During that same year, on February 28, St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal church was established with Rev. Aaron Humphrey rector, C. H. F. Goodhue and G. W. Bicknell wardens, Otis C. Bicknell, John C. Burr and Leonard R. Humphrey vestrymen, William H. Hobart secretary and David J. Bundy treasurer. The Methodist Episcopal church was formed by Rev. William Lovesey October 15, 1842. Rev. Lewis H. Loss, of Rockford, Ill., conducted the formal organization of the First Presbyterian church, with forty-six members, March 21, 1849. The St. Thomas Catholic church began as a congregation in May, 1853, with Rev. Father McFaul in charge. The Westminster Presbyterian church, Old School, was organized January 5, 1859, west side. The Second Congregational church, also west side of the river, was organized September 11, 1859, with forty-one members, of whom thirty-five brought letters from the First Congregational church. On May 23, 1869, Pastor Jacob Kolb organized the German Presbyterian church with thirty-one members. The German Lutheran church was organized in 1872 with ten members and Rev. Mr. Sysner as pastor. In the following year the Norwegian church was established, and in that year, 1873, the Methodist Protestant church, called the Bridge Street church, west side, was started by George Craven, Dr. J. L. Brenton, Eddy Crandall, J. L. Jewett and H. J. Fine, their first pastor being Rev. Henry A. Heath. Their building, southwest corner of Bridge and Bluff streets, was the former home of the Westminster church, which in 1865 had been merged in the

First Presbyterian. The English Lutheran congregation is of more recent origin. A Beloit branch of the Young Men's Christian Association has also been developed, is growing in members and influence and under excellent management is rapidly becoming one of our city's strong forces for good. We have also had the Salvation Army on our streets for twenty years or more, and there is a Christian Science hall.

Secret societies have flourished in Beloit since the beginning of its existence as a city. Of the Masonic order Morning Star Lodge No. 10, F. and A. M., was organized December 2, 1846, under dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Ohio, John W. Bushnell, W. M. Beloit Chapter No. 9, Royal Arch Masons, organized November 29, 1851, received its charter February 12, 1852. Beloit Council No. 1, R. and S. M., was organized February 24, 1857. Then on April 18, 1864, was chartered Beloit Commandery No. 6, Knights Templar.

Myrtle Lodge No. 10, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted as E-ne-we-shin-e-gras Lodge No. 10 on August 11, 1846, the name being changed to Myrtle in 1847. Beloit Encampment No. 7 of this order was instituted December 17, 1850.

Temple Lodge No. 42, Ancient Order United Workmen, was established August 26, 1868; Fidelity Temple of Honor No. 37 was organized January 22, 1876, and Beloit Division No. 38, Sons of Temperance, was organized January 20, 1874. Of more recent date are numerous fraternal organizations, some admitting to membership men only, others only women, and still others mixed. Some of these are the Royal Arcanum, G. A. R. Post No. 54, Royal League, Columbian Knights, Elks, Daughters of Columbia, Beavers, Beaver Queens, Equitable Fraternal Union, Fraternal Reserve Association, National Fraternal League, Mystic Workers, Modern Woodmen, Red Men, Eagles, United Spanish War Veterans, Brotherhood of American Yeomen, Fraternal Aid Association, Court of Honor, and White Shrine; all of which are loyally supported and fully supply the needs they are intended to serve.

Our Beloit fire department really began in 1854. The business center was then E. D. Murray's store, southwest corner of State and Race. When that building burned down on the morning of April 6 in that year your editor, then nine years old, from the diagonally opposite corner saw Mr. A. J. Battin, an old New

York city fireman, standing at the very edge of the fallen and blazing store with nozzle in hand, directing the tiny stream of water from a small garden engine upon Mr. Murray's safe, which lay in the midst of the fire, until by that means, and with a bucket brigade he organized, the flames were subdued. The same effort saved Mr. A. B. Carpenter's house, which stood near the store on the south, and afforded a narrow escape for Mrs. Carpenter, who was then quite ill, and also for her very young infant daughter, Addie, now Mrs. Charles B. Salmon. The little fire company which Mr. Battin then formed was the real beginning of our Beloit fire department. A little later, in 1855, there was organized on the east side an engine and hose company known as Water Witch Company No. 1, and a small hand-brake engine was bought by private subscription. On those brakes I helped pump at every fire which occurred in Beloit until 1867. That company became disorganized soon after the opening of the Civil War in 1860, owing to members enlisting in the army; but the organization was reëstablished after the close of the war and continued until 1869, when the company disbanded. In 1872 a new organization was perfected with fifty-five members and a full corps of officers installed.

Another company, known as Ever Ready No. 2, was organized on the west side in 1856 and was ready for service in February, 1857, when it received its engine. Connected with this was Tiger Hose Company No. 2. Both those organizations rendered valuable service at home and in neighboring towns, being ably seconded in their work by Beloit Hook and Ladder Company, which came into existence in the spring of 1875. It is worthy of note that for many years these fire companies owned and cared for the only public libraries in Beloit. To these the public had access by payment of a small fee, which, with contributions from insurance companies and individuals, was sufficient to keep the libraries in good condition, replenish the shelves with a large number of desirable works and so supply the best reading matter to all who cared to avail themselves of it.

To realize the isolation of the settlement and town in early days one need but refer to the postal facilities. At first the nearest postoffice was ninety miles away, in Chicago, and communication was by means of any person who might happen to be going that way; next an office was established at Belvidere, Ill., twen-

ty miles distant, followed by the establishment of one at Roscoe, six miles away, whence a post boy on horseback brought the mail once a week; and finally a post route was arranged between Belvidere and Janesville, and an intermediate office at Beloit, the entire receipts of this office during the first quarter amounting to \$60 all told. But little more than half a century ago a tri-weekly line of mail stages passed through the village, running between Chicago and Janesville, while a semi-weekly mail stage plied between here and Southport, now Kenosha, furnishing our principal means of communication with the outside world. What a contrast between those meager public accommodations and conveniences and the splendid postal and transportation service of today, by means of the great steam railways with their numerous trains daily; the interurban electric line, furnishing easy and rapid communication with neighboring cities and towns, and all the marvelous triumphs and achievements of electrical and mechanical science that enter so largely into our daily affairs! And now we have the assurance of a new government postoffice building here, the site having been chosen and bought, northeast corner of East Grand avenue and Pleasant streets, and the appropriation of \$75,000 for a modern structure having been at last duly voted by the government. Within the last three years also three modern, beautiful church edifices have been erected by the Methodist Episcopal, Second Congregational and First Presbyterian societies respectively, buildings which have cost in the aggregate about \$120,000 and which are all well appointed for the many forms of service connected with modern church life and work.

Although we have a separate chapter on Military History, something should be said here of Beloit in war time, 1861-1865. The comparatively recent war with Spain enlisted a few of our young men and awakened in our county and state some popular interest. But the present generation have not felt and indeed cannot fully know that burning excitement of patriotism which overflowed all our hearts during the Civil War. Then the Union, the very existence of this nation, was in danger, and men, women, children and ministers all had the war fever. The first company of men to volunteer and enlist in Rock county were the Beloit Guards, April, 1861. The first man to put down his name (at a meeting held in Hanchett's Hall) was Dick Adams. After those

early three months' men had served their terms most of them re-enlisted for three years. In July, 1861, a company was recruited mainly in Beloit as Company K, Seventh regiment, Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, which later became a part of the celebrated "Iron Brigade." The captain was Alexander Gordon and the first lieutenant Frank W. Oakley, a nephew of A. P. Waterman. August 23, 1862, while standing up to encourage his men, crossing a river in the face of the enemy, brave young Captain Gordon, but recently married, was killed almost instantly by a sharpshooter. Lieutenant Oakley was wounded at Rappahannock Station, Va., August 23, 1862, losing his right arm. With genial face he goes about his duties today in Madison as clerk of the United States court for Wisconsin, but his empty sleeve recalls the dread realities of that war. James E. Ross, enlisting in 1862, at the age of twenty-five, in Company B, Twenty-second Wisconsin Infantry, was captured and saw the inside of the notorious Libby prison in March, 1863. Exchanged and transferred to Fighting Joe Hooker's army corps, the Twentieth, he was wounded, on recovery made first lieutenant of the 123d U. S. Colored Infantry, and served through the war until September 30, 1865. (See Military chapter.) Josiah Horace Leonard, a Beloit boy, enlisted in Company L, First Iowa Cavalry, June 13, 1861, and served continuously without ever being wounded or ill or in the guard-house, as he used to say, until April 1, 1866. This four years and nine months' service, with five battles and many skirmishes, is believed to be the longest term served by any man from Beloit or from Rock county. When I was studying under Mr. Childs in the third room of Union school No. 1, in 1853, the young principal of the second room was Louis H. D. Crane. He enlisted, became a lieutenant, and died in the war, and the existing G. A. R. post, No. 54, is named after him.

When the war time had passed friends of the soldiers and of Beloit College contributed \$30,000 and built that solid stone structure near the southeast corner of the campus called Memorial Hall, the cornerstone being laid July 9, 1867. At present this is used on the second floor by the college musical department and the first floor is occupied by the magnificent Logan collection of ancient Wisconsin implements of war and peace. In the front vestibule of this building are two marble tablets bearing the names of the eighty-eight Beloit city and college men who died

during that terrible struggle. The south tablet reads: "Their death made way for liberty. Men of Beloit, who fell for their country." Alexander Anderson, Daniel Barry, Adney F. Bibbins, John V. Blasser, George L. Bostwick, Barney Cannon, Alexander Clark, Martin L. Cochran, James L. Converse, Christopher Cramer, Louis H. D. Crane, Gordon P. Doud, Milo P. Doud, Augustus S. Dresser, Edward A. Goddard, William S. Graves, Joseph Hackett, George W. Harwood, Ole Hellick, Benjamin F. Hoey, Jabez A. Hyatt, John Jacobson, Sidney Knell, Charles M. Long, Jacob Lund, Charles A. Macot, Charles W. Mead, William S. Miller, Michael Mooney, Charles Oleson, Horace Ormsby, William F. Parker, Samuel Plomteaux, Daniel W. Porter, Daniel A. Sears, Nathan Sebring, George Sedgwick, Hubbard Smith, Louis Tamson, John Timmons, James W. Vandeventer. (42)

The north tablet is headed with this inscription:

"Pro patria non timidi mori. Sons of Beloit College, who died for Law and Liberty." Hector H. Aiken, Edward R. Barber, Pardon E. Carpenter, Francis H. Caswell, Michael Clark, Henry Cooper, Dudley H. Cowles, Jerome B. Davis, Edmund Dawes, Jeremiah Dooley, George O. Felt, Silas W. Field, Jefferson Florey, Alexander Gordon, Frederick W. Goddard, Paul A. Goddard, Almeron N. Graves, Evan N. Grub, Azel D. Hayward, Thomas W. Humphrey, Burford Jeakins, James B. Kerr, Henry S. Kingsley, Jared H. Knapp, William L. Knight, John G. Lambert, William P. Lathrop, Arthur W. Mason, Henry Meacham, Porter C. Olson, Marshall W. Patton, A. Lyford Peavey, Q. Elton Pollock, Franklin Prindle, Freman B. Riddle, Stephen A. Rollins, Milton Rood, Thomas A. Seacord, William H. Shumaker, Jonathan D. Stevens, Whitney Tibbals, Horace Turner, Eugene H. Tuttle, Albert Walker, Frank P. Woodruff, William W. Works (46)

(Shumaker died in the night and in the dark on the cot next to mine in a hospital tent at the camp of the Fortieth regiment, Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, near Memphis, Tenn., in August, 1864. He was a faithful soldier and a good man.—Ed.)

The casualties of the late Spanish war added to this list the following nine names of soldier boys who enlisted at Beloit, the home of most of them, and who died in or because of the service, and all of typhoid fever: Mace Mollestead, August 13, 1898. Clark Osgood, September 8, 1898. Frank Chipman, September,

1898. Jesse Gleason, September 22, 1898. Fred Cousins, September 25, 1898. James M. Mowers, February 1, 1899. Gustav Wolline, September, 1899. Charles Ingleby, January 1, 1899. All privates. Sergeant Cassia J. Morris, September 11, 1898.

The Stephen A. Rollins, above mentioned, was color bearer of the Ninety-fifth Illinois Infantry. In the famous battle of May 22, 1863, before Vicksburg, he charged so far ahead of his regiment that his colonel, T. W. Humphrey, also in the above list, called to him to bring the colors back to the regiment. "Colonel," shouted Rollins in reply, "The colors never go back. Bring the regiment up to the colors." The colonel did so and the regiment held that position to the end of the siege. In June, 1864, at the battle of Gunton, southeast of Memphis, south of Lagrange (sometimes called the battle of Brice's cross roads), where the Federals were defeated by Forrest, both Humphrey and Rollins were mortally wounded, the latter with three bullets. A comrade from Belvidere, Ill., took care of him, but he only lived three days. His last words were, "Tell my mother that I still believe in my country because I believe in God." (After the surrender of Vicksburg this Sergeant Rollins had organized among the federal soldiers in that city a literary and Christian association of a high order, the secretary of which was Sergeant T. D. Christie, who told me of him.—Ed.)

Memorial Day was first made a legal holiday in 1879. May 24 of that year was organized the Veteran's Club of Beloit; O. C. Johnson, colonel; Valee, lieutenant colonel; Hoyt, major; Northrop, adjutant; M. Egan, paymaster, and C. H. Bullock, sergeant major. Our first prominent celebration of Memorial Day also occurred that year. The president of the day was Colonel I. W. Pettibone, marshal; O. C. Johnson, with Captain Hoyt and W. H. Wheeler as aids. In front was the city band, led by Z. T. Hulett. In the column were the Beloit City Guards, under Captain McLenegan, and the new Veteran Club of eighty-two members, under command of Captain Valee, who wore his old battery uniform. The army organizations represented were the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Seventh, Eleventh, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Army Corps, the Custer cavalry division, First and Second Wisconsin Cavalry, the Fourth Wisconsin Bat-



tery, Rear Admiral David Porter's navy squadron, and also the Sixth Wisconsin Infantry (the Iron Brigade).

The regiments represented were the Fifth, Seventh, Thirteenth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-second, Thirty-fifth, Fortieth and Forty-second Wisconsin Infantry; also the Fifteenth, Twenty-third (Mulligan Guards), Forty-seventh and Ninetieth Illinois Infantry; the Twentieth Indiana Infantry; the Seventh and Thirtieth New York Infantry; the Eighth Ohio Infantry; Tenth Connecticut Infantry, and also Company F of United States Veteran Volunteers. These last carried a flag with crape on the staff and wore crape on the left arm. Following them was a martial band, in charge of Mr. Irish, and the fire department under Chief Engineer John Hawkins, the firemen wearing new uniforms. Three large wagons full of school girls, as decorators, were followed by a long procession of school boys marching, the route beginning at the high school building. Then came a procession of carriages containing the speakers, Paul Broder for the Roman Catholic cemetery, Rev. George Bushnell for the city cemetery, Rev. H. P. Higley and Prof. Joseph Emerson, and scores of friends. When the procession passed Memorial Hall about forty college students fell into line and marched behind the firemen. The decorators were in charge of Mrs. Cham Ingersol, Mrs. Colonel Johnson and Mrs. Colonel Crane. Esquire Broder fitly began his address, on "Mutual Forgiveness," with the quotation:

"For whether on the scaffold high, or in the battle's van,  
The fittest place for man to die, is where he dies for man."

One paragraph was this: "The soldiers, by whose graves we stand, had little anger in their hearts. I have been told that, in the midst of battle, Federal and Confederate soldiers have been known to pause for awhile, by mutual consent lay down their arms, drink at the same brook out of the same cup, exchange tobacco and coffee and for a time forget the deadly work in which but a few moments before they had been engaged. Can it be that we, after fourteen long years of peace, have failed to acquire the same magnanimity which they, in the short breathing times of battle, were wont to display? The experience of all life teaches us no worthier lesson than the wisdom of forgive-

ness." After Dr. Bushnell's remarks to the effect that the rebellion had made American free institutions permanent, the procession marched back to Memorial Hall, where a platform had been erected on the east side of the building. Colonel Pettibone presided, Rev. Prof. William Porter (who is still with us) offered prayer and Rev. Henry P. Higley gave an address on our (then) thirty graves (now we have 201), for each of which, he remarked, might be said as was written of the Swiss patriot, Arnold Winkelreid:

"Make way for Liberty, he cried;  
Made way for Liberty and died."

"We belie the day if we say that these men did well to die for their country and then ourselves refuse to live for her and at our very best." The memorial marble tablets in Memorial Hall were then decorated and a noble oration for those honored dead was given by Prof. Emerson. A memorial poem, written several years before by Comrade Rev. T. D. Christie, was read, and the exercises were closed with patriotic airs by the band.

**Another interesting sketch of Beloit life is the following word picture of "Beloit 36 Years Ago," by Joel B. Dow:**

The city government in 1872 was vested in a mayor, eight aldermen, city clerk, city attorney, treasurer, city marshal and city surveyor. The mayor and common council served without pay. The mayor was then Samuel J. Goodwin; the city clerk, C. F. G. Collins; the city attorney, S. J. Todd; the city marshal, Parsons Johnson. Each received a salary of \$100 a year. The entire police force was embodied in the city marshal, save two night watchmen, one for each side of the river. The total expense of running the city government did not then exceed \$3,000. The population was about 4,600. There were two volunteer fire departments, Nos. 1 and 2. Two hand engines and water supply, a stone's throw from the river, provided in wells and cisterns, with license to utilize like private reservoirs when occasion demanded. There were no paved streets. There were no waterworks; "Charlie" Salmon was then barely a "prospect."

Two years prior to the opening of this story the city was swept by an epidemic of typhoid fever; many of the leading citi-



EDWARD F. HANSEN.



zens with others whom they led paid the penalty of combining wells and water closets for generations. There were no sewers, but a multiplicity of cesspools which conspired with closet vaults to contaminate the water. As a sanitary measure, then, to prevent a repetition of this and kindred epidemics, as well as to afford fire protection and encourage the introduction of manufacturing interests, a waterworks system was planned and built, and, finally coming into the hands of Mr. Salmon, was commendably perpetuated. In 1872 there were no bathrooms, only in isolated cases, and these were conundrums. They were heated by friction—that is, the water—and the water was pumped by hand suction. There were no plumbers—nothing to plumb. No joints to wipe—no tears to shed over a plumber's bill. There were but two livery barns—Drury's, opposite the John Foster shoe factory, and Sam Allen's, where the Allen block now stands on East Grand avenue. The two stables were each equipped with two hacks. One of them kept a goat. The goat, for prudential reasons, when the weather was cold, slept in a hack. A stranger once attending a funeral here, and riding in the "goat hack," immediately behind the hearse, sensing the odor, suggested that the undertaker had been careless in his work, and that the corpse ought to have kept.

There were no electric lights. It was four years later than this, at the centennial in Philadelphia, in '76, that specimens of such lights were on exhibition as a possibility. In thirty-two years that "possibility" has lighted the world. Through the enterprise of W. A. Knapp, then a citizen of Beloit, and Wiley & Warner, still with us, Beloit was pushed into this "limelight" and two electric plants were installed.

In 1872 Joseph Hendley & Sons were responsible for all the gas light, and a few streets and part of the homes were lighted by their torch. Kerosene oil, with its odor, and candles galore, were the chief agencies then for perpetuating the day. There were no telephones. The "halloo" girls had not been born. The world was waiting for them. Some time after, their star was seen in the east, and while they were yet in swaddling clothes and in waiting the telephone became a fact in Beloit. George H. Anderson, still a resident of Beloit, and Bennie Oliver (our Bennie) were the first to take their lives in their hands and admit that each in turn respectively was the "central." Anderson was

the American Express agent at the time, and the city clerk, and yet, in connection with this, he had time to handle all the business of the patrons of the telephone, with time to spare. Bennie was the lineman, the electrician, the "information girl," the collector and the solicitor, as well as the court of appeals in final settlement of disagreement.

There were no gasoline stoves, and so no skull and crossbones engraven on gasoline permits on the insurance policies.

There were no hardwood floors—hence no Mesheds or Kirmanshas. The sidewalks then were all of plank—the soft side up—and not a corn doctor within twenty miles of the city. Beloit college was still mainly a "prayer." The writer was a promising product of the college. President Chapin was then at the head of the college as its president, and associated with him were some of those grand old men—Emerson and Blaisdell and Bushnell and Porter—who laid the foundation upon which the present superstructure has been reared, and through whose unselfish labors both sides of the world have been made better. There were then but two ward schools, Nos. 1 and 2, on the east and west sides, and with them a congested high school. The kindergarten was looked upon as a heresy and its introduction finally contested as strenuously as was the street car proposition.

In 1872 Beloit had no factories, as compared with her status now along these lines. She ran to paper mills. They utilized two-thirds of the water power and gave back nothing. The help they employed were ragpickers and unskilled labor, and not enough of the latter to furnish recruits for the Salvation Army. They utilized the farmers' straw and impoverished the farmers' land. Aside from the paper mills, John Thompson, O. E. Merrill & Co., the Eclipse Windmill Company, Charles Hansen and the John Foster shoe factory were doing business on a prospective basis, and, all told, didn't feed one-half the men which one of our up-to-date institutions does today. There were three grist mills—the Blodgett mill, the Brooks mill, and the Old Red mill just west of the Keeler lumber office. The mill-race from the Turtle to the river was an open question along the south side of the city, and duck raising was a lucrative business.

There was but one "iceman," Dole by name, and the ice was doled out by him in spasmodic chunks and left upon the front steps or in the yard, to be utilized where it would do the most

good. It was cut in Turtle creek, a good deal of the mossy bank and sand dune in the bottom of the stream being in evidence in the product.

There were two restaurants and ice cream parlors. One was manned by Ed Day and the other by Hank Talmadge, the two on State street. That both men survive and are well-to-do evidences the fact that they were masters of the situation and dispensed that which the people demanded. There were seven physicians—Strong, Taggart, Bell, Johnson, Brenton, Hunt and Merriman. There was no hospital, no appendicitis. The two gravestone men who followed in the wake of the physicians and took up the burdens they laid down were Jackson and Ackley. Both survive, and the former is still “taking up.”

There were two banks, each with less than \$50,000 deposits—L. C. Hyde and Davis & Washburn. The savings bank had been foretold. The Hon. S. T. Merrill, through whose constructive genius it was to be produced, was then wasting his substance in the riotous wasting of Rock river—he was president of the Rock river paper mill. Benjamin Brown's residence and six wooden stores had been burned in 1871, but he rebuilt that central business location, southwest corner of State and School streets, with a three-fold block of six (stone and brick) stores in 1872 and 1873.

There were three drug stores, Fenton's, Strong's and Gregory's, and three hotels, the Goodwin, the American house and Frank Salisbury's. There were four insurance agents, Parsons Johnson, E. P. King, Whitford & Heffren and Charles Kendall. There were six lawyers, Hon. S. J. Todd, Alfred Taggart, Horace Dearborn, Judge Mills and Richard Tattershall. The county seat at Janesville was reached by rail, stopping off at Clinton Junction and a dinner with “Lote” Taylor.

Dr. George Bushnell was then the oracle at the First Congregational church, Rev. H. P. Higley at the Second, Rev. John McLean, just beginning at the First Presbyterian church, and Dr. Fayette Royce at St. Paul's, Rev. Levi Parmerly at the Baptist, Father Sullivan at St. Thomas', with an itinerant at the Methodist. The church edifices, barring the first, were all back numbers and impressed the onlooker that the respective worshippers were either poor in purse or poor in spirit, or were literally

obeying the injunction to have with them neither purse nor scrip.

There were then no bicycles, no automobiles, no city car line and no interurban. The 4,600 to 5,000 people comprising the city were on foot.

The above outlines some of the salient features of Beloit thirty-six years ago. Let the gentle reader throw upon the canvas a picture of Beloit today, and the changes wrought during these years will be gratifyingly apparent.

### **The Beloit Tornado, 1883.**

In the year 1878 a tornado swept over Shopiere and a couple of days afterward I saw where a house had been blown off its foundations and the material scattered along the path of the storm for half a mile, and where a green hickory tree trunk, about eighteen inches in diameter, had been completely twisted in two. We did not take warning, however, and the historic tornado of June 11, 1883, caught us all without any tornado insurance. It came from the southwest and struck us at 5:50 p. m. Rushing suddenly up the river valley, it tore off the cover of the Northwestern railroad bridge and then divided into two branches. One of these darting onward up the river struck and demolished the East Side Paper Mill, splitting a long stone wall and throwing down one side of it while the other half was left standing, and there causing the only death we experienced, that of Edward Halloran, a mill hand; the second branch, turning to the northeast, struck with its main force just about the width of Benjamin Brown's combined three blocks (southwest corner of State and East Grand avenue), tearing off two-thirds of the metal roofs, which were crumpled up like paper and dashed into the streets beyond, and pushing off the high brick cornice and part of the brick front, causing the owner a loss of \$3,000 in ten minutes, but, fortunately, not injuring any one. From the solid stone walls of those blocks the tornado bounded upward and leaped northeast so high in the air that not even a shed was overturned; but it sheared off all the church steeples, First Presbyterian, Baptist, Methodist and First Congregational, as though with one sweep of the scythe of Father Time himself. The tornado was immediately followed by a very heavy fall of rain, lasting about half an hour, which added much to the damage.



### Other Beloit Disasters.

By the unusually high water of the following spring the dam was torn out at the west end and a hole, estimated to be forty or fifty feet deep, was dug there by the torrent. This caused loss of waterpower, long delay and great expense, especially to the paper mill. Then within a year three large business failures had occurred, that of the Merrill and Houston Iron Works, west side, and on the east side the Rock River Paper Company, J. M. Cobb, manager, by which failure President A. L. Chapin lost about \$10,000 and S. T. Merrill his entire fortune (except what Lawyer B. M. Malone managed to save out as the property of Mrs. Merrill). Worst of all was the failure of the paper company of Booth, Hinman & Co., in which more than \$200,000 of the savings of Beloit people were swallowed up.

For many years also the city and town had been struggling under a great burden of railroad bonds. At one time, as we are informed, the debt could have been settled for about \$40,000. Our most celebrated lawyer, Matt Carpenter, doubtless honestly, advised the Beloit authorities, however, to reject the offered compromise, assuring them that they would not have to pay anything. The legal and final decision of the case was against Beloit and before the matter was settled by a final payment in recent years we had paid, it is said, in principal and interest on those bonds, about \$250,000. This load was still being carried when, about twenty-five years ago, old Beloit took on that new lease of life which is so graphically described by Mr. Dow in his chapter on the last quarter century of Beloit manufactures.

This business revival included the building up of the new South Beloit by the Wheelers, and caused many additions to our city plat, the whole list of which is here subjoined as of historic interest:

Additions, west side—At a very early date, south of the south bridge, was platted Fisher, Mills and Goodhue's addition, and west of that, Adams'. Then north along the river came Hackett's first, west of that his second, and still further west Hackett's third addition. North of Grand avenue is Tenney's addition, then Hanchett and Lawrence's next, Merrill's, north of that Noggle's, further north, Dow's addition and subdivision, and still further up the river Twin Oaks addition, and Edge-

water. Besides small reserves and subdivisions we find, west of Hanchett and Lawrence, Walker's addition, and further north, Hopkins', then Rockwell's and, west of Dow's, the New School addition.

On the east side, near the state line, was Goodhue's subdivision (now occupied largely by the two railroads), and the old public landing became Rufus King's subdivision. Northeast of the dam are Peet and Salmon's, Wheeler's, Hackett's fourth addition, Adams' addition, Riverside, Weirick and Dow's, Chamberlain's, Yates', Argall's, Prairie avenue, Park addition, Eaton place, Groveland place, Strong's first, second and third; and, east of the city cemetery, Maplewood Park addition; south of that, Hillcrest Park, Hinman's addition, Pickard and Dow's addition, Hubbard's, Merrill's, Fairview and Poydras Park additions, Dow's second, East Broad, East End and Athletic Park additions, and south of the creek on Manchester street, Strasburg's addition.

Then for South Beloit, south of the state line and about the mouth of Turtle creek, west of the Rockton road, is Goodhue's addition. East of that road and of the Northwestern railroad also, we have Eureka, Central, South Beloit original plat, Oliver's and McAleer's tracts, and, between the railroad and the Rockton road, Clark's addition and Oak Park addition. Latest, of all, recently in 1908, an addition has been platted on the west side of Rockton road. The successful efforts of the Wheelers and others which have secured several substantial manufactories for this region and have made South Beloit a place of about 600 inhabitants, with a fine public school and school building, deserves this separate and more complete record.

### **South Beloit.**

Some of the pioneers of Beloit, notably Professor Jackson J. Bushnell and Dr. E. N. Clark, held a theory that the territory now known as South Beloit was a good location for a village. Before them Rev. Dr. Montgomery also held the same view, thought that the opposite hill from the one where the college is now located would be a good site for a girl's school or seminary and demonstrated his faith by building the residence, bought later by Bushnell and now known as the Wheeler homestead. In the early fifties Dr. Clark made a map or plat showing the

west half of the Doolittle farm laid off in lots extending from the Clark residence on Oak Grove avenue north to Turtle creek. Nothing, however, came of these first promotings.

Their successor was W. H. Wheeler, who conceived the idea of opening up this territory as a manufacturing district. He was at that time president of the Eclipse Wind Engine Company, and in 1883 bought the Bushnell homestead and commenced negotiations with the owners of the farms abutting on the state line and lying between the Rockton and the Roscoe roads with a view of locating thereon the industry of which he was the head. Failing to reach any arrangement with the owners of the land, he moved the industry to its present location, where it subsequently became the Fairbanks-Morse Manufacturing Company. Continuing negotiations with the owners, however, he succeeded in 1901 in acquiring the property aforesaid, inducing the railroad companies to put in a joint switch system, and in locating two industries, namely, the machine works of John Thompson & Sons Manufacturing Company and the Racine Knitting Mills. In connection with this movement 200 lots of the first recorded plat of the district were sold and the enterprise as a manufacturing site was fairly launched.

At this writing the result of Mr. Wheeler's work in promoting industries and the development of South Beloit sums up thus:

Industries—Racine Feet Knitting Mills, John Thompson & Sons Manufacturing Company; Slater & Marsden, machine shop and foundry; Kent's Boiler Works and Store Building; McLean & Sons, planing mill; Atwood-Davis Sand Company; Askin & Green, coal business and cement contractors; Noren's laundry, and the Warner Instrument Company, the latter being universally recognized as the highest class and most modern manufacturing establishment of its kind to be found in the western country.

As the South Beloit Land Association, Mr. Wheeler and his associates, C. E. Wheeler and George M. Allen, have effected total sales of about 500 lots and tracts, constructed four miles of cement sidewalk, laying out and grading the corresponding streets, have put in about one mile of water main, since turned over to the Beloit Water, Gas and Electric Company, who have joined it to the Beloit system and have also extended their gas

and electric lines into this district; they have also been instrumental in the enterprises that have spanned Turtle creek with three steel bridges. About 100 good residences are now erected on this tract.

The start thus given south of the line has stimulated other promotions, the most notable of which is that of Robert B. Clark and Dr. Arthur C. Helm, who have built up a fine residence district along the line of the Interurban Electric railroad. Messrs. Rollin Radway, Dennis Hayes and George Shaw have also made good starts with their respective subdivisions. On the west side of the river, Messrs. Lou Raubenheimer and Harry Adams have made a fine showing with their subdivision south of the state line road, now called Shirland avenue. All told, the several South Beloit subdivisions show a total population of about 1,200 people, which represents the growth since 1901.

That the pioneer founders of Beloit were men of muscle, brain and courage, who wrought conscientiously and with foresight and believed in what they did, is true; it is also true, however, that their successors have been men equally able to do things. We are just now, for the fifth time, raising \$10,000 for Beloit college. Nevertheless, until the closing years of the nineteenth century, Beloit, though justly proud of her standing as an educational, a social and religious center, and nominally a city, was only a town. Nothing worthy of much pride had yet been done in the line of public improvements, while our public utilities were not up to city standards. But when the time was ripe and the demand for these things became imperative by reason of the city's rapid development of commercial and industrial interests, there were not wanting men, who were able to grapple with and successfully solve the new problems. For example, public health and convenience demanded paved streets and sanitary sewers; owing to limitations in the city charter these could be obtained only on petition of persons desiring them, and such petitions were rarely presented. An ordinance, incorporating a part of "the general charter law," was therefore passed by the city council and became a city law, which stood the test of review by the Supreme Court of our state. Under this law a Board of Public Works was inaugurated, to have charge of public improvements like street paving and a sewer system, and that is the source of the better appearance and improved healthfulness

of our city. The growth along both these lines and in the matter of cement sidewalks, also, during the past ten years, has been noticeable and gratifying.

In the direction of our public utilities, water service, gas and electric light, when the demand came for improvement that demand was heeded. Men and money were found to carry on the work and under wise management as a merger company and with expenditure during the last two years of about half a million dollars on the enlargement and improvement of their plants, the water, gas and electric services of the city have been raised to a standard of excellence that is justly a cause for civic pride. In due time also has come the Interurban line, with its great power house in this city, giving us closer connections north and south, the new fireproof Hilton hotel, second to none in southern Wisconsin, and last of all our Beloit street railway, opened in July, 1907, and already considered by the public and by its owners a most gratifying success. The doubling of Beloit's population, also, within the last ten years reveals a manifest reason for our new watchword of "Greater Beloit," applied not only to the college but equally to the city, a busy, bustling, thriving city now of about sixteen thousand souls; a city of homes and good order; a city the products of whose mills and factories supply not only domestic wants but also the demands of a widely extended and extending foreign trade; a city in whose business houses and magnificent manufacturing plants are the visible evidences of commercial activity and thrift; a city, which is the home and proud possessor of Beloit college, an institution of world-wide fame and which just now in June, 1908, has brought its endowment up to the million dollar mark; a city, the beauty of whose external appearance gave it long since the designation, "Beautiful Beloit"; a city whose public monuments and utilities testify already to civic pride and the enterprise and public spirit of her citizens; a city whose railway, postal, telegraph and telephone services can hardly be surpassed. Beloit is, still further, a home not only of good work but also of good thought, a city whose transforming influence, as an educational, a social and religious and moral center, is recognized and felt in communities and regions both near and far away. Therefore it needs not the vision of a seer for us, looking forward from the height of such achievement, to forecast a future history of Be-

loit, bright with the record of much higher attainments, great in the fulfilment of hopes thus far unrealized; the story of a city that will have proved mighty in the accomplishment of nobler deeds than any we yet have done for humanity and for God.

**William Barstow Strong.** The poet, Horace, complimented his wealthy patron, Mecaenas, for being descended from royal ancestors. It is greater cause for congratulations, however, to have had a Puritan and New England ancestry. Such was the privilege of the three Strong brothers, Henry, James and William, whose names have each and all brought honor to Beloit. Their remote ancestor, John Strong, was born in Taunton, Somersetshire, England, in 1605. Having removed to London, then to Plymouth, he sailed for the new world in the ship "Mary and John," March 20, 1630, and arrived at Nantasket, Mass., after a seventy-day passage, May 30, 1630. June 13, 1663, he was ordained and installed as an elder of the first church of Northampton, Mass.

His direct descendant of the next century was Elijah Strong, who with his brother, Asahel, bought from the school fund of the state of Connecticut, the whole township of Brownington, Vermont, 13,400 acres. Elijah was a devotedly religious man and a merchant at Bennington, Vt., whence he moved to Brownington, Orleans county, Vermont, in March 1799. He was a justice of the peace, a member of the state legislature and judge of probate.

His son, Elijah Gridley Strong, a farmer and merchant at Brownington, also high sheriff of Orleans county and a member of the Vermont legislature, married on January 4, 1826, Sarah Ashley Partridge, of Norwich, Vt. In 1851 they removed with most of their children to Beloit, Wis., and opened the old Beloit house, southeast corner of Race and State streets, as a temperance hotel.

Of their three sons, Henry, James and William, all of Brownington, the first and third came with them, and William B., born May 16, 1837, attended school at Beloit for about a year, took a business course at Chicago and then decided for a business life. His father had led Mr. James McAlpin to come with him from Rockford, Ill., and establish in Beloit a candle manufactory, in which Mr. Strong held a partnership and which was located at the west end of Broad street, on the river bank, not far from

my home. In those early days, "When the candles were lit in the parlor," that manufacture was both necessary and important, and watching Mr. McAlpin make candles was one of the dear delights of my boyhood. Occasionally, after school hours, young William Strong helped in that work.

In 1852, when E. H. Broadhead was president of the Milwaukee & Mississippi railway, James Strong, its agent and telegraph operator at Beloit, had his younger brother, William, assist in the work, and so started him in the railroad business at the age of fifteen. The two brothers worked together until 1855, when William B. was given the Janesville office temporarily, during the vacation of its regular operator, George Cheney. The unexpected death of Mr. Cheney kept Mr. Strong in that place until, a few weeks afterwards, President Broadhead made him the company's agent and operator at Milton, Wis., where he served acceptably two years. It is needless to repeat this description of Mr. Strong's service, for it was always acceptable. His next transfer was to Whitewater and later to Monroe, Wis., when a branch road reached that point. After six months there, in 1858, he was made general agent with his office at Janesville, Wis., where he continued about seven years.

April 1, 1865, Mr. Strong was transferred to McGregor, Iowa, as assistant superintendent of the McGregor & Western railroad, and in the fall of 1866 went to Council Bluffs, Iowa, as general western agent of the Chicago & Northwestern Railway Company. Thenceforth he was usually called General Strong. After three years he became assistant general superintendent and general freight agent of the Burlington & Missouri River railroad, a part of the C., B. & Q. system, with his office at Burlington, Iowa, and in the fall of 1872 was moved up to Chicago as assistant general superintendent of the consolidated Burlington lines. In 1874 Mr. Strong accepted the general superintendency of the Michigan Central railroad, but two years later returned to the C., B. & Q. as its general superintendent.

On January 1, 1878, General Strong made his last railroad transfer, becoming vice-president and general manager of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad Company, and in 1881 was elected its president, with his office in Boston, Mass.

The story of General Strong's triumph over several rivals in securing the best pass across the Rocky mountains, and indeed

all the record of his work with roads, reads like a romance. His knowledge of human nature and trained judgment, enabled him to pick the right men for the right places, and his genial nature secured from all subordinates their personal devotion and very best service. Under his eleven years' administration, the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe line grew from a road of 637 miles to a railroad system comprising about 9,000 miles.

In the year 1889 failing health finally led Mr. Strong to retire from all railroad responsibilities. Nine or ten years later, having great faith in the home of his childhood, he invested large amounts in Beloit property, purchasing and building various city blocks and many residences. He also bought the old Bennett farm one mile north on the Milwaukee road, fitted it with all modern improvements as a home for himself and called it, after his mother's maiden name, the Partridge farm. His land northeast of the city, which was platted as "Strong's Addition to Beloit," is already full of new homes. Four of its avenues bear the Strong family names of Woodward, Barstow, Partridge and Ashley, besides one called Strong avenue.

In memory of his noble Christian parents, General Strong built and gave to that new community a neat brick and stone edifice which was duly dedicated August 27, 1899, and is now regularly occupied as the Gridley chapel. The city school, built in that neighborhood and recently much enlarged, is called the Wright school.

While building over the old Manchester block at the southeast corner of State street and East Grand avenue, Mr. Strong enlarged it with a third story, which he fitted up and gave to public use as the H. P. Strong Emergency Hospital. He also extended the area of the Beloit cemetery by joining with his brother's widow, Mrs. Henry P. Strong, in giving the city an adjoining tract of fifteen acres to be used for that purpose, reserving for himself only one small lot.

So this loyal son of Beloit brought back here that ability, wealth and honorable character which marked him as a leading citizen. Failing health, however, has obliged him of late to seek a milder climate in southern California. In the fall of 1907, President Ripley's private car was sent all the way from Los Angeles to Chicago so that Mr. Strong might be given as comfortable a journey as the loving care of railway friends could



offer. The steel engraving presented here is manifestly the picture of his old age. The cut published in the editor's "Past made Present," 1900 (to be found in various public libraries), shows him at his prime. About thirty years ago, a Beloit citizen, sitting in the lobby of Chicago's principal hotel with a leading city newspaper man, saw coming through the front door a gentleman of dignified and commanding presence, having on his arm a small man, who seemed in comparison almost a dwarf. To his companion the newspaper man remarked: "That is William B. Strong, of Beloit, and Jay Gould." The latter was then called the richest man in America, but to the newspaper man, who appreciated his royal manhood, William B. Strong was first.

While in Beloit for a few days recently (spring of 1908), Mr. Strong remarked of his brother James (the ex-president of Carleton college, Minnesota), "We have never had a word of difference in all our lives."

Date of marriage, October 2, 1859. Place, Beloit, Wis. The bride, Miss Abbie J. Moore, of Beloit. Children—Fred Moore Strong, born Janesville, Wis., May 9, 1861; resident, Beloit, Wis. Ellen Sylvia Strong, born McGregor, Iowa, January 27, 1867; residence, Newton Centre, Mass. William James Henry Strong, born Council Bluffs, Iowa, October 16, 1869; residence, Des Moines, Iowa. Grandchildren—F. M. Strong has three children; Ellen Strong Burdett has three children; William J. H. Strong has two children.

## VII.

### REMINISCENCES OF EARLY DAYS.

By

**L. B. Caswell.**

I was born in Vermont and left that state with my people in a wagon for the Rock river country in September, 1836. We stopped some months in midwinter at Detroit, then of about 4,000 people, came along the shore of Lake Michigan, March, 1837, fording the rivers and sleeping in log houses, and reached Chicago, a small village, on the 20th, where we stopped a few hours to rest our jaded horses. We then struck out, hugging the lake shore, for Milwaukee, reaching Root river, now Racine, on the 23rd, and Milwaukee on the 24th, crossing the river on the ice a short distance above the mouth. We remained in Milwaukee until the 17th of May, when we started through the dense woods and came out into the open country beyond; thence along that beautiful prairie where East Troy now is; thence to Johnstown, Rock river, stopping with Johnson over night, and slept on the floor of his hospitable board shanty. The next day, the 20th, we picked our way over that beautiful broad prairie, making the woods where William and Joseph Spaulding had just made their claims—four miles east of Janesville where the Milton road now is; from thence through the oak openings to Prairie du Lac; crossing this prairie to the woods near the location of Milton Junction. From there we went direct to the foot of Lake Koshkonong, reaching our log cabin, previously built, the same day. There were no roads or traveled tracks, especially in the last half of our journey, save now and then a wagon track which was sometimes followed as a guide, but roads then were quite unnecessary. The prairies as well as the oak openings were smooth and free from obstacles to the traveler. The woods looked like the Down East orchards. The Indians never failed to burn the grass every year; the undergrowth was consumed

and the ground kept clean. A trip through these woods with a team or on foot was delightful. In the spring when we came the grass was peeping from the ground and the early flowers adding beauty to the landscape. The prairies fairly smiled with acres of flowers of all colors presenting a picture more beautiful and artistic than the human hand could possibly paint. A bird or squirrel could be seen at long distance tripping over the ground, and nature alone could furnish its equal. I think I may say that today a country so beautiful, so inviting to a home-seeker, so rich in soil and promising to the agriculturist, does not exist in the whole world.

Lands in Rock county were not then in market, nor were they until 1840. Every acre seemed rich and productive, easy of tillage and a grand sight to the covetous eye born in old Vermont. But the spoilers of this beauty came afterwards. The axe and the plow make sad havoc with nature's landscapes. These lands were too inviting to remain long unclaimed, settlers, or rather claim-hunters, came from all directions, and I dare say every foot of land along the banks of Rock river was claimed in less than two years. We had a "Club Law" for our protection. It was strictly obeyed. A registrar was chosen who made a record of every claim on the payment of twenty-five cents. But certain improvements must be made within specified time or the claim might be "jumped," though settlers with their families came slowly. For a long time neighbors were few and far between. For the first year Janes, the founder of Janesville, ten miles away, was our nearest neighbor. In 1838, when eleven years of age, I started alone and made my way to his house. I stayed with him over night in his log but comfortable house. His was the only one I saw. There may have been others, but I do not think so. My neck must have been lame from looking over my shoulder while on the road, or rather while in the trail, to see if the Indians were after me, but they were not. There were plenty of them, but they usually kept near the river, while my course was across the country away from the river. Lake Koshkonong was a great resort for Indians. They were often in camp there by the hundreds. Principally Winnebagoes and Pottawatomies. Game existed around this lake in great abundance. These Indians were always peaceable, even kind to us, and we dared not be otherwise to them; but on two occasions

I never was so frightened. At one time my mother and I were in the shanty alone; of a sudden, at least fifty braves (I suppose they were), mounted on ponies, came on a dead run and completely surrounded the cabin so closely that they darkened the window. Their chief dismounted and came in. My mother was as white as a ghost and my heart was in my throat. We supposed the end was near. He asked for whiskey; we had none. With a disgusted look, he as suddenly left as he came. In the twinkling of an eye every one in Indian file was disappearing over the hill and out of sight, to our great joy and relief. At another time, when in great fear from rumors that the Indians were about to rise and massacre all the white people of Rock river valley, about 3 in the morning we heard unearthly yells and cries not far from the shanty. We arose and dressed and prepared to die. We sat up until morning waiting for the onslaught. Scarcely a word was uttered between us; we thought our fate was too plain to admit of discussion. But no Indians came; we then thought, if we did not believe, that possibly all Indians were good Indians. Afterwards we learned we had heard the cry of a pack of prairie wolves, which the pioneers soon learned could not be excelled in hideous noises—not even by the Indians themselves.

Shall I tell you how hard it was for us to live? We were not hunters, and provisions were very high and hard to be obtained at any price. Flour was ten dollars a barrel and pork forty, if indeed it could be had at all. Milwaukee was the nearest place where these staples could be found, with no means of transportation within the reach of many of us. Very little ground was broken for cultivation the first few years and consequently little was raised. We spaded a garden spot the first year and raised some vegetables, which went a long ways to help us out. The third year we raised an acre of wheat, reaped it with a sickle and threshed it with a flail. Soon a mill was erected at Beloit and my brother and I took our first grist of wheat to that mill with an ox team. We slept on the floor of the mill through the night and returned the next day to our home, twenty-four miles, in triumph. We felt sure then that this country would be a success.

Great disappointment was felt, however, among the early settlers when it was discovered that Rock river could not be



*H. A. M. Lenzan*



navigated. The river and country adjacent had become quite renowned in the expectation that steamers at no distant day would run up and down it, furnishing us with ample transportation for our products. Railroads then were scarcely thought of. In our journey from Vermont to Wisconsin with a team, we had not crossed a railroad track in the whole distance. Water navigation was our only expectation, and when we found that Rock river was so shallow that it could be easily forded with teams, our brightest visions for the great future of the river valley disappeared and we began to wonder why we did not make our claims nearer the lake shore where unoccupied lands could then be found in great abundance. We knew the soil was rich and exceedingly productive and that we could in time raise untold quantities of grain excellent in quality, but just how we were to get it to market was a problem too difficult for us to solve, and for some years we felt that we had made a great mistake. The farmers of Rock county found it no easy task to haul their wheat to the lake shore and sell it perhaps when there for fifty or sixty cents per bushel. Our river navigation was confined to the use of Indian canoes, from which we obtained no small amount of pleasure. Travelers and home-seekers made very common use of the canoe in their journeys up and down the Rock river valley, almost always stopping at our cabin for a night's rest. How their faces brightened to see a white man's abode, though very humble, and they gladly laid down upon the floor when necessary and would sleep as soundly as if at their own home. The foot of Lake Koshkonong was a fording place for travelers between Milwaukee and Madison, then called "The Four Lakes." In 1838, while the first capitol building was being constructed, I very often forded footmen over the river en route to and from their work, with my canoe. These little crafts had to be handled with great care if not with skill; they were as uncertain as the Indians who constructed them. One moment they were right side up and the next moment bottom side up, and the unfortunate navigator in the soup. It all depended upon how the boat was handled. An expert cared little for this if not very partial to dry clothing. I remember one occasion—I think it was in 1839—Daniel Stone had been up the river somewhere in Jefferson county looking for a site in the heavy timber for locating a saw mill or to obtain in some way

lumber for erecting buildings on the claim which he and his brother Robert had made near the Indian ford. Lake Koshkonong had the appearance then in the summer time of a large meadow rather than of a lake. The growing wild rice completely covered it and water was scarcely visible. The water was only four or five feet deep quite uniformly. Stone had succeeded in pushing his canoe to within about a mile and a half from the foot of the lake and a mile from the southern shore, when, in some unguarded moment, his little craft was bottom side up. His gun, his camp kettles and all his outfit went to the bottom. Fortunately his feet found the bottom, leaving his head still above the water. He was thankful for this much. It was impossible for him to expel the water from the boat or get into it again if he could. His only chance for life was to wade to the shore, all depending upon the depth of the water and his strength for the task. The bottom of the lake was muddy and the wild rice so thick, his progress was slow. but he made it and pulled through to our cabin looking as though he had risen from the dead. For some years the enterprising settlers of Rock county manufactured large quantities of lumber from Uncle Sam's heavy-timbered lands, as every one felt free to do, up the Bark river and other points in Jefferson county, and floated down the river in rafts and through the lake in the spring before the wild rice had blocked the passage, and comfortable houses and barns were built with it. In fact this became quite an industry and many a fellow made money by it. Not till 1840 could these settlers obtain title to the land, for it was withheld from the market until then. Up to this time improvements on their claims were very few. All kinds of rumors had been afloat that the lands along the Rock river and for many miles back would be granted to some company for the improvement of the river and that the claims of settlers would not be recognized. This greatly retarded actual settlement and improvement of the land; but when the time came that they could purchase and obtain title to their lands, work began in earnest. In 1841 we organized the first school in the neighborhood where I lived. We took possession of a deserted log cabin; gathered the few books which had by chance been brought into the country by the families, who mustered nearly a dozen scholars, though some came a long distance, and by interchange, we made excel-



lent progress. Those scholars were as hungry for a school and for an education as the laboring man is for his dinner. We took some risks in case of sickness. Though deprived of comfortable houses and much exposed, the settlers were generally healthy. There were, however, exceptions, especially when the fever and ague came. Although not regarded as a dangerous disease, every one had to shake, and continued to shake until there was but little left of him to shake. Fortunately we were afflicted with very few other diseases; physicians were few if they could be had at all. Finally one settled at Janesville to our great relief. This man was Dr. Luke Stoughton. He was once called to treat scarlet fever in our family; how well I remember being bolstered up on the couch before the window watching him as he came on foot, winding his way through the woods at a long distance when I first saw him. His trip was successful and we paid him two dollars for his excellent service and journey on foot of ten miles. The Doctor has long since gone, I trust, to a still better land.

Among the early settlers were James, Elias and George Ogden, bachelor cousins of William B. Ogden, the great railroad projector, of Chicago. They occupied a log shanty at the foot of the lake in the fall of 1837, and in 1838 came Joseph Goodrich at Milton. The Butts brothers, single men, and Levy Crandal settled the same year near Milton Junction, in 1838.

The Indians subsisted on fish, game and wild rice. They utilized the canoes in gathering rice. When ripe, they would take an empty canoe, push it into the thicket and with a pole, bend the tops over and with a stick whip the heads until the kernel would drop into the boat. It was then put into sacks made of hides of rushes and stowed away for future use.

But this article is already too long to admit of further details, and I will bring it to a close by adding that while I have not resided in Rock county since 1852, I have been a watchful neighbor and witnessed with great satisfaction its development, and high attainment in everything that brings comfort and happiness to homes, and I have always been proud of being an early settler of Rock county.

(Signed) L. B. Caswell.

Dated January 22, 1906.

## VIII.

### REMINISCENCES OF I. T. SMITH.

**I. T. Smith**, born in Ellery, Chautauqua county, New York, on May 30th, 1817.

In the year 1834 I started for what we called West, for Michigan. I took a steamer to Detroit, and a stage to western part of Michigan. I worked there a few months, and then started for Chicago on foot. I came there to get employment at carpenter work. I arrived at Michigan City, Indiana, and from there followed along the beach of Lake Michigan. The first house I came to was eighteen miles from Michigan City. Four miles further was a hotel kept by Bennett. Ten miles further to the widow Berry's. Ten miles further to Little Calumet, now Pullman. Six miles from there to Colonel King's and six miles from there to the village of Chicago. Those were all of the settlers from Michigan City to Chicago. There was an Indian payment in Chicago at this time, and it was reported that there were 7,000 Indians there.

I spent a few days in Chicago, and then came west onto the Fox river, where Aurora and Batavia and those places now are. As I returned from Ausable Grove to Du Page there were no houses nor timber, and I returned to Chicago and worked a short time there, and from there I returned to Michigan, from where I had first started. The man failed to bring my goods and tools and I returned.

I remained in Michigan the next season until October, 1835. I then started for Wisconsin. I assisted the old Bearsley family to move from Michigan to Racine. We camped over night at Michigan City on the way. There came a great storm and the wind blew so that the tent hung by one corner in the morning.

We pulled out, and got a few miles, and the children had liked to freeze, and we had to return to save the children, and stayed the second night there. The next day we started again with better success, and made about twenty miles. That night

there came a snow storm; about one foot of snow fell, and we were driving hogs as well as other things, and lost more or less of them, and anybody could fancy what a time we had. We made the best progress we could from day to day, and passed through Chicago. Chicago at that time was all south of the river, except Kinzie, the trader, who was on the north side of the Chicago river. There were no dwelling houses on the north side of the Chicago river.

The first house out from Chicago was four miles to Butterfields. While there we were talking with the people. Bearsley, the father of the man I was helping, was pretty old, and he was so distressed with the snow, etc., that he declared that he would not come over that road again, until he could come on the railroad. The whole crowd discouraged him from ever coming again, but he did live to see many railroads coming into Chicago.

The next man living north was Ouilmette. He lived at Gross Point. About four miles further lived Pattersons, ten miles from there to McCuens, ten miles from there to Sunderlands. The next house from Sunderlands, I don't know the name of the party, but the place was called Grand Myer, which is now back of Kenosha. The next house was twenty miles or more to Skunk Grove. This was on the old Indian trail from Milwaukee to Chicago. From Skunk Grove it was two miles to D. F. Smith's.

Two miles from D. F. Smith's lived Henry F. Janes. There were no other settlers until you reached Milwaukee.

While I was in Chicago, in 1834, I helped load a schooner for George H. Walker, a man named Hubbard, Byron Kilbourn and some others, who were going with this schooner to Milwaukee to make their claims there. At this time there were no settlers in Milwaukee, except Solomon Juneau. The Government had a few men working at the harbor in Chicago, I recollect. Three feet or three and one-half feet was the deepest water on the bar at that place, and we had to take the goods out into the lake in a batteau and put them on board.

I was in Milwaukee in the fall or early winter of 1835, and during 1835 they had built up considerable in the village.

I helped Colonel Isaac Butler build the second frame house in Racine, which was in the winter of '35 and '36.

In the spring of '37 I went from here to Otter creek in the northern part of this county, and made a claim. My nearest neighbor was about a mile and a half this way from Janesville, and there were no settlers between here and Otter creek at that time.

We made a claim there the fourth of March, 1837. The sixth of March, I made a claim out in the town of Harmony, east of Mount Zion a mile or so, on part of sections 24 and 25. This was the first claim in the town of Harmony, unless some one had taken up one back of the high school, but there was not a settler in the town of Harmony at the time I made my claim.

In March while I was in the town of Harmony, I took a team and cut some maple brush and bushes and staked out a road from Johnstown to Milton avenue now, and so induced the men to come that way instead of going down by Black Hawk Grove. The town board afterwards adopted this road.

This last year and the year before I attended the Scotch games in the town of Harmony, and I did not meet a man who could call me by my own name.

After disposing of that claim I returned back to Otter creek in the northern part of the town of Milton. My brother's family came there in May, 1837. We built a saw mill on the creek, and sawed lumber for ourselves and neighbors.

I used to get my washing done down at Smiley's, <sup>(2)</sup> about a mile and a half away, north of Janesville, consequently I had occasion to walk there without a road, as there were no roads then.

I helped Judge Whiton raise a house the first of April, 1837.

I built a cart, and with a yoke of cattle, started with provisions in the month of May to go to Otter creek. When I got to the north side of the prairie, I found Spauldings just raising a cabin. After passing them a mile or so, my team tired out, and I came back and helped them raise their cabin, and as they had had no experience in the building of our western cabins, consequently I was considerable help to them. They did not understand how to fix the gable, and so I helped them about that, so that they could cover it with shingles and hold them down with a pole instead of nails.

(<sup>2</sup>) Now the Culan place.

After a few days I came back, and went through on to the road to Milton, which is the same road to Milton now, with the exception of a very little variation near Spaulding's house. That was the first road from here to Milton. Before this they used to go east to the Indian trail, a much longer way.

In the spring of 1837 I made a claim for a friend from the East on lands about a mile or a mile and a quarter this side of Milton Junction. I went with him from Smiley's to show it to him. He refused to accept it because it was so far from neighbors and roads. He said that he would never have any neighbors nor churches nor roads.

In the spring of 1838 I was living two miles up the river from here, Janesville, and the United States marshal summoned me on a jury for circuit court here. This was the first court of the kind in this county. We came accordingly, and our names were called, we proved our attendance, and received our money. There were no cases on the docket.

During the spring of 1837 I was stopping with the Janes' here, who were friends of ours. One evening we heard a man call on the west side of the river, and myself and Aaron Walker came over with a ferry boat; he proved to be Joe Payne, of Monroe, with mail, the first mail ever brought here. He had a contract for carrying the mail from Monroe to Racine.

In the fall of 1838 I went to the land sale at Milwaukee on foot with Volney Atwood, Theodore Kendall and others, and stayed there until our land was offered in market and bid off. I was sent by my brother to buy land for Strunk and McNitt. When the land was bid off I went in to pay my money to the receiver. My money was in gold in a belt, and I opened the belt and took my money out. I had bid off three quarter sections, which would amount to \$600. The receiver counted out \$600, and there was money left. He says to me how much money have you? I replied, I don't know. Well, he says, how did you come by it? I said, my brother gave me the belt, and told me to come and buy the land. He says, Did not you count it? No. Did you not receipt for it? No. Whose money it is? Was it his money? No. Whose money is it? I said it was Strunk's money, a man in western New York. And you neither counted it, nor receipted for it, nor he did not tell you how much there was? I said no. What kind of folks have you out there? Well, I said,

you come out there and you won't have to bar the doors nights to keep out bad men. There were a great many people in Milwaukee at that time, and I did not hear of a case of a man being robbed by another.

I slept in a large room, a ball-room covered with sleeping cots, and every man, or nearly every man must have had more or less money with him, and not a man reported a loss.

Some time in 1838 I bought some land in Dane county without seeing it, and afterward I made up my mind to go out and look at the land. I took my brother with me, who had just come on from western New York. We crossed Lake Koshkonong at the foot of the lake. Thibeau's son ferried me over the lake.

Then I took a trail toward Madison leading to the first lake. At the foot of the first lake lived a trader named Rasdal. He had a squaw wife, who was his second wife. He had lost his first wife, who was a sister to this one. Rasdal was a Kentuckian. He told me that when he first came into the lead mines if anyone had told him that he would marry a squaw, he would have knocked him down if he had broken an arm. I stayed with them for supper, and we had muskrat and warm biscuit for supper, and I learned from him that the land man I wished to see was several miles from there. He directed me, and I followed the trail he directed until I came to a section corner. Then I discovered by the section corner that I had passed the land, and my brother was so unaccustomed to camping out during the night, and I found that I had to stay out all night, that I sent him back. I put him on a section line and told him to follow that to the river, and he would come to Churchill's at Lake Koshkonong. After I got him started I went the other way towards my land, and accidentally ran a rosin weed into my foot through a hole in my boot. The weed splintered into several pieces, and I had to ford the river, and took cold in my foot. As I crossed the river I saw two squaws hunting for mud-turtles. I went on until I found my land, and rather than to camp out without supper, I thought that I would go back, and find their wigwam. I returned, and found them still in the boat. My foot pained me to such an extent I tried to get these splinters out. I could see some of them under the flesh, but I could not get them out. I gave my knife to the old squaw, and told her to dig them out of my foot. She worked at it, but

without success, and then she turned it over to the younger one, and thought she might succeed. She could not get them out. When the old Indian came in I set him at it. I sharpened my knife, and he went at it. These slivers were near the flesh, and you had to cut the flesh in order to get them out. I told the Indian to cut around so that he would be able to take them out, and he tried it with the knife. It hurt so much that I could not stand it any more, and I had to abandon the idea of trying to get them out.

For supper that night we had a turtle, whose shell was ten inches long. The turtle was cut into four pieces, and boiled for supper. Not being used to such, I did not relish it very much, and did not eat very much of it. The next morning for breakfast, we had what was left of the turtle from supper the night before.

I wanted the Indian to bring me down to the Catfish, but he being a Winnebago, and I not being able to understand his language, I had hard work to make him understand what I meant. But by making a map of Lake Koshkonong in the ashes, and Rock river, I gave him to understand what I wanted, and I could not get his consent to come for some time. I was very lame, but I started to walk, and got a little ways, when he called me back and gave me to understand that he would bring me down, and then the squaws went to work to take down the wigwam and pack it in the canoe, and the Indian hid some of his effects that he could not carry, and the two squaws walked. They took a trail down the Catfish river, and cut across from point to point. We progressed until we were almost to Rock river. Rock river was high, and at that time pickerel were plenty and the old Indian saw a ripple in the water. He took off his moccasins and leggins and took his spear, and by and by struck and brought up a pickerel with it. We came on to Rock river, I was getting very weak with pain, and hunger, and when we undertook to paddle up the river he could not paddle alone. The result was that I was obliged to walk. I told him that I must walk as I could not paddle it, so the two squaws got in and paddled up the river without any trouble.

It was at least six miles to the nearest house. When I got there I sent that man Churchill to our place, which was about four miles, to get a sack of meal and bring a horse. I

paid the Indian with the sack of meal, about 100 pounds or more. I saw the old fellow afterward; he was always a friend of mine, but I have never liked turtle since.

Judge Irwin was a man who had a good deal of notoriety here as a great lover of dogs. A great many took a prejudice against the judge by reason of his remark that they kept Berkshire dogs and lean hogs.

I was at the first wedding in Rock county in the early winter of 1836, I think it was. At the legislative session held at Burlington, Iowa, Daniel Smiley and a man named Brown, were appointed justices of the peace for this county. We were attached to Racine county for judicial purposes, and Smiley had to go to Racine to qualify, so as to be able to act.

Our laws were the Michigan laws. We had no Wisconsin laws at that time. He went to Racine to qualify, and a Clark Waterman sent by him to get a license to marry Betsey Hale. But he was unable to get the license under the law. He returned here without the license, and told the party that he could either go to Racine and get it himself or it could be published in three conspicuous places in the county. So the notice was written out. One was placed upon Janes' door at the hotel here, where the girl was working, and the man was boarding, and one on Smiley's door, up the river two miles, and one on St. John's, below here.

At the expiration of the required time, we all came down for the wedding. There were no ladies around to invite in, and the only lady beside the one to be married was Mrs. Janes. They were, however, married in due form. I think that woman is still living on the North Fox river. The man is dead, his name was Waterman.

There was only one person's grave in this county when I came here, and that grave was the grave of Mrs. Volney Atwood's brother.

### **I. T. Smith's Account of a Tramp in 1838.**

(He lived on Otter creek, town of Milton, Rock county, Wis.)

In 1838, my brother, D. F. Smith, and myself proposed to find a place for making pine lumber and running it to St. Louis. As sickness in his family kept him at home, he hired a man named Lewis Norman to go with me. Each of us had a gun,



and we were provided with blankets for camping, and a small kettle and a frying pan for cooking. Our idea was to find pine on the north side of the Wisconsin upon unsettled lands belonging to Indians or which had lately been treated for. We planned to pacify the Indians by giving them some presents of food or blankets, and so gain their consent to build mills and cut timber.

We started on the trail from our house on Otter creek to Thibeaux cabin at the foot of Lake Koshkonong, in September, 1838. At Thibeaux's we met a man named Simeon Towle, who had bought of Thibeaux his land-scrip, granted him by the government after treating with the Winnebagoes for their lands. His scrip was located at or near the mouth of the Kishwaukie, in Illinois. Towle had paid Thibeaux some money on a verbal bargain, but had no writing. They wished me to make out a paper showing the bargain between them, which I did. Thibeau's boy took us across the lake and we proceeded on the trail towards the Four Lakes. (Madison.) As I had a pair of new boots my feet soon became sore, and then I put on a pair of Indian moccasins; was much crippled, made a short day's journey and camped early. Flocks of flying pigeons, of which we shot enough for supper and breakfast, led us to water and we camped on the bank of a creek. As we were getting breakfast next day two men came from the east, the direction of Fort Atkinson, who had passed the night without supper or blankets, and one of whom was sick. I added more water and plenty of black pepper to the pigeons in my kettle, and with coffee for all, we made a fair breakfast. We went on slowly together on account of the sick one, and thought it not far to Madison. But we took a trail that led to the third lake, opposite Madison, and then followed around the north side of the lake until we came to a creek, but no bridge. Tracks of wagons led down the creek to the lake, where they extended around the mouth of the creek. I then learned that the way to pass a creek which flows into a lake is to go around it on a bar that forms in the lake between the current of the creek and the waves of the lake. My hired man, who was large and strong, carried the sick man across the water on his back. On account of growing darkness, we hurried on, but soon found the light increasing and that we had been having an eclipse of the sun.

We arrived at Madison in good time, where we left our fellow travelers. I never knew their names or what became of them. Madison was then a small place with only the people who had come to work on the capitol building, the walls of which were but little above the ground.

We stayed over night with a Mr. Peck, whose wife was very indignant because an Englishman named Featherstonhaugh had called her Mrs. Quarter-of-a-bushel. The next day we took the road for Blue Mounds, and at Black Earth bought potatoes of a settler, who had raised them on the prairie without a plow. He used a spade, made a trench and threw the dirt on the grass, and upon that dropped his potato seed. Then with the spade he covered the seed, and when they needed hoeing the spade brought the earth from the bottom of the trench. The crop was harvested by throwing the earth back into the trench, and made quite a fair crop.

At the Blue Mounds we stopped with a Mr. Brigham, a brother of Ebenezer Brigham, the early miner of that place.

From there we took the road to the shot tower, or Helena, at the mouth of a creek on Wisconsin river. The road ran on the top of a remarkable ridge for about nine miles, and then gradually followed down the valley of the creek to its mouth. At the shot tower we found but seven men and two women. Captain Sands, an old sea captain, had charge, with a man to attend him and his horse. Two men poured the shot, one worked in the finishing house, one, a cooper, made kegs in which part of the shot were sent to market, and one was the boarding house keeper. These constituted the permanent population of the place. There was a perpendicular wall eighty feet high, and timbers set up against it and boarded on three sides, formed with it a chimney, down which the poured shot could fall down without being disturbed by the wind. From the bottom of this a well or shaft was dug down into the rock about 100 feet with water at the bottom. The shot had thus a 180 feet fall and then struck in water, which saved them from being flattened. From the finishing house a tunnel extended to the bottom of the shaft, along which was a railway carrying a small box on wheels. The shot were scooped out of the water with a long-handled ladle and loaded into the box, which was then run out to the upper part of the finishing house, where the shot were

dumped into a revolving barrel and were polished. From there the shot were run down several short, inclined tables, having a narrow trough between them of such width that the round shot would skip over the trough while the imperfect ones would fall into it and be sent back to be melted over. The lead was drawn by ox teams from the smelters to the top of the ridge, where the pouring house stood. In two large kettles there the lead was melted and tempered with arsenic. Two men then dipped it out of the kettles, turned around, rested the ladle-handle on a board placed for that purpose, and poured the lead so that it would fall to the bottom of the shaft.

I was here shown the grave of a Mr. Whitney, one of the first lumbermen on the Wisconsin.

While detained there a day by rain, I bought a canoe, larger than some, but quite small for a green hand. We were told that a party of Indians were there a few days before, who run a lot of bullets and said they would kill any white man found on the north side of the river, as it had been sold by that part of the tribe who lived on the south side, and those on the north side would not consent to the sale. The shot tower people advised me in a friendly way to not risk myself on the north side, but I would risk it as I had started for that side and never heard of one of our family turning back.

We started down the Wisconsin, but the wind blew the water into our canoe so that we had frequently to land and bail it out. Reaching the mouth of Pine river, the stream for which I had started, we landed and walked up it some distance. Having found it too narrow to run a raft down, we took to our canoe again and proceeded down the river. When about to land on the north side after dark we saw a fire and, pulling in close to shore, were hailed by Indians, who said we were bad white men and had stolen our Indian canoe. One of them gave a whoop, which was answered by another farther back, who came running down to the river, and we expected they would come out and try to take the canoe away from us. My man had sold his gun, and we had but one gun to stand them off with. I understood their language enough to know what they intended, and told them that if they came out there I should shoot. We pulled over to the other side, ran on down for some time and were about to land on an island to camp without

fire, when we saw a light on the south side. We ran to it and found there a settler's house near the furnace of John B. Terry, at the place now called Muscoda, where we spent the night. Next morning we learned that a keel boat, loaded with lead, was aground on a bar a little way down the river and that the captain wanted more men, so we went down and hired out to him for the run down to the mouth of the river.

As keel boats are now seldom seen, I will describe it as I recollect it. The boat was about sixty feet in length and fourteen or sixteen feet beam, and drew twenty or twenty-four inches of water.

It had a cargo box over all that would permit a man to stand upright in the center, and roofed over so as to protect the freight from rain, &c.

A plank about sixteen inches wide on each side the whole length, with slats nailed across the plank to prevent the feet of the men from slipping when pushing, while poling up the stream.

This boat was built at Pittsburg, Penn., by some men who wanted to move to Wisconsin near the Kickapoo river. They floated down the Ohio river and hired a steamboat to tow them up the Mississippi and Wisconsin rivers.

After landing their families and goods, they ran the boat to St. Louis and sold it.

The present captain, Elliott, bought it and loaded it with corn to be delivered to the garrison at Fort Winnebago, now Portage City, at the portage between the Fox river and the Wisconsin river.

The captain had a contract with the government to deliver corn there. He loaded at Alton or St. Louis, and was towed up the river until the steamboat could not go farther on account of low water, and he was left some miles below the portage.

He hired as many men as he could get, and some Indians, but could not make headway against the current, and was obliged to tie up and send a man down the river to Prairie du Chien for more men.

His man hired the number required and borrowed a large canoe of Joseph Ronlitte, and they paddled up to the keel boat, and then the labor began.

They could not get along with poling the usual way, as the current was too strong, and in places the water was too deep.



LUCIUS S. MOSELEY.



So they cordelled by having a long rope fast to the boat and the men walked along the river bank, but in many places they could not walk along the bank, as the bank was steep and bluff, and timber and other obstructions.

They finally cleared a space inside the cargo box and put up an upright windlass, and then run out a long rope, and made fast to a tree and wound up with their windlass in the boat. Although this was a very slow way, it was the only possible way for them to pass some points where the water was deep and swift. In due time the corn was delivered at Fort Winnebago, and then he started for home down the river.

The empty boat ran down the Wisconsin without trouble or accident. They found some pine boards that were lost from a raft that was wrecked on an island. The raft was owned by Whitney, the first lumberman on the Wisconsin river.

Whitney was taken sick at Helena and died, and was buried there. I saw his grave.

We loaded the canoe with lead, and ran down until we found a place to pile it, where the keel boat could land at and take it on board again.

The lead was smelted at the Terry furnace at the place now called Museoda.

As the river was low and none of the men were acquainted with the channel, we were often aground and had to lighten to get off another bar. We made slow progress, and arrived at the mouth of the river on Saturday noon, so we were all the week coming down, when we ought to have run it in one day.

As usual, in case of too many guides, while disputing as to the channel we would be aground on a sand bar. Finally the captain said, one should be pilot for one day and we would run as he said, and if we stuck, another should be pilot, and no one should dispute or disobey him. After that we got along much better.

We landed on the south side, and all but one went up to the town of Prairie du Chien. We found the town filled with Indians, who had come for the money and goods promised them in payment for the land lately treated for.

As some of the Indians were dissatisfied with the treaty, and refused to come in, but threatened trouble, Governor Dodge sent out runners to tell them to come in and get their pay, and

if they committed any murders, that he would come out after them and take their scalps as long as he could carry scalps, and then he would take their ears. They knew him too well to risk their ears, and came in and took the promised payment.

While we were there the Indians held a begging dance, going from one store or saloon or house and dance, and then pass a dish or hat for contributions.

Myself and my hired man concluded to remain on the boat and go to St. Louis. The captain bought some supplies and we returned to the boat that evening, excepting two of our crew, named Brown and one called Kentuck. We cast loose early next morning, and floated down the Mississippi, and took what was called the Cassville slough, as the captain said it was better than to keep the main channel.

We were so far from the channel that a steamboat passed us without our hearing her cough or steam escape. When we came in sight of Cassville, we saw our men Brown and Kaintuck sitting on the levee, waiting for us, as they passed us on a steamboat.

As this narrative is calculated to give one an idea of the men and manners of the times, I will give a short sketch of each of the crew as far as I knew. The captain, Elliott, was an Irishman and had been long on the rivers.

He told me that he used to send keel boats up the Mississippi and Missouri rivers and the crews from the Missouri would return healthy and robust, but those of the Mississippi would often have the ague or fever.

Although the water of the Missouri is muddy and looks unfit to drink, it is more healthy than the Mississippi. The captain continued the river trade until steamboats began to be used there, when he built one and ran it until it accidentally burned.

I was told that the captain stood heroically by his passengers and crew until all were safely taken off and he was the last man that left the boat. As the loss of his steamer reduced his means, he could only buy one keel boat and commenced again by taking contracts to supply corn, etc., to some garrisons.

Our supercargo was named Young. He was from Ohio, and came to the lead mines about six years before. He told me that he struck mineral in the first hole that he sunk when he commenced prospecting for lead. He worked his mine for four



years and then it gave out. He then prospected one year with the help of one man all the time, and much of the time two, before he struck mineral again.

He worked his last strike about one year, and fearing it would give out, he sold it and invested all his money in lead. Having run this to St. Louis and sold it, he bought a drove of hogs, drove them to the lead mines and sold them, then returned to his native town, bought a home and mined no more.

My hired man's name was Norman Lewis. He was raised in Ohio. He was a large, slow, clever man of no marked character or ability.

While he worked for us on the farm, there was an election at Janesville, our place of voting, a distance of twelve miles.

My father, brother and Lewis and myself went to vote. It was to elect members to the legislature, and the candidates were H. F. Jones and E. V. Whiton, so well known afterwards as a member of the house and council, and as a lawyer and judge. Jones was the proprietor of the town, and well known, but Whiton was elected.

After casting our votes, we were ready, and asked Lewis if he had voted yet. He very innocently replied no, for neither of them had treated yet.

I knew nothing of Kaintuck, as he left us to go over on Turkey river, prospecting for mineral as lead ore (Galena), it was universally called. Frenehy was a Canadian, and a merry one, a good waterman and pleasant companion. The other one had been a soldier and gained some notoriety, and as it was obtained in an unusual way, I will give his history.

His name was Hagerman. He was born near the Hudson river, below Albany, and when eighteen years old he took a notion to marry a neighbor's daughter, but was certain that his father would oppose it. So he worked quite well and pleased the old man, so that he told his boy that he would make him a pair of fine boots, as he was a shoemaker.

The boy went into the shop where the boots were being made and the old man was in good humor. The boy thought it a good time to tell him of his intended marriage.

As soon as the old man was told, he sprung up in a rage and threw the boots across the shop and swore that he would never finish them. The boy left the shop and ran to the nearest

boat landing, and went aboard the first boat for New York, and they were enlisting men there for the army under General Scott, to come west and fight Black Hawk. Hagerman enlisted and they soon started for the West to suppress the Indians.

In due time they arrived in Chicago, and the cholera was among them, and their progress was slow, but they reached Rock Island, and were still there when General Atkinson, of the regular army, and Dodge, of Wisconsin, and Henry and Alexander, of Illinois, closed the war at the battle of Bad Ax, August 2, 1832.

While at Rock Island, Hagerman was put on picket guard for the first time, and as he had never seen an Indian, but had heard many stories of their bloody work, he was very timorous and much excited. He was stationed at the upper end of the island, near some small bush, and the night was unusually dark and made him more afraid.

He had the usual instructions as to challenge and firing, if necessary. He told me that as soon as the corporal left him, instead of pacing his beat, he stood as still as possible, as he was fearful that some Indian would send an arrow into him.

After a short time, he heard a slight noise in the thicket like a man stepping carefully among the brush and grass. He waited a short time until he was so nervous that he decided he would fire on it. He made ready to fire, but could scarcely hold his gun, but did not say a word, and fired at the place where the intruder was stepping. Hagerman's fire brought out the guard and enquired what was the trouble. But he said he did not know what he shot at. So they looked among the brush and found a beautiful pony that belonged to the colonel, shot through the heart with a ball and three buck-shot.

This made him quite famous among his comrades, and the colonel too, although the pony was a great pet. That was the only shot that he made while in the service. So he gained credit for bravery by an excess of cowardice. Such is fame.

When his term of service expired, he was discharged in Chicago, found that the family of his girl were there, or near there, went to them, married the girl and engaged in driving stage for a living.

One evening he came across a few of his old companions of

the army—and they had a merry time and drank until Hagerman was too drunk to realize what he was doing.

When waked up he was on a schooner and half way to Green bay, and had enlisted again. The old soldiers had induced him to enlist and they went aboard for Green bay, and from there to Fort Winnebago, at the portage.

His people had no idea what had become of him, and of course he was anxious to be released. He gained the sympathy of Captain Lowe and an effort was made to get him discharged.

As the papers had to be sent to Washington, and mail facilities were not good, it took a long time and he had to do duty the same as others.

One day he was sent out with a party to cut wood for the garrison, and as they cut large trees, they used powder to split the logs open. He put in a charge of powder, and lit the fuse, but it seemed to him that it was not going off, so he went up to see what was wrong, and just then the explosion took place. One half of the log struck him on the thigh and broke the bone, and held him down. His comrades made a litter and carried him to the hospital, and that night his discharge came.

After many weeks he left the hospital and his first work was helping this boat. Such was life in the far West.

The other man, named Brown, was born near Dayton, Ohio, and while a boy used to ride horses to tow boats on the canal. He was naturally resolute and fearless, was very active, but always civil, would not give any one rough language, nor would he take it from any one. Brown told me that a man named Gleason and himself kept a saloon close to the lines of the reservation, and right on the bank of the Wisconsin river, where it makes a bend and is quite deep. They sold whiskey to Indians or soldiers, and it gave the officers some trouble and made them hostile towards Gleason and himself. The officers thought the easiest way to get rid of the saloon was to allow the soldiers to break it up. So they gave a squad of six or more leave to go and drink all they liked, and then destroy what whiskey was left. The soldiers came in and called for whiskey, and he set it out for them, and they drank often, but would not pay anything, and Brown soon caught on to their scheme and went into a back room where Gleason was sleeping. He waked him and told him what was up, and each took an ax-handle and

went out and hit as many as they could, and soon had the room clear of soldiers, except two, who were senseless on the floor, and they dragged them out and closed the door.

He said he could hear the soldiers' feet on the frozen ground as they ran for the fort. It was not long until a squad came back for the two who were unable to get up. He heard them fussing with them and finally got them off. This made the officers more determined to get rid of them. An Indian told Brown that he knew where there was lead on the other side of the river, back a few miles where there were many small hills. As lead is much sought after, and the story seemed plausible, Brown went with him to find the lead, and was to give the Indian something for his showing the place. They crossed in a canoe and traveled some miles, but found no sign of lead, and Brown began to suspect a trick was put up by the officers. After a little he missed the Indian, and then he was certain of treachery, and turned back for the portage. Pretty soon he saw another Indian, and soon another. He walked fast, and was followed fast, and when he could not get away from them by walking, he struck into a run, and they after him, some six or seven of them. Brown was an unusually active man, and the Indians could not overtake him, but were in sight, and when he came to the river where he left his boat, that was gone; but he had to cross, so he plunged in and swam across, although the slush and ice were running in the river.

As he said that their cabin was close to the river where the water was deep, it is likely that those Indians were put in there, for he told me that not one of these that chased him ever came in to a payment.

He said if a man's bowels were taken out and a round stone put into their place and well tied so it would not slip out, he thought that would keep the body on the bottom, and if he were looking for those Indians, he would look in that deep place just back of the cabin.

When we found Brown and Kaintuck at Cassville, we noticed that Brown was lame and that the flesh was purple about the great toe, and when we inquired what caused it, he told us of a skirmish he had in town, and Kaintuck corroborated his account of the evening gambling and the morning fight and flight from town.

We left Brown and Kaintuck in town, as they met some Portage friends and wanted to have a visit and gamble some, and would bring some bread for us that was not quite ready when we left. Brown played until he lost thirty dollars on roulette, and then quit playing and called all up to the bar to drink or smoke.

He paid, and started to go, and at the door met another portage man, so he took him up to have a parting glass with him. They filled their glasses and the friend drank his, but Brown was in no hurry and let his stand while he talked with his friend, and a Du Chien gambler reached around slyly, and took the glass and drank the liquor. That was an insult that in most cases would be resented with a blow, but as he was going away, he let it pass and poured out some more and drank. Then the Du Chien man raised the front of Brown's hat, and said, "Are you from the Portage?"

This brought his left fist into play and it sent him flat when Brown said, "Yes, I am from Portage."

Of course he expected that this would be followed up with a general row, but as there were as many in the room from Portage as the home men, they quieted it, and Brown and Kaintuck went to the hotel and then to bed.

When they got up in the morning, and while Brown's back was toward the stairs, four men came into the room, and one of them struck Brown before he knew of their being there.

When Brown was hit, the man said, "Resent that if you are from Portage." The blow did not knock Brown down, but blinded him for a short time, and he just stood still and winked until his sight returned, and then he wheeled and let out with his left hand and floored his assailant.

Then he kicked him and clapped his thumb in the fellow's eye and took it completely out of his head and left it hanging on his cheek. Kaintuck said he must get out of this, and ran down stairs, and left Brown with three men against him. He hit one and got past two, but had to back down to fend off blows. He got one at the bottom of the stairs, and kept backing into the street, when the last one rushed up, fearing he would turn and run, whereupon Brown gave him a kick that laid him flat.

Then he rushed for his sack of bread, intending to skip for

the boat. The landlord met him on the porch with a pistol in his hand and ordered him to stop, as he had sent for the sheriff to have him arrested. Brown drew a large pocket knife and made a slash at the landlord and cut his vest open across the breast; then the landlord ran into the house and Brown walked in and took his sack of bread and just got started for the boat when the sheriff came up and told him he must wait until the surgeon of the garrison examined the first man, who was still lying on the floor of the hotel, up stairs.

The surgeon put his eye back and revived him, but would not make any report until he talked with Brown about it, and was told how it commenced, and the attack by four in his room. The surgeon said, "I will make a report to the sheriff and he will release you, but the only thing that this fellow will see with that eye is his mistake in attacking you."

As soon as released, they got aboard a steamboat, as their canoe was not fast enough to suit them, and as the steamboat was ready to start down the river, they chose that. When the steamer was just fairly started, the boat was hailed from the garrison, and ordered to stop. The sheriff and some officers from the garrison came on board to look for a keg of specie that had been stolen from the storeroom at the garrison. We did not learn the particulars and outcome of the theft until we arrived in St. Louis, when we saw it in the newspapers.

It was this way, three soldiers agreed to steal the money that was there to pay to the Indians. The one on guard duty and two others were to dig under the wall and take the keg away and hide it, which they did. The next night a watch was kept, and one of them went to the keg and took out as much as he could get away with, when the watchers arrested him and recovered all the cash.

The captain of the boat had been up all night with convivial friends and soon laid down, and his son looked after the boat. The fear of arrest was yet strong in Brown, and he went to the bar and bought a gallon of whiskey and took it to the engine room and treated the engineer and fireman and told them to send her a flying. Pretty soon the old boat was creaking in every joint, and it woke the old captain, who came and ordered steam blown off, as he was afraid each minute of bursting the boiler.

Kaintuck left us at Cassville, and we saw no more of him. I, being the youngest, was installed as cook, that was the most there was to do, except to steer, which was very easy, as we could now steer with a tiller in the rudder post, instead of a sweep, as is necessary on the Wisconsin.

I had plenty of room in the cargo box to set the eatables, as a cargo of lead takes up but little room. I had a box about four feet square and one foot deep filled with sand on the deck of the cargo box, and on this I made my fire and cooked.

While the men were eating, I had to steer, as it was easy to do. One day I was steering, and as the current was slow, I ran over the body of a tree that had fallen into the stream, and under water, so I had not noticed it. The boat scraped along over it, but when the rudder struck it, the rudder unslipped and would have sunk, as there was considerable iron on it. I called for all hands on deck and they saved and reshipped the rudder, and I was complimented by our captain for holding on so well.

As the captain was obliged to go to Galena, I was detailed to go with him. We took what he called the Galena slough and struck Fever river, and I paddled up to the town.

Business kept him until late and I had to move the canoe alone, as the captain was too smart to work when he could make any one else do it. The moon shone very bright, and we kept a sharp lookout for the keel boat, and found it tied up at Belleview, about fifteen miles from Galena. We now had smooth running and but very little to do. When we were at Le Clare at the head of the Rock Island rapids, we wanted a pilot over the rapids. We found a steamboat there that was going down, and the captain made a bargain to be towed over. But the steamboat captain came on board and said that he would pilot us over and it would be safer than towing. He told our captain that he would be surprised to see the river so low. We made the run safely and landed at Davenport, where we saw many Indians with red blankets that they had obtained from the British government at Malden, in upper Canada. They were Sac Indians, who used to go to Malden annually until 1833.

I understood that both the Sac and Foxes made a visit to Malden annually and received presents from the Canadian gov-

ernment until after the Sac war in 1833. One year after the Sacs were nearly annihilated at Bad Ax.

Our trip from there down was quite pleasant, except that we once left the channel, took down a slough and stuck fast on a bar at the lower end of the slough, and had to take off several tons of lead and land it below until we could float over the bar. Wild geese, cranes and pelicans were plenty. One evening just as we landed, we heard a great commotion among these birds and some of the crew went down to see them and shoot some. They said that it seemed to them that the geese and cranes were fighting the pelicans, as all were fighting and making all the noise possible, each in his own language. I could hear them, but I did not go down as supper must be prepared. We often saw a flock of pelicans on a sand-bar, and at a distance they looked like a snowdrift.

When we got to where Nauvoo was afterwards built up, we landed and looked for a pilot. We landed on the east side and the captain took Hagerman and went over to hire a pilot who lived a few miles away, and as there was so few steamboats running, many pilots were idle. As they were passing through some river bottoms, they disturbed several wild hogs; one old sow charged the captain, and it took his best action to get away from her. When telling us about it, the captain said by the "Holy Mother," I thought she would get her tushes into me.

While they were gone we looked for honey bees, as we were told that they were living in some bluff rocks near, but we did not find them.

The captain hired a pilot who continued with us to St. Louis. While passing a small French village, our little Canadian inquired of a couple of men who were sitting on a wood pile, what wood was worth, but they made no reply, and Frenchy asked them other questions that offended them.

Just then we were opposite a house and a woman came to the door and Frenchy greeted her in a civil manner, but she gave him a slang answer that made all laugh that understood it, when he thanked her and said he was very much obliged. Our laughing offended the men, and one of them ran towards the house and called for some one to bring him his gun and he would show keel-boatmen something. We sat with our feet hanging down on the side of the boat and did not think that he



would shoot, but the pilot told us to go inside as he would shoot. He ran along the bank until he came to a lime kiln, when he fired on us. The ball struck the water and then the boat, but did no damage. One would hardly expect that such a crew would be shot at and not return the fire. As my gun was loaded and Brown's was broken, he took mine to return the man as good as he sent. His head was just above the wall of the lime kiln; Brown fired and we saw dust fly close to his head, and he dropped out of sight.

The captain in his cabin heard the commotion and came out and inquired what was the trouble. He was told and went out and told the village men if we were fired on again we would come ashore and burn their town.

We watched the lime kiln, and when we were out of gunshot, the man got up and went to the house. As Frenchy was the one that brought on the trouble, he was crazy mad.

His gun was an old army-musket cut off to make it more handy. It was not loaded, but he loaded it in haste, pouring in powder from a horn, and not measuring it, and then rolling down a lot of bullets that he had run to shoot wild geese. After the excitement we wanted to see how much lead he had in his gun. He put the ram-rod down and found he had at least one foot of powder and ball. Had he fired he would have bursted his gun and likely killed all or a part of the crew.

We landed at Alton, and the captain went home and found his family well, but surprised them, as they had not heard from him since he left there, as he had not written, and the time was long past that he set for the trip. Then came uneasiness and finally despair.

While he was gone, I wrote home, and as we had no writing materials on board, I went into an office to write and was told that it was the place where Lovejoy was killed and his printing press destroyed.

A man came aboard our boat to go to St. Louis with us, as but few steamboats were running. He said that he was there at the time of the riot and that the persons who destroyed the press did not intend to injure Lovejoy; but he, or his friends, fired on the crowd that was on the deck and killed a man named Bishop, who was sitting on his chest of joiner tools, and waiting to take a steamer to St. Louis.

As soon as Bishop was killed the fire was returned with fatal result to Lovejoy.

Our trip from there was without particular interest. We discharged our cargo and commenced loading for town along the Illinois river.

While waiting one Sunday we noticed a crowd hurrying along the levee and saw a large deer swimming and men putting out with boats to catch the deer. It was a large buck with fine antlers. A boy came on our boat, as it gave him a fair view of the chase, and saw the crew of a steamer capture the deer, cut his throat and pull him into their boat. The boy said that he was back of town gathering persimmons, saw the deer and shot at it with a small pistol and thought that he hit one horn.

A small dog took after it and chased it until it came to the river at a bluff point of rocks and jumped from them into the river. He said he thought it was a tame one, as there was a red cloth on his neck, but the men that caught it cut that off and threw it into the water.

This rocky bluff has been graded down many years, and perhaps that was the last deer killed in St. Louis. While we were lying at the levee, a steamboat came from the Missouri river, and had a party of hunters and trappers that went out for Cheautau three years before. They hired for three years, as it required some time to learn and make the trip to the headwaters of the streams where beaver were most plenty.

We got loaded in due time and started up for the Illinois in tow by the steamer South St. Louis.

This steamboat was built for a ferry-boat, as the people of the town thought they were imposed upon by a man who had a charter for a ferry and at very high rates, as at the time it was granted there was but little business, but now this had so increased that they thought the price should be cut down some.

The old ferry captain was obdurate and relied on his charter, but the citizens clubbed in and built a boat on what was called the Burden plan, I think named after the man that adopted this manner of building. It had two hulls and decked over all, so there was no tilting when a wagon was driven on.

The result was to bring down the price of ferriage and put on better boats, and then this boat withdrew.

While running up the river I went into the engine room, and in conversation with the engineer, he told me that this engine was taken out of the *Warrior* that was at the battle of *Bad Ax*, and showed marks of bullets on the wood of the pitman, but not enough to disable it. We would have to propel the boat with poles as soon as we were on the Illinois river, as it was too low for a steamer.

The captain made up a crew by hiring whoever he could get. Only one of our crew left—that was Hagerman, our ex-soldier.

Among the new crew was a young man from Kentucky, who came to St. Louis with a running horse and considerable money. He made a race and bet all his money and his horse. He was too large to ride and hired a town rider of some notoriety. The race was run and his horse was beaten, and he could not help himself, and tried to get at the boy that threw the race, but he was kept out of his way and this was his first chance to make a meal, so he shipped.

Another of our crew was a man that came back from the plains on the boat we saw when it came in.

It took him about one week to get rid of the wages for his three years' work, and as he had been on the river a good deal, he shipped at the first opportunity.

He was born and raised at Green Bay, Wis. His name was Maximilian Jarvey. He had a fair education and had been in the employ of different traders on the Mississippi; at one time for Joseph Ronlette, of *Prairie du Chien*.

I was much interested in what he told me about the life of a hunter and trapper and his experience when on the headwaters of the *South Platte*.

He said when trapping in the fall four men camped together, two went down the stream and two up, but came to camp at night. When the beaver became scarce, they moved on further up the stream until the weather or time induced them to turn and work down.

They had worked up the *South Platte* as far as advisable, and instead of going down the one they had come up, they found another stream that they supposed was a branch of the *Platte* and concluded to trap down that rather than to go over

their old ground. The streams were but a short distance apart, running parallel or nearly so.

They continued on down until they found Indians that they could not understand, and the Indians showed them to a village where there was a Catholic priest. Jarvey and the priest could both speak French. The priest told him that he was on the Arkansas instead of the Platte, and four trappers had made the same mistake before and were now washing placer gold at the river and showed them the way to the placer washing.

They found the men, who were making good wages, and wanted Jarvey and his comrades to stop and join them, and at first he thought he would. On reflection, however, he concluded to return and draw his pay and raise a company of men sufficient in numbers to protect themselves from the Indians or other parties.

As this was the fall for them to return, or lose three years wages, they concluded to strike across to the Platte and come home, which he did. He told us what he proposed to do, and several of the crew said they would join the company.

I never heard from any of them after I left the boat, but I went to Colorado in 1873, and in 1874 went to the San Luis park or valley. When there I often heard men speak of a party of prospectors who were killed by Indians, but I cannot now tell just where it was—and I don't know in just what year it was done.

One man told me that he had seen the bones of men and horses where it was, but I cannot tell where. His story was that a party of white men were prospecting and had an Indian boy with them. This boy belonged to a tribe that was hostile toward this mountain tribe. The mountain Indians wanted the boy, to torture him, but the miners would not give him up, although told if they would they would not be molested, but that this tribe must have the young Indian.

They were in a narrow gulch when attacked, and fought to the last man. One man assured me he had been at the place and had seen relics of the men and horses.

From the number and time of occurrence, I have always thought they might have been Jarvey's company.

Our progress up the river was slow, as the days were short and but few of the men were good water men.

One snowstorm made us lie by one day, and we landed on an island where we saw tracks of many deer and turkeys. As I had to cook and have the breakfast early so the men would pull out as soon as they could see the channel and pole along as it could be followed, I tired out, became too unwell to work, and had to quit and go ashore.

I stopped with a man named Free, who was deputy sheriff of Pike county, Illinois, and lived close to the river a half mile below Phillips Ferry.

The owner of the house was named Free, and was deputy sheriff of Pike county. Some of their ways were so new to me, and would be to others, that I will make note of them. The house was of round logs without any window, as the wife would not have one, as she would often be alone, as her husband was away on business, and she would be more secure without one. When she was sewing she took a chink out of the crack between the logs near the fire, if the weather was cold, and at other times would open the door and sit near it.

She told me that one night she heard two men talking, and she watched them, as she had no light, and she could see them but they could not see her. They came near the house and sat on the fence near the chimney, and were consulting about breaking into the house, as they knew that Free was away. She would have surprised them, as she had a gun in her hands and knew how to use it and had the courage to do so. Free had a tenant in a small house near by. One night we heard a noise at the stable, and Free said it was some thief trying to break the padlock so he could steal his horse. He had a shotgun and loaded it with buckshot, and I had a rifle that he loaded with ball.

Then Mrs. Free and myself held up a blanket at the door so the firelight would not shine through when the door was opened. Free took both guns and went out carefully and to his tenant's cabin and aroused him, and he came out and took one gun and they looked for the thieves, who had left the stable, as they had heard the men when the cabin door was opened. After watching and waiting for some time they saw the men sitting on a log in a chopping near by, and Free pulled trigger with the shotgun. The cap exploded, but the powder failed to burn, and most likely that saved the life of one or both thieves.

Free insisted that he had never known the gun to miss before,

and often spoke of it. But he admitted it might be well, but still he wished he had hit them.

At that time there were a great many hard characters in that vicinity and he was kept busy with his official duties. He was not a large man, but seemed fearless and self-reliant, and went for any one that his papers called for, however desperate he was. One day he arrested two men and took them to the court, and then went to serve some papers for witnesses. When he returned to court he missed the prisoners and on inquiring was told they were gone. They just walked away and defied all the crowd to stop them if they dared.

Free started after them, as they took the road to Phillips Ferry, and when he got there the ferry-boat was just getting started to cross the river. He called a halt and then talked to the men, and they promised to go back and stand trial.

They started back, and Free went home to get something, and when he got back to court the men were there—had come by themselves and stood trial. At that time there were hogs on the river bottom, in the timber, that were so wild they had to be shot to get them. As soon as I gained sufficient strength I started for home. The first day I made but seven miles, and stayed with a southern family. The woman got supper for me alone, as they had already eaten theirs. In the morning I ate breakfast with the family, and my bill was only eighteen and three-fourths cents. This was forcibly impressed on my mind by paying a bill to an eastern man a few days after. I stopped with a New England man Saturday night, and he was very pious and prayed for the sick traveler, etc. I ate with the family, so they had no extra work, and when I asked how much my bill was it was seventy-five cents. I had a half dollar in change, but that would not satisfy him, and he could not change a bill, so he came along with me to get the bill changed. As it was Sunday, the people slept late, and some were not up, and none could change the bill until we came several miles, and he was in a great hurry, as he wanted to go to a wedding that day. The contrast between the southern man and the very pious eastern one made an impression on me that I have never forgotten.

A team passed me about six miles before I arrived at Canton, the county-seat of Fulton county.

The team was loaded with salt, as the low water in the river



LEONARD H. WHEELER.





would not permit a steamboat to come. When I got to Canton I was told the salt had been sold in small parcels to families and not half of the houses had salt. I was told that one pound of salt was worth two of pork. A man was started for Chicago with a team to load back with salt. I had a chance to ride in his wagon, but the roads were frozen and very rough, as there was but little travel on them in any direction, as the river was closed, and never much up or down the river. It had been a sickly season and the farmers just began to crib their corn.

Two young men from Pittsburg joined me at Canton and tried riding in the wagon, but very soon tired of that and went afoot. They each had a satchel which they left in the wagon, but I had only a gun, and I kept that with me, as I sometimes saw a turkey or pheasant. These men seemed well educated, and one was much interested in every rock we passed, and often stopped to examine it. We outwalked the team and stayed all night together at a farmhouse, and as the team had not overtaken us, they went back to see about their baggage, and I never saw them after.

Their name was McCormick, and I often wondered if they were the reaper manufacturers.

It was said that salt could be bought in Chicago for five dollars a barrel, but one man named Dole bought up the whole in market and made the price fifteen dollars, and we thought that was what stopped our teamster.

I cannot vouch for the correctness of this, but such was the report, and I think it was so.

Settlers were quite scattered and the houses generally on the west side of the road, as my road was on the west side of the river and close to the bluffs or highlands where they came to the river bottoms.

In many places there was corn on the bottoms, as some were prairie and some were cleared of timber.

The bottoms were claimed by settlers in some places, since they had not been surveyed, as at the time the lands were surveyed the river was high and these bottoms covered with water were returned "inundated." I understood that the government afterward had them surveyed and sold as other land was.

In traveling along the road I often saw flocks of paroquets, and sometimes a deer or turkey would cross the road in sight.

I once met a man in Colorado who must have been born as early as 1845 or 1850 and raised in Pike county, and he told me that he never saw a parokeet. I have noticed since that some birds become extinct from localities where they were plentiful a few years before. As there was so little travel on the river road, there were no taverns, and I invariably stopped at farmhouses, and I don't remember of being refused a meal or a lodging. As I came north my health improved and my daily travels increased in miles until I could make thirty-five miles without extra time or exertion.

In coming up the Fox river I stopped with a man named Harrington, who told me of his living in Chicago in 1833 at the time of the Indian treaty, when much land was treated for. Harrington told me that the Indians were sullen and not much inclined to treat, and that Governor Porter of Michigan, who was at the head of the commissions, was not popular with the Indians and many were apprehensive that the Indians would not treat but would break out in a real war.

Most of the residents were fearful of that result and some of them took their families into the fort, but others said: "That is useless, as, if they break out, they will take the fort, for the men in the garrison are not able to defend it."

The governor was reported as unfit to manage the treaty and cross toward the Indians, threatening them that unless they would treat he would make them do as Black Hawk was made to do the year before.

Porter would not allow any of the traders to let the Indians have whisky, but the commission kept full of it. After some days the fears of the people were greater and the Indians seemed more inclined to break out into open war. One of the half-breeds told the Indians this: "I am half Indian and half white, and shall go into the forest, and if you kill the soldiers you may kill me and my family." Then the traders rolled out some barrels of whisky and set the barrels on the end and broke in the upper end and put out lots of cups for them to use.

They also put out tobacco and eatables for the Indians. Although it was against the governor's orders and the customs at treaties, it had the effect to pacify the Indians, and the next day a treaty was made.

Harrington told me that he was standing beside a wagon,

talking with a young Indian, and was suspicious that he meant mischief and watched him closely. Soon the young Indian struck at him with a large butcher knife, but, as he was on his guard, he dodged the knife and it went into the sideboard of the wagon and stuck there, and the Indian ran for the crowd, and he carefully withdrew the knife and sent it cast to his mother, as a keepsake.

As he felt he would not be much safer in the forest than his own house, he concluded to stay at home. He went to some of the leading traders and asked them to station a guard at his house to protect him in case of an outbreak. The traders told him that he would and he might give the guard plenty to eat, but not give him whisky to drink.

That evening an Indian came and stood beside the door all night and until the family were up in the morning, when he fed him and gave him such presents as he thought best. Harrington said that he did not sleep at all, but his wife seemed to sleep as much as usual, and the danger did not keep her awake.

From Ottawa I followed the valley of the Fox river up through the small towns until my road diverged to the northwest toward Lake Koshkonong. At Bigfoot Prairie I was overtaken by William Hammond, who drove one horse and had some gun-barrels and tools for making guns. I kept with him until we got to Comstocks on Turtle creek, when he went on alone, as he was anxious to get to his brothers at Johnstown.

Hammond made some guns with a cylinder containing six or seven loads, and these were the first breech-loading guns that I ever heard of.

He made a revolving pistol for a present to Governor Dodge from the people of this county.

We met at Janesville the fourth of the next July and the pistol was presented to the governor.

I was at Milton recently and one man called my attention to this celebration and told me he was there and repeated the remarks made by the governor on receipt of the present.

This closes my account of the trip.

## IX.

### COUNTY GOVERNMENT.

By

**F. F. Livermore, Beloit.**

Under this head comes the treatment of official county affairs. By the laws of Wisconsin the county government is vested in a board of supervisors, comprising one member from each township, one from each incorporated village and one from each ward of each city in the county and the board now numbers thirty-nine. There are twenty townships, four incorporated cities and three incorporated villages, and present population is 53,641; in 1840 it was 1,701. This body has charge of all affairs pertaining to the county. It is not a legislative body, but executive. It levies all state and county taxes, holds in trust all lands and properties belonging to the county, provides for support of county schools and officers and courts, provides for the care and maintenance of the insane and dependent poor, has direct supervision of all county officers from county judge to coroner, fixes all salaries of county officers and deputies and all officers of the county are required to report once a year to the board of supervisors. Among the important duties of the board is the care and supervision of the county insane asylum and poor farm. This institution represents an investment in lands (400 acres), buildings and equipment of a value of nearly \$200,000, and is under the direct care and charge of a board of three trustees, appointed by the county board. These trustees appoint a superintendent and necessary assistants. This county farm is a community of itself, there being nearly 200 residents and we are pleased to also add that the county farm is nearly self-sustaining.

The county officials, aside from the county board, are as follows:

Circuit judge—George Grimm.

County judge—J. W. Sale.

Register in probate—George H. Sale.  
 Reporter of county court—Lillian E. Schottle.  
 Clerk of circuit court—Jesse Earle.  
 Deputy clerk—Jessie M. McCrea.  
 County clerk, ex-officio clerk of board—Howard W. Lee.  
 Deputy clerk—Mabel C. Lee.  
 Judge of municipal court, Janesville—C. L. Fifield.  
 Clerk of same—A. C. Thorpe.  
 Judge of Municipal court, Beloit—C. D. Rosa.  
 Clerk of same—A. D. Roadhouse.  
 Sheriff—I. U. Fisher.  
 District attorney—J. L. Fisher.  
 County treasurer—O. P. Smith. (Lately deceased.)  
 Coroner—(Vacant.)  
 County surveyor—C. V. Kerch.  
 Supervisor of assessments—F. P. Starr.  
 Superintendent of schools, First district—C. H. Hemingway.  
 Superintendent of schools, Second district—O. D. Antisdell.  
 Supervisor of county highways—H. L. Skavlem.  
 Chairman of county board—S. S. Jones, Clinton.  
 Register of deeds—C. H. Weirick.  
 First deputy register of deeds—Frances A. Ryckman.  
 Second deputy register of deeds—Julia Belle Stoddard.

### Retrospective and Historical.

The records of Rock county begin April 1, 1839. Rock county was organized in 1839. The first commissioners were Enos I. Hazard, William S. Murray and William Spaulding, and their first act was to elect W. H. H. Bailey clerk of the board.

The Board of Commissioners began active business by establishing four election precincts and appointing judges of election, to-wit:

Jefferson Prairie precinct—At the dwelling house of Charles Tuttle. Judges, Lucius B. Allyn, Denis T. Miles and Milton S. Warner.

Prairie du Sac precinct—At the residence of Joseph Goodrich. Judges, Nathan G. Storrs, Farnham Chickering and Ezra Hazzard.

Janesville precinct—Judges Daniel F. Kimball, W. H. H. Bailey and Volney Atwood.

Beloit precinct—Judges, John Hackett, Charles Johnson and Horace White.

The business of the first meeting was confined exclusively to election matters and arranging for payment of election expenses.

The second meeting of the county commissioners was held June 28, 1839. At this meeting Rock county was divided into two road districts. The clerk of the board was authorized to borrow in behalf of the county the sum of \$1,050 at twelve per cent interest, said money to be used to purchase the site on which the court house now stands, of Joseph Goodrich. At this June meeting Hiram Brown was appointed assessor for the county, to begin his work at once.

On July 1, 1839, the commissioners were again in session and the main questions under discussion were the defects in the assessment roll and it was finally ordered returned to the assessor, with orders to "correct and complete forthwith," the board adjourned for two weeks to give the assessor time to do his work, and on July 15 the board was in session again and the assessment roll was accepted. The commissioners at this meeting ordered a tax levy of five mills on the dollar, on all property in the county subject to taxation. The assessed value of Rock county in 1839 was \$21,792.45 (the assessed value of Rock county in 1907 was \$47,494,980.) On a basis of eighty per cent of true value, which would make the true value of Rock county at present time \$66,-291,722.

At the meeting July 15, 1839, the following resolution was passed: "Ordered, that Hans Crocker, of Milwaukee, be appointed attorney for the board of commissioners for the purpose of procuring the right of preëmption for said county, in conformity with the act of congress passed May 26, 1824, allowing preëmptions of quarter sections to counties and parishes for the erection of county buildings, with authority to sign the names of said commissioners to any application or receipt or other papers that may be necessary to carry into effect the objects of this order."

The next meeting of the commissioners was held October 7, 1839, at Janesville, and organized by electing William S. Murray, chairman, and E. J. Hazzard, secretary. At this meeting a bounty of \$3 on wolves was ordered. Numerous roads were laid out

and established, running east, south and northwest from Beloit. At this time the Beloit and Madison road was established.

October 12, 1839, the commissioners met again and the school question was the foremost thought and the county was divided into two school districts and the following named gentlemen were appointed "inspectors":

District No. 1—Hariman Raymond, George W. Brittan, James Heath, A. L. Field and Hazen Cheney.

District No. 2—Joseph Goodrich, William B. Sheldon, Solomon Head, George H. Wellington and Ansel Dickenson.

The next meeting of the commissioners was held January 6, 1840. At this meeting the "license" question came to the front, and David J. Bundy was licensed to "keep a tavern" at Beloit and Charles Steven was licensed to "keep a tavern" at Janesville. John Hopkin's name appears at this time in the records as surveyor, having laid out several roads in the county under orders from the commissioners.

In 1840 the county was divided into three assessment districts and Samuel B. Cooper was appointed assessor for the first district, George Williston for the second district and A. S. Walker for the third district. Israel Cheney was appointed the first county treasurer and his first report shows collections \$1,270 and expenditures \$1,278. During the year 1840 the Beloit & Milwaukee highway was established and laid out. In January, 1841, Israel Cheney, county treasurer, reported collections for previous year as \$3,462.99 and expenditures of \$2,523.34. The total taxes collected in the county for 1906 was \$513,432.18.

In June, 1842, was held the first meeting of the county Board of Supervisors, which body has continued from year to year since. This first meeting was composed of six members, viz.: William E. Holmes, Nathan G. Storrs, D. I. Bundy, W. H. H. Bailey, G. W. Brittan and Israel Jones. Nathan G. Storrs was elected first chairman of the county board and George H. Williston, clerk.

The records are too incomplete to give the names of all the chairmen for past sixty-five years, but with one or two exceptions no man has held the office of chairman for more than two years consecutively, and an "unwritten law" rotates the office from city to township alternately, thereby producing great harmony and avoiding "ruts" by long continued control by any faction or party or individual.

Another noticeable feature regarding the county board work is the fact that for the past quarter of a century there has been "no politics" in the board; every man stands or falls on his merits as a citizen and not as regards the party he may belong to. Some of the best and most efficient members of the board have often been entirely out of harmony politically with the majority.

In 1870 the present court house was built at an expense of \$100,000, and the contractor who superintended its construction was E. Ratheram, a present member of the board and has been for about twenty-five years, one of the most highly esteemed men on the board and is now a member of the building committee. His experience as a builder makes him a valuable member on that body.

Hon. Simon Smith holds the next record for long service, having served twenty years. A number of valuable members literally "died in the harness," notably S. T. Merrill, of Beloit; T. B. Bailey, of Beloit; C. E. Bowles, of Janesville, and Hon. Almeron Eager, of Evansville.



## X.

### ROCK COUNTY SCHOOLS.

During the first year of our organization as a county, its commissioners, at a meeting held in Janesville, October 12, 1839, divided Rock county into two school districts and appointed as inspectors for the first Hariman Raymond, George W. Brittan and James Heath, of Janesville, and A. L. Field and Hazen Cheney, of Beloit. For the second district: Joseph Goodrich, William B. Sheldon, Solomon Head, George H. Willington and Ansel Dickinson.

Among those inspectors in later years was Hon. Edward Searing, who afterwards became state superintendent of schools of Wisconsin. The county superintendency began January 1, 1862, with Rev. J. I. Foote, of Footeville, as superintendent. At the next election, the county, having then over 15,000 inhabitants, and therefore the legal privilege of two districts, availed itself of that privilege. For the first district, embracing the western part of the county, H. A. Richards was made superintendent; for the second district, A. Whitford, the term of service being two years. For that first district the successive superintendents up to 1879 were J. I. Foote, J. W. Harris, E. A. Burdick and J. W. West, each serving two terms. In the second or east district, Superintendent Whitford was followed by C. M. Treat, four terms, and J. B. Tracy, three terms up to 1879. At that time the number of school districts in the county was about 170; of teachers (outside of Beloit and Janesville), 185. Whole number employed during the year, 325. Annual expenditure, about \$55,000. Of this amount \$2,500 came from the state school fund.

Of free high schools there was then but one outside of Beloit and Janesville—that of Evansville.

The annual reports of our two district superintendents for the past five years sufficiently reveal the character and extent of our progress in this direction.

The number of district schools has remained about the same.

During the school year of 1903, in the first district twenty-eight teachers received from \$20 to \$25 per month, and thirty-four from \$25 to \$30 monthly for about eight months. Take out of that sum the cost of board and lodging and extra expense for books and dress, and the net cash return for each teacher seems to have been manifestly much less than that of the average farm laborer.

Both districts reported an insufficient supply of text-books and the need for those of later date. They also recommended the consolidation of small districts, the scholars from which could with less expense be carried daily to some larger and better central district school. Another effort has been to get teachers of better training and to help the poorer teachers to gain such improvement. The means proposed was a county training school to cost about \$2,000 each year. Instead of this plan, however, the same end is sought by means of county teachers' institutes, which are now held each year during the summer vacation. There is also a county teachers' association which holds helpful meetings in the spring and fall. Some of the districts have built model modern school buildings such as that of Joint District No. 3, town of Center, and No. 3, Avon. The latter school house has hardwood floors, steel ceilings, neatly painted side walls, slate blackboards, and the latest type of school furniture and apparatus. In 1904 some sixty-one of the districts in the first county district made good improvements. In the second county district Avalon built a substantial two-story building at a cost of \$1,800. In this district, about three miles southwest of Janesville, is the historic spot where the famous Miss Frances Willard spent her girlhood days and attended district school. That old school building, which had become quite dilapidated, was in 1904 well renovated without and within; a neat porch was made and the name "Frances Willard School" was placed over the door in attractive lettering. In 1904 the average monthly wage of teachers rose to \$33. In that year 184 pupils from district schools were attending Rock county high schools (other than those comprised in the districts) and were paying for tuition \$3,312 each year for the four years of the city school course. There was general improvement throughout the whole of the second district, and especially in the towns of Turtle, Clinton and Bradford.

One thing which has contributed to educational advancement

in this county is the central diploma examination system inaugurated in the year 1903. Previous to this the questions were sent to each teacher and she gave them to her pupils. She marked the papers and certified the results to the superintendent. This meant as many different standards as there were different teachers. Where a teacher had poorly taught and poorly prepared the pupils beforehand, she sometimes made up for it by coaching them on the questions and helping them in the examinations. The anxiety of teachers to have their pupils receive a diploma overcame, in many instances, their sense of personal honesty. The result was that many pupils went away to the high schools very poorly prepared. In some instances they were unable to do the work and were shoved back into the grades, to the humiliation of themselves and to the chagrin of their parents. There they were compelled to pay their own tuition, instead of having it paid by the town, and must also pay for their board. This entailed an extra expense on their parents which would not have been necessary had they remained in the home school until they had properly finished their work.

But the new system of examinations has changed this condition. All the pupils now write at some one of seven places in the district. Places most convenient for the greatest number of applicants are chosen. Each pupil is given a letter and a number, which he puts on his paper. His name, number and letter are sent to the superintendent. The committee which marks the pupil does not know the name of the pupil, but simply his letter and his number. This arrangement is equally fair for all. These papers are then marked by a committee consisting of one rural school teacher, one graded school teacher and one high school principal, all the papers in one branch being marked by one person. They return the standings to the superintendent, and those who have met with the requirements are given diplomas. This system seems to be as nearly impartial a one as it is possible to get. The results, in the main, have been very satisfactory. For some years the high schools have complained of the country pupils being unprepared for high school work, all the failures of the rural teacher as well as their own being charged to the rural teacher. Since 1903, however, things have changed. We send them pupils that are prepared, so far as an examination can test their preparation, and it is now "up to the high school" to con-

tinne the work. We are holding them responsible, and not they us, for their failures. Pupils who have been sent to high school from this district, says Superintendent Hemingway, have been able to do the work satisfactorily. For the past two years, among the pupils entering the Janesville High School, the best average scholarship has been shown by those coming from the rural districts. This is the highest kind of a tribute to the present system of diploma examinations. Of course, to be fair, I must add that the rural schools send nearer their best than their average pupils, while the city schools probably send more nearly their average scholars.

In the year 1903 a state law was passed which requires all children between the ages of seven and fourteen, and all those between fourteen and sixteen, who are not lawfully employed at home or elsewhere, to attend school at least twenty-four weeks of each year, if living in the country, and thirty-two weeks, if in the city. For the year 1905 the average attendance of pupils in the first district was reported as being 115 days per pupil. Of the 2,836 children of school age then in that district, some 240 did not comply with the compulsory attendance law. That law makes parents or guardians responsible, and for neglect to observe it they incur a fine, which may range from \$5 to \$50. It says that school boards in cities of 10,000 population or more shall appoint a truant officer, and that the boards of lesser cities and of villages and districts may do so. As amended, it makes the county sheriff truant officer for the county, with the power of appointing deputies.

Another law for the improvement of our schools, passed by the Wisconsin state legislature of 1904-5, makes it the duty of the county superintendent to call one or more school board conventions each year. At the first of these, held August 17, 1905, seventy-five out of eighty-two school districts were represented by 133 school officers, and the various problems connected with the conduct of district schools were profitably considered. Another recent change tending toward more efficient administration is the following: For many years it has been the duty of the town treasurer to keep back ten cents for each pupil of school age in his town, and with this money the town clerk was to purchase library books for the several districts. In the winter of 1904 and 1905 that law was repealed and a new one made which

requires the county treasurer to withhold that money and the county superintendent to spend it for the books mentioned, and also to list and index all the books in each district library. The number of those books within the first district, representing about half our county, in 1905 was reported as being 10,858.

The reports for 1907 show that most of the district schools now keep a teacher one year or more, instead of changing every term, as was common before. In the diploma examinations of the second district 133; pupils wrote and 49 finished the course. In the first district, No. 1, Spring Valley erected a new and modern school building. Including both high schools and rural schools, the male teachers for that year were paid an average of \$80, and the female teachers, on an average, \$40 per month.

The annual teachers' institute, held at Janesville, July 29 to August 9, included two classes of children from the city schools, which were taught by two city teachers, as models for the less experienced teachers present. The enrolment of teachers was 149, and average attendance 135, 52 of them being beginners. The average age of the teachers in attendance was twenty and one-half years. The Janesville High School now provides a special course for scholars who are intending to teach. As another sign of progress, academic dictionaries, supplementary readers and card indexes have found their way into many of the country schools.

The one law, however, which is doing and will do more for the district schools than any other, is that recently enacted law which provides a bonus of \$150, to be paid in three installments, \$50 a year for three years, to each district that keeps its school house and out-buildings in good repair, provides the needful apparatus, installs an adequate system of heating and ventilation, and employs an efficient teacher. According to the report of 1907, fifteen of the schools in the first district alone had complied with those requirements. This bonus is paid from the mill tax, to which Rock county is contributing more than she receives. Our neglect to take advantage of that law aids those of other counties who comply with it, and gives us nothing in return; by meeting those conditions, however, we do only what ought to be done in every district, and at the same time get back a good part of the tax that we have paid.

At present the first district, which for the last five years has

been under the charge of Superintendent Charles H. Hemingway, comprises 82 school districts, employing for the school year of 1907 119 teachers at an aggregate expenditure of \$41,967. Of the 2,432 children between the ages of seven and fourteen years, 2,006 were in actual attendance. This district includes Edgerton and Evansville, each of which has a high school. The record of these comes within the history of those several towns. Footeville and Orfordville, also in this district, have each a graded school of the first class—that is, one employing three teachers or more (each has four); and Hanover and Fulton have graded schools of the second class, those of two teachers. One district in the town of Union transports its children, about fifteen each day, to a central school at Brooklyn. Thirty-two of the schools in this district have free text-books.

The second district, that of Superintendent O. D. Antisdell, comprises 86 school districts with 112 teachers for the past year, and includes the high school at Milton, where there are eight teachers and a principal, and the high schools at Milton Junction and Clinton. The work of some of the second district schools has recently taken prizes at the Wisconsin state fair held at Milwaukee.

From these district schools have come some of our leading and prominent men, such honorable citizens as Mac Jeffris, Banker William Jeffris, Superintendent David Throne and Superintendent Antisdell, with others equally useful.

While the number of schools remains about the same, therefore, yet it is manifest that the quality of our country schools during the past thirty years has decidedly improved. This improvement, however, has not been gained without most devoted labor on the part of the friends of those schools, especially such as Superintendent David Throne gave for nearly ten years, and such efficient service as the present superintendents are giving. To get better school houses, better text-books and better trained and better paid teachers has required a brave fight against the indifference and even hostility of too many of the parents; but the majority in favor of these improved conditions, though requiring larger expenditure, is steadily increasing.

From the state school fund the sum of \$9,000 is now appropriated annually and divided among the county superintendents of the state for the expense of teachers' institutes. This pro-



CHARLES B. SALMON.





vides each of our two county districts with about \$110 for that purpose. At the county teachers' institute for 1907 there was an average daily attendance of 150 teachers.

Rock county has now enrolled in its two school districts about 5,000 children who come within the provisions of the state compulsory attendance act. Of these a little more than 4,000 are reported in the year 1907 as having attended school for the time required by law. During that year also 231 teachers were employed, at an expenditure of about \$80,000. Our 168 district school sites and buildings are valued at \$200,000. And there is another value besides that of dollars to be noted. At very many of the schools there have been public flag-raising, which means that the school houses are each supplied with a flagpole and our national flag. On the Fourth of July and Washington's birthday, and Lincoln's, and on other national holidays, therefore, may be seen floating over nearly all our district schools the American flag. It gives assurance to all who see it that in those schools the children of every nationality are taught to love American liberty and are being trained in loyalty to the United States.

## XI.

### BELOIT SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL TEACHERS.

Early Beloit had two school districts. No. 1 was for the east side of the river, and No. 2 for the west. The beginnings of our schools life on the east side are well described in the following paper, prepared in 1897 by Beloit's distinguished townsman, now of New York city, Horace White:

“The first application made by this infant community to the legislative power for any purpose whatever was a petition for a charter for a seminary of learning. On the 11th of November, 1837, Major Charles Johnson and Cyrus Eames started to Burlington, Iowa, the then seat of the territorial government of the country now embraced in Wisconsin, Iowa, and Minnesota, to obtain such a charter. In a dug-out they paddled down Rock river to the Mississippi, taking with them for provisions a supply of smoked suckers and cornbread, and then went by steamer to Burlington. They were successful and returned to Beloit with their charter on December 5 of the same year. It is needless to say that Beloit Seminary did not spring into immediate activity. Divers and sundry schools, both public and private, preceded it. According to the best information obtainable, the first school of any kind in Beloit was opened in the kitchen of Caleb Blodgett's house in the year 1838, the teacher being John Burroughs, of Orange county, New York. In the following year a school house was built by private subscription at the northeast corner of School and Prospect streets, and here the first public school was opened, under the charge of Hazen Cheney, who taught during the years 1839-40. He was followed by Hiram Hersey, Alfred Walker, Henry Brown and Samuel Clary in succession. In 1843 or 1844 a school was started in the basement of the Congregational church. This building had been erected in 1842, mainly by my father's efforts. As the Rev. Lucien D. Mears said, ‘It was built with unpaid doctor's bills,’ which means that some people here-about could not pay for Dr. White's services with money, but

could pay with stone, timber, sand, lime and the labor of their hands and teams. That Dr. White was eventually paid by the other members of the congregation there can be no doubt, since these men were not in the habit of getting anything of value for nothing, least of all their church privileges, the most valuable of all things to them. One of the early services held in this church was my father's funeral. He died of consumption, December 23, 1843. The hardships of a country doctor's life in a thinly settled region, where he was compelled to drive long distances by day and night in a rigorous climate, with little protection against the cold, cut him off at the age of thirty-three. He was a native of Bethlehem, N. H., a graduate of the medical department of Dartmouth College, a man of intellectual power and heroic mould. He shrank from no duties, and I am sure that no man ever performed greater services and sacrifices for Beloit than he.

"The school in the basement of this church, situated at the northwest corner of Broad and Prospect streets, was opened under the auspices of the Rev. Lewis H. Loss. This was the Beloit Seminary for which Johnson and Eames obtained the charter in 1837. I was one of Mr. Loss's pupils.

"My earliest recollections of school days, however, are not these. They cluster about an infant school on Race street (now 439 St. Paul avenue) kept by Miss Jane Moore, my mother's sister. She was 'Aunt Jane Moore' to all the young people in the town. From this I was transferred to the public school before mentioned, and in due time to the tutelage of Mr. Loss. The latter had for an assistant Mr. D. Carley. Mr. Loss was succeeded in 1846 by Sereno T. Merrill.

"Before the college proper began there were various teachers here, both male and female, whose names deserve respectful mention, although I do not remember exactly where all of them taught, viz.: Sarah T. Crane, Frances Burchard, Emeline Fisher, Philomela Atwood, Eliza Field, M. F. Cutting, Alexander Stone, Daniel Pinkham, Leonard Humphrey, Mrs. Saxby, Mrs. Dearborn, Mrs. Carr, Cornelia Bradley, Miss Adaline Merrill, Jonathan Moore, Ackland Jones and Horatio C. Burchard. The last named has since been a member of congress and director of the mint of the United States. Miss Bradley became the wife of Judge Hopkins, of Madison, Wis., and Miss Merrill the wife of Dr. Browne, of Hartford, Conn. After the death of Mary Kimball Merrill, the

able principal of the young ladies' department of Beloit Seminary, Miss Jane Blodgett (now Mrs. S. T. Merrill) and Miss Clarinda Hall had charge of a young ladies' school on Broad street, in a building which was afterward moved to State street and became the book store of Wright & Merrill; Miss Chapin (afterwards wife of Professor Porter) taught in this school in 1853.

"Mr. Humphrey was the son of the first rector of the Episcopal church in Beloit, and succeeded his father in that capacity. Miss Fisher, a woman of great energy and executive talent, became the housekeeper of the Fifth Avenue hotel in New York. All, so far as I know, whether rich or poor, high or humble, were honest, earnest men and women, doing good and not evil in their day and generation. Happy shall we be if the same can be said of us when our fleeting hour is past." Horace White, 1897.

Among the very earliest of the teachers above named were Stone and Pinkham, who taught on Race street, and Mrs. Atwood and Mr. Cutting, whose names occasioned the first recorded Beloit joke: "Why is wood-chopping like our public school teachers? Because they are Cutting Atwood." Let us hope that this explanation was wholly exoteric and had no esoteric meaning. Miss Adaline Merrill was the sister of Sereno T. Merrill, and with Cornelia Bradley taught in the Beloit Seminary in the old stone church, and later in the Middle College building, to which that school was moved in the fall of 1848. Miss Bradley was my teacher in 1851 at the old School street school house, and I remember her as being both kind and efficient. Mr. Leonard Humphrey's school was held in a one-story brick building, which he had built, twenty by thirty feet, on the ground facing north on Public avenue, now number 534, and was called "the aristocratic school." In 1844 that edifice was bought by St. Paul's Episcopal church and used as its first church building.

The earliest school on the west side of the river was taught by Miss Foot in one room of a frame house, northwest corner of Third street and Roosevelt avenue, in 1848. The next school was kept in a small house on Fourth street about where the fire station is now, and was taught by Harriet Burchard and later by Sarah Burchard. Later (1852) a school was taught by Rev. Mr. Millet and wife in a little old plastered house on Merrill street on the hill; and next was a school in the house of John Saxby, on Railroad street, a little north of St. Lawrence avenue. Then the

stone house was built on Bluff street (now number 631), in which Mr. S. L. James was one of the early instructors. In the winter and spring of 1854 James W. Strong taught there, and later B. C. Rogers and wife. Other teachers were Mr. and Mrs. William Dustin and Miss Higby. That stone house had two large rooms and a small recitation room, but became crowded, and therefore about forty boys were provided with a store room in the old Cogswell building on the north side of East Grand avenue (now about number 220), and were taught by George Himes, a singer in the Baptist choir.

Another of those temporary public school rooms was in the upper part of the old Mansion house (now Thompson's building). Then came the new public school buildings on each side of the river.

In October, 1849, S. R. Humphrey, town superintendent of schools, published a notice informing the voters of Beloit that he had annulled the former arrangement of two school districts, and had combined them in one, to be called "Union District No. 1, Beloit," comprising sections 22, 27, 34 and 36, and that part of sections 23, 26 and 35, situated west of Rock river. October 23, John M. Keep was duly elected director of the district, S. E. Barker, treasurer, and S. Drake, clerk. One week later, however, as citizens of the west side had petitioned for a separate school, this district instructed the town superintendent, I. W. Thayer, to organize for them School District No. 2, including sections 22 and 27, and all those parts of sections 23, 26 and 35, situated west of Rock river. Union School District No. 1 then appointed T. L. Wright clerk, S. T. Merrill and H. Hobart as a finance and building committee, and March 10, 1851, engaged Herman Belden (or Belding) to excavate the cellar for a new brick school house at nine cents per cubic yard. The site chosen was in the city park, about in line with the south side of Public avenue, and four or five rods east of College avenue. Gates & Company built the stone basement walls at nine dollars per cord and, with Stephen Downer, laid up the three story red brick walls at \$1.80 per yard. October 29, 1851, the late board of Union District No. 1 were complimented for having erected a school building with only one-half as much of a debt for borrowed money as they had been authorized to incur. The whole cost was \$4,312.71. The old school building on School street had been sold to L. G. Fisher

and Hazen Cheney for \$355.00. The tax of 1850 provided \$1,186.00 and that of 1851 \$1,274.71, and they had borrowed \$1,460.50 at 10 per cent interest from Milton Harvey of Colebrook, N. H.

January 12, 1852, James W. Strong began teaching in that brick school house, associated with Mrs. Emmeline Fisher and Mrs. Carey. The house was thirty-six by fifty-four feet on the ground, and three stories high, with a basement. The corkscrew stairway from story to story for the girls was on the south side of the house and that for boys, on the north side. The three rooms were seated with wooden benches, seat and desk together, each accommodating two scholars, boys on the north side, girls on the south; each floor had a main room and one recitation room at the west side, connected with it by large folding doors. "The house is warmed," says a Beloit journal of 1852, "by an ample furnace in the basement. The first and second departments are now opened, the latter under C. Childs, Esq., principal, and Mrs. Augusta R. Childs, with I. W. Atherton, Esq., and Miss Octavia A. Mills as teachers. This school comprises that portion of the village which is on the east side of the river and contains about three hundred scholars."

In 1855 William C. Dustin was principal of No. 1, with his wife as assistant; S. G. Colley, director; S. Hinman, clerk; J. P. Houston, treasurer; A. J. Battin, superintendent of schools. In that year our old citizen, C. C. Keeler, Esq., then a boy of nineteen, came to Beloit and applied to Mr. Battin for a teacher's certificate. While with considerable anxiety he was waiting to be examined for it, Mr. B. asked him if he had ever taught before. "Yes," replied young Keeler, "in Vermont." "Oh, well," said Battin, "if you were good enough to teach in Vermont you are good enough for Wisconsin," and wrote out his certificate without any further questioning. Young Mr. Keeler then taught a winter school three months, in the Rubles district, four miles west of Beloit, which was inhabited by a race of giants from Pennsylvania. But they were very peaceable young giants and gave no trouble whatever to Miss Lucy Ann Brown, who taught that school in the summer of 1853, when she was only seventeen years old. A later principal of No. 1 was James H. Blodgett (afterwards principal of the high school at Rockford, Ill., and now connected with the United States Census Department at Washing-

ton, D. C.). He was assisted in the third room by Miss Nancy Brown, of Framingham, Mass., and her sister, Mary C. Brown (now Mrs. J. H. Blodgett), was principal of the second room.

During those early '50s Beloit had also in the old Beloit House, which had been moved to the southeast corner of Public avenue and State street, a female seminary, conducted by Rev. S. Beane and wife. Some of the teachers there were Almira D. White, Miss Cunningham (now Mrs. Edward H. Hobart), Miss Anderson and Miss Mary Davenport (Mrs. J. W. Strong), who afterwards became the very able assistant of Mr. Tewskbury, principal of our east side high school of those days.

That No. 2 school house of cut stone, built about 1855, a few rods north of where the Parker school now stands, was a commodious and imposing structure of two stories and basement and faced east with a bell tower at the east end. There were four rooms in the basement, in one of which taught Miss Mary Murray, Miss Mandana H. Bennett, Miss Gertrude Spencer and others, and on each of the other floors was a large school room with two recitation rooms. When B. C. Rogers was superintendent he hired, for the sake of economy, a Methodist minister, Rev. Mr. Cooley, and his wife, both of whom were deficient in scholarship. One Friday evening, in the middle of the winter term, Mr. and Mrs. Cooley reported to the superintendent that they could not take the scholars any farther, and the next Monday morning their places were occupied by Alexander Kerr and Mrs. Kerr, with her sister, Miss Mary Brown (Mrs. Moses Hinman). Mr. Kerr, first principal of our city high school in 1868, was called later to be Professor of Greek at Wisconsin University, and is still connected with that institution as Professor Emeritus.

Other prominent teachers of No. 2 were George L. Montague (later first lieutenant Company G, Sixth Wisconsin Infantry) with Miss Maria A. Parry, assistant, and Charles W. Buckley, afterwards a member of congress from Alabama.

The history of our present city school system, inaugurated about forty years ago, is presented in the following paper by our esteemed clerk of the school board, Dr. Ernest C. Helm.

#### **Beloit City School District.**

Chapter 76, Laws of 1868, State of Wisconsin, is entitled, "An act to consolidate Union School District No. 1 in the City of Beloit, joint with the towns of Beloit and Turtle and Union

School District No. 2, joint with the Town of Beloit and for the formation of the 'Beloit City School District.' ”

The above entitled act was passed by the legislature of Wisconsin early in 1868 and was published March 19, 1868. The boundaries are the entire City of Beloit, Wis., and four square miles in the towns of Beloit and Turtle adjacent thereto. Since that date the Beloit city school district has been acting under this special charter and the arrangements, though so old, have thus far worked very smoothly and satisfactorily.

The only duties of Union School District No. 1 and 2 are rigidly prescribed by the special charter and are:

1. For the purpose of erecting, keeping in repair and insuring all school buildings (except high school) within the limits of said district.
2. For payment of debts now or hereafter contracted and the interest thereon.
3. For the purchase of school sites, election of officers and taking the annual school census.

On the first Monday in July is held the annual meeting of each district, at which each elects one member of their district board for three years, thus making each district board consist of three members.

The boards of No. 1 and No. 2 meet on the first Monday in August, with the mayor and city clerk. The mayor presides and votes only in case of a tie; the city clerk keeps the record. This meeting is for the purpose of electing a city superintendent of schools, who also is the president of the board; and this is the only meeting where the mayor or city clerk are officially present. The Beloit city school board, comprising the members of district No. 1 and No. 2, and the superintendent is at all times a distinct body, entirely independent of the common council, or board of public works, and all except the superintendent are elected directly by the electors.

The Beloit city school board has general management and supervision of all the public schools within its district. It has entire charge of the high school, of the entire teaching and janitor force and of the truant officer. It levies taxes, purchases supplies and exercises all the powers conferred upon district school boards that are not explicitly reserved for districts No. 1 and No. 2.



No part of the general charter has been adopted by the district, therefore the entire management of the public schools of Beloit, including the erection, maintenance of high school, employment of teachers, curriculum (subject to state supervision) and taxation (subject to statute limitations), is under control of the Beloit city school board. After the publication of the before mentioned law, on March 19, 1868, the two districts promptly met on the 27th of March, 1868, and elected L. W. Davis superintendent and J. C. Converse clerk pro tem. The members present were: L. N. Davis, superintendent; J. C. Converse, T. L. Wright, Sr., J. A. Chapman, F. F. Cox and Joseph Britton; absent, A. P. Waterman. Their first act was the appointment of one member from each district, to secure options for the new high school site, and to secure a map of the territory of Beloit city school district. The selection of a high school site caused much discussion, as each side of the river wanted the high school. So great was the public feeling regarding the site for the high school that the special charter explicitly provided how it should be selected. The west side was finally victorious and the present high school site was selected. It is on a hill overlooking Rock river and is one of the most beautiful school grounds in the state.

As the school board had been unable to agree on a site two referees were chosen. They were O. J. Dearborn, of Janesville, and Rev. Roswell Park, of Chicago. They, on August 27, 1868, wisely decided on the present site.

Names of members of Beloit city school board in the order of their appointment. Many have served a number of terms, but their names will appear only once: T. L. Wright, Sr., J. C. Converse, J. A. Chapman, A. P. Waterman, F. F. Cox, Joseph Brittan, William Alexander, R. H. Mills, George H. Stocking, S. T. Merrill, Fayette Royce, H. P. Strong, S. J. Todd, T. C. Chamberlin, W. H. Aldrich, C. P. Whitford, B. C. Rogers, G. A. Houston, J. H. French, M. S. Hinman, R. J. Burdge, T. B. Bailey, E. K. Felt, J. B. Peet, W. T. Hall, A. N. Bort, R. D. Salsbury, C. B. Salmon, B. M. Malone, Samuel Bell, L. H. Parker, R. J. Dowd, A. J. Gaston, G. L. Cole, James Croft, T. L. Wright, Jr., E. C. Helm, J. A. Cunningham, W. H. Grinell, L. F. Bennett, C. A. Smith, E. J. Adams, L. E. Cunningham, S. Florey, O. T. Thompson.

The school superintendents, in order of election, were: L. N.

Davis, 1868; Rufus King, 1868-1869; J. C. Converse, 1869; William Alexander, 1869; T. L. Wright, Sr., 1870-1874, 1875-1880; Fayette Royce, 1874-1875, 1883-1886; T. C. Chamberlain, 1880-1881; B. M. Malone, 1881-1883; R. D. Salsbury, 1886-1887; T. A. Smith, 1887-1890; W. S. Axtell, 1890-1891; C. W. Merriman, 1891-1898; F. E. Converse, 1898 to date.

Principals of high school in order of appointment: Alexander Kerr, 1868-1870; T. D. Christie, 1871-1872; Charles F. Eastman, 1872-1874; C. Paine, 1874-1875; W. H. Beach, 1875-1884; U. W. Lawton, 1884-1885; C. W. Merriman, 1885-1887; C. A. Hutchins, 1887-1889; W. S. Axtell, 1889-1891; A. F. Rote, 1891-1896; C. H. Gordon, 1896-1897; F. E. Converse, 1897-1902; W. H. Partridge, 1902-1903; J. C. Pierson, 1903 to date.

The first four superintendents were little more than presidents of the board and only served two years altogether. T. L. Wright, Sr., was the first president elected under the special charter to serve the district for any considerable length of time. In two periods he served eight years. Dr. C. W. Merriman was superintendent seven years, and Superintendent F. E. Converse is now in his eleventh year of consecutive service.

Professor Alexander Kerr, who was our first high school principal, went in 1870 to the chair of Greek in the Wisconsin State University and is now entitled to a life pension from the Carnegie foundation fund for his more than twenty-five years' work (over thirty-five years) as an instructor in that university.

The first class to graduate was in 1870 and consisted of twelve girls and eight boys. There were seventeen teachers. School census gave about 1,600 children of school age in the district, and the total cost was about \$18,000 a year. The high school (not including the present year—when the class numbers about fifty) has graduated 676. Of this number about three-fourths were girls—521 girls and 175 boys. Had there been a manual training school it is certain that the proportion of boys would have been far greater. In 1890 the board appointed City Marshal C. F. North as truant officer and bought a few tools for training in carpentry. This manual training department amounted to nothing owing to lack of funds, and the truant officer's duties were merely nominal. Public kindergartens were started in 1892 and by 1896 were so crowded as to require double sessions. The present system of naming the school buildings

after prominent deceased citizens of Beloit was adopted in 1865. In 1896 the University of Wisconsin placed the Beloit high school on its accredited list. In 1896 the department of drawing was formed and an efficient teacher selected to teach the rudiments in all the schools. Two years later music was placed on the same basis. Beloit early established a system of fire drills which without disorder can empty any school building in from one to two minutes. All doors open out. The High and Wright schools have outside iron fire escapes, and in the fire drills pupils are sometimes sent out of one entrance and at other times out of other or all entrances. Free text books were provided for all the grade schools in 1899. Prior to that the average annual cost to the grade scholars for text books had been \$2 per year, while since that date the annual cost to the district has been 44 cents per scholar. No free text books are furnished the high school pupils nor in the kindergartens. In 1903, in accordance with the new state law, W. C. Cowles was appointed truant officer, and he is still serving satisfactorily in that capacity. The effect of the law has been to increase the percentage of attendance. The present superintendent, F. E. Converse, has been in charge of the schools eleven years, and during that time there has been a very large increase in the number of scholars, and the efficiency of the public schools has increased very markedly. The board early adopted the plan of giving a large measure of control into the hands of the superintendent, holding him responsible for the efficiency of the teaching force and for the general condition of the schools. To this and to the unswerving loyalty of the people of Beloit to their schools, a faith, loyalty and generosity that is unbounded, can be attributed the high position that is now held by Beloit in public education. Our public kindergartens were among the first, if not the first, to be in separate buildings. We now have five separate kindergarten buildings; four of them were especially constructed for kindergarten purposes and they are models of this kind. There is one new ten-room grade building, and four eight-room grade buildings, two of which are new, and two new four-room buildings.

There are in 1908 eighty teachers. The school census shows 4,400 children of school age in the district, and the total expenses are about \$70,000. F. E. Converse is supervisor of schools and J. C. Pierson is principal of the high school. The present board

are: L. F. Bennett, L. E. Cunningham, O. T. Thompson, A. N. Bort, C. A. Smith, E. C. Helm, clerk. A. N. Bort has served continuously on the board for twenty-four years and most of that time was clerk of the board.

The high school building is too small and is greatly overcrowded. January 1, 1909, the fine new \$130,000 high school addition will be completed, when Beloit will have an unusually fine high school building, thoroughly equipped in all departments, including gymnasium, manual training and domestic science. The total value of the school property of the district, including the high school building in process of construction, exceeds \$400,000.

It would be unjust to close this article without words of appreciation for the large list of members of the board who have for forty years served the district well and faithfully, and that with no compensation other than that of work well done. Too much can scarcely be said in praise of the superintendents, principals and teachers who have labored so faithfully, efficiently and incessantly for public education in Beloit. The school board and the teachers alike would have accomplished little had not they always had the loving, hearty co-operation of the electors and taxpayers of Beloit; and to these loyal citizens is given the credit for the magnificent system of public schools of which Beloit is justly proud.

E. C. HELM,

Secretary Beloit City School Board.

Among the principals of our city high school, the fifth in line, William H. Beach, who served from 1875 to 1884, became principal of the high school at Madison, Wis., and superintendent of schools for that city, 1884 to 1891; in the latter year he was made head of the department of history and civics at the high school in Milwaukee, Wis., and served as acting principal of the east side high school for several different periods. He is now living, retired from school life, on his farm in New York. In regard to him, the G. A. R. post commander for Wisconsin, Colonel J. A. Watrous, when visiting the East Division high school, Milwaukee, some seventeen years ago, told the pupils the following story, which one of them repeated to me:

During the battle at Winchester, Va., under Sheridan, September 19, 1864, General Averill, commanding the cavalry, was

very anxious to capture two of the enemy's guns, which were so placed as to do us much damage. He called for volunteers for that hazardous service, and at once enough men offered themselves and a young lieutenant. At first the general said, "You can't do it, boys." He let them go, however, with orders to dismount, leave a few men to guard their horses, and work their way up as near to the guns as possible before charging. They did so and then that little band, led by the young lieutenant, dashed across an intervening field and won the coveted prize. A reinforcement of cavalry promptly following secured what they had gained and covered their return to their horses and to the cheers of their comrades. "And that young lieutenant," said Watrous, "was your instructor, William H. Beach." The girls clapped their hands and the boys all shouted, Hurrah! Hurrah! Beach! Speech! But what his speech was, or whether he gave one, this pupil did not distinctly remember. If my remembrance is correct our Mr. Beach, though a capable speaker, was not much of a fighter—with his mouth.

In 1839 the entire assessed valuation of Rock county was \$21,792.45, and the county treasurer collected for the first year about \$1,200. In 1907 the assessment of Beloit school district alone was \$8,775,000, producing a revenue of over \$150,000, of which about eighty thousand dollars was raised for school purposes.

The growth during the last twenty-eight years has been especially remarkable. Between 1868 and 1879 the levy for school purposes averaged not quite \$9,860 per year. In 1879 Principal W. H. Beach reported: "Scholars enrolled, 1,052; average attendance, 712; amount paid teachers, \$9,270; received from outside scholars, \$605; net cost per capita of enrolled scholars, \$8.23; of those actually in attendance, \$12.17." In 1880 (according to F. F. Livermore, "Daily News," April 7th, 1908) Beloit had three school buildings with seventeen teachers, pay roll \$7,900 and total expenditures of about thirteen thousand dollars for sixteen hundred children of school age, with land and buildings valued at about one hundred thousand dollars. In December, 1907, we had thirteen buildings, eighty-one teachers, a pay roll of \$46,720, the total concurrent expense being \$65,505, besides \$20,000 paid on bonds and interest for new buildings, and a school census of 4,383. (The census for July, 1908, gives us 4,432. Of this number, dur-

ing 1907, 3,300 were enrolled and 2,700 in daily attendance.) We have established three commodious kindergartens in connection with the Parker, Hackett and Strong schools, and, with the Gaston and Merrill new buildings and the Noble high school building, now (1908) being completed, possess a city school property which is estimated to be worth about half a million dollars.

## XII.

### HISTORY OF THE JANESVILLE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

By

**H. C. Buell (1907).**

The earliest settlers of Janesville pitched their camp and erected their first log cabin in October, 1835, opposite the "big rock" near the southern end of the bridge connecting Monterey with the Spring Brook portion of the city. The first school was established in 1838 in the log schoolhouse on the property of Mr. Abram C. Bailey, near this first log house, on the south side of the bend of the river. The first teacher was Hiram H. Brown, who later lived in Green county. This was probably the first school opened in Rock county, if not in the entire Wisconsin portion of the Rock River valley. This primitive schoolhouse was of the rudest construction. Its chinked walls were of rough hewn logs and the seats were basswood slabs. Thus at the "big ford" of the Rock river, within a few rods of the "big rock," from whose flat summit Mucketau Muckekawkaik (Black Hawk) harangued his braves, was founded in 1838 the first educational institution in Rock county and the Rock River valley. This log schoolhouse was used until 1843, when another log house was occupied by the school until the erection of the red frame schoolhouse of the joint districts of Rock and La Prairie in 1844, a full half-mile east of the first log house. Daniel Nurse taught the school in the winter of 1841-42 and Mr. Benedict in 1842-43. Orrin Guernsey was the first teacher to wield the birch rod in the new frame building during the winter of 1843-44. Mr. Guernsey in 1856 wrote the first history of Rock county, a work of 350 pages, published under the auspices of the Rock County Agricultural Society and Mechanics' Institute.

While school matters were well under way in the Spring Brook region the settlement near the Janes tavern and ferry also established a school. This school was opened in a log house

in the woods near North Main street three rods north of East Milwaukee street. Miss Cornelia Sheldon (later Mrs. Isaac Woodlee) taught the first term of school in the summer of 1840. She was succeeded the following winter by Rev. G. W. Lawrence, who established the first debating society in 1841. Other instructors in the village school were Messrs. Little, Bennett, Arnold, Wood and White. The records and names of the women who taught the summer terms of the school are Miss Wingate, Miss True, Miss Bennett and Mrs. Catlin.

In 1845 a brick building was erected on Division street which was regarded as a model of comfort and convenience in the early '40s and '50s.

### **The Janesville Academy.**

Before the days of the free high school private academies were established throughout the Middle West. In 1843 a charter was granted to A. Hyatt Smith, E. V. Whiton, J. B. Doe, Charles Stevens and W. H. Bailey for the establishment of the Janesville Academy. A stone building was erected on High street near Milwaukee street, on the site of the present Lincoln school, and in 1844 the academy was opened with Rev. Thomas J. Ruger, an Episcopal clergyman, as principal. Many of the business men of that generation received their education at this old stone academy on High street. Mr. Ruger was succeeded by Mr. Alden and he by Messrs. Woodard, Webb, Spicer and Gorton. In the early '50s the school was known as the Janesville Collegiate Institution. It was purchased by the city in 1855 and became known as the Janesville Free Academy. It was used for public school purposes until 1876, when it was superseded by the present Lincoln school.

### **The Public School System.**

Few states in the Union have made such liberal provision for free education as has Wisconsin.

The delegates sent from Janesville to the convention assembled in 1845-47-48 to draft a state constitution were Hon. E. V. Whiton and Hon. A. Hyatt Smith. After a notable partisan controversy the present constitution was adopted in 1848. Therein provision was made for a school fund of more than \$5,000,000, only the accrued interest of the sum to be expended.

For nearly ten years under the village charter, Janesville





PETER MYERS.



maintained her district schools, but these were crude in methods and, as the population increased, a higher grade of culture was demanded. A few enterprising citizens with wise forethought determined upon thorough organization and gradation of the schools. Among those who were enthusiastic promoters of this achievement were Hon. J. J. R. Pease, Dr. Lyman J. Barrows, Hon. W. A. Lawrence, Hon. James Sutherland, Judge M. S. Prichard and Hon. B. B. Eldredge. In April, 1855, the present system of schools was adopted, although it was not in practical operation until the schools were thoroughly graded in 1856.

At this time a record of educational and literary institutions of the city embraced a central high school, eight schools of lower grade, three select schools and the state institution for the blind, also the Janesville Lyceum and Mechanics Institute, the latter society assembling for improvement in arts and sciences.

The following is a list of educators who have successively had charge of the public schools in Janesville during their organization: O. N. Gorton, 1854-56; Levi M. Cass, 1856-61; J. G. Me-Kindley, 1861-62; S. T. Lockwood, 1862-64; C. A. Hutchins, 1864-1866; O. R. Smith, 1866-70; Dr. Brewster, 1870 (one term); W. D. Parker, 1870-75; R. W. Burton, 1875-85; C. H. Keyes, 1885-89; I. N. Stewart, 1889-90; F. W. Cooley, 1890-93; D. D. Mayne, 1893-1901; H. C. Buell, 1901-, superintendent at the present time.

April 4, 1854, James Sutherland was elected nominal superintendent of the Janesville schools, with O. N. Gorton as principal. December 9 of the same year, C. P. King was elected to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of James Sutherland. G. S. Dodge succeeded C. P. King. On March 29, 1855, an act of the legislature amended the city charter by which the constable, assessors, school commissioners and superintendent of schools were elected by the common council. April 14, 1855, the following school commissioners were appointed: James Sutherland, Shubael Smith, M. C. Smith and Andrew Palmer.

Since the amendment of the charter, approved March 17, 1859, school commissioners have been elected at the annual charter election and have held their office for two years.

The following is the enrolment of the Board of Education since 1856. Many having served more than one term, names are arranged in accordance with date of first term of office: Hiram Foote, G. W. Lawrence, H. Collins, W. McIntyre, Isaac Woodlee,

Alexander Graham, B. B. Eldredge, Hiram Bowen, James Armstrong, Henry Palmer, H. A. Patterson, W. B. Strong, E. F. Spaulding, W. A. Lawrence, H. N. Comstock, O. J. Dearborn, C. R. Gibbs, A. S. Jones, B. F. Pendleton, C. L. Thompson, S. Holdredge, G. R. Curtis, E. G. Fifield, L. F. Patton, J. B. Whiting, L. J. Barrows, O. R. Smith, L. Hunt, G. C. McLean, J. Sherer, S. C. Burnham, M. M. Conant, J. W. St. John, Thomas T. Croft, W. D. Hastings, B. J. Daly, Stanley B. Smith, C. L. Valentine, Isaac Farnsworth, C. E. Bowles, W. Ruger, A. O. Wilson, A. H. Sheldon, Charles Atwood, Thomas Madden, M. L. Richardson, Cyrus Miner, L. Holloway, T. Judd, J. M. Nelson, J. C. Metcalf, Q. O. Sutherland, J. Kneff, F. F. Stevens, C. C. McLean, Ogden Fethers, Horace McElroy, V. P. Richardson, T. W. Goldin, John Slightam, John Lynch, A. G. Anderson, M. M. Phelps, P. J. Mouat, John Weisend, John Cunningham, F. Clemons, F. C. Burpee, Silas Hayner, J. M. Thayer, C. K. Miltimore, S. M. Smith, George King, W. S. Jeffris, H. C. Cunningham, Paul Rudolph, Alva Hemmens, E. B. Heimstreet, Dr. S. B. Buckmaster, Mrs. Janet B. Day, Arthur Fisher, William Kuhlow, Francis Grant.

Those who gave this faithful service to the public without remuneration, and often at the sacrifice of personal interests, should receive public recognition and appreciation.

### **School Buildings.**

In 1856 commodious buildings were erected in the Second and Fifth wards, and the schools were graded into high school, grammar, intermediate and primary departments, the old academy becoming the central or high school of the system. With its several departments in which were pursued studies taught in our best academies, with its ability to graduate pupils with a thorough English and classical education, the old academy became a magnet of superior force and an important factor in municipal affairs.

A demand for more room secured the erection of a high school building in 1858 at a cost of \$40,000, and in 1859 the high school department, with Levi Cass as principal, was transferred to its new location.

An increase of population soon rendered additional accommodations necessary, and in 1866 and 1873 buildings were erected in the First and Fourth wards. In 1876 requisite appropriation

was made for the Lincoln school building, which was erected on the site of the old academy.

Since then the Second ward school house has been rebuilt, new buildings have been erected in the Fifth, Fourth, First and Third wards, and also the new high school building; thus, year by year the school property has been increased until now its valuation may be approximately estimated at \$300,000, with accommodations for nearly 3,000 pupils.

### **The High School.**

The high school proper was organized in 1856. The first class of three was graduated in 1858. Since the first commencement in the old academy building, which occurred without public exercises, the school has graduated 988. Of this number 513 have graduated within the past ten years, of whom 203 are boys and 310 girls. In the preceding thirty-nine years 113 boys and 362 girls have graduated. The goodly proportion of boys who continue in school in recent years is doubtless due to the school curriculum, which includes manual training, a commercial course and other practical features. The third floor of the old Jefferson school building was used for the high school rooms from 1859 to 1895. In the fall of 1895 the school was moved to the present commodious high school building on High street.

There are today eight courses of study. The equipment includes three well supplied laboratories for the science course, a manual training department with sufficient lathes for wood and iron turning, a domestic science course with sewing and cooking facilities and ample room throughout the building for 450 students. Fourteen teachers are employed.

### **Kindergartens.**

In 1903 the overcrowded condition of the primary schools, together with the fact that large numbers of small children of the minimum school age were enrolled in the schools, led the Board of Education to establish the public kindergarten as a part of the school system. There are four large kindergartens in the city, with an enrolment of 250 pupils.

### **Reminiscences.**

The "Great Teacher" once placed potential emphasis upon the "Fruit" as the criterion for estimating individuals and in-

stitutions. The young people who have gone out from the Janesville schools bear striking testimony to the value and efficacy of the educational institution, as well as the homes and churches, from which they came.

One old time pupil, Ira Dutton (Father Joseph), sacrificed family, home and country upon duty's altar and has devoted his life's purposes to the lepers in the Sandwich islands.

Frances Willard attended the Sabbath school held in the old academy on High street.

Clarence Antisdell, of the class of 1882, is a prominent missionary in southern Africa.

James Sutherland, the first superintendent of schools in Janesville township in 1848, and of the city schools after its first charter, introduced and championed the normal school bill through the state senate in 1857.

In April, 1864, Principal Samuel P. Lockwood, accompanied by a large number of the high school boys, responded to one of the last calls for volunteers and left the school room as captain of Company A, Fortieth regiment. The five boys of the graduating class were among the number who enlisted, and their diplomas were awarded to them by the Board of Education the following June. The boys of that graduating class included S. C. Burnham, DeWitt Davis, Ira C. Fredendal, Silas P. Gibbs, Rufus Ressiguie.

Space forbids the mention of other prominent men and women who have graduated from or been connected with the city schools. The professions of medicine, law, dentistry, the ministry, and teaching have been successfully filled by the graduates and students of the schools. The trades have received additions of skilled workmen and faithful employees from her ranks. Some of the most successful business enterprises of the country have been managed or aided by some of the thousands of young people who received their early education in the Janesville public schools. Thousands of intelligent and successful homes have received their greatest inspiration and happiness when former school girls of Janesville came to preside over their destiny.

H. C. BUELL,

Superintendent of Schools, Janesville, Wis.

### XIII.

#### BELOIT CHURCHES.

**The First Congregational Church of Beloit, Wis.**, was organized by Rev. W. M. Adams, in the large kitchen at the east end of Caleb Blodgett's house, northeast corner of State and School streets, December 30, 1838, with these twenty-four charter members: Deacon Peter R. Field; wife, Hannah, and son, Alfred L.; her sister, Mrs. Nancy Crane; nephew, Robert P. Crane; niece, Sarah T. Crane, and son-in-law, Horace Hobart, all from Colebrook, N. H. Three were from Groton, N. H.; Benjamin I. Tenny and wife, Ann, and Mrs. S. Cummings (later Mrs. McEl Henny); Asahel B. Howe and wife, Betsey; Henry Mears and wife, Louisa, and her sister, Maria Clark; Ira Hersey and wife, Omittee; Elizabeth Field (wife of Alfred), Amanda Cooper, Chauncey Tuttle and wife, Amy; Sophronia Blanchard, Mrs. Cordelia Blodgett Hackett and Martha Blodgett. At the first communion season, January 27, 1839, were added Samuel G. Colley and wife; his sister, Mrs. Ann Jane Atwood, and Mrs. Esther Crosby.

At first this church received home missionary aid to the amount of \$75, but thereafter became independent of aid. Meetings were held in private houses until the Union school house was built, by private subscription, in the fall of 1839, at the northeast corner of School and Prospect streets. In that house the Methodists and Episcopalians held services on alternate Sunday mornings, and the Congregationalists every Sunday afternoon and evening. April 7, 1840, Rev. W. M. Adams reported a Sunday school of twenty scholars, organized during the previous year, the first superintendent being the surveyor, John Hopkins. The first child baptized (in November, 1839) was the infant son of Deacon Hobart, Horace R., (now, 1908, editor of the "Railway Age," Chicago).

In November, 1840, Rev. Dexter Clary became the minister (1840-1850), and Mrs. Sarah M., his wife, came with him. (She

lived here until her death, in 1899, at the age of ninety-two years.) The corner stone for their first building, "the old stone church," was laid at the northwest corner of Broad and Prospect streets, July 6, 1842, and the completed building was dedicated January 3, 1844. In May, 1843, Benjamin Brown joined that church, where his wife was already a member, and in 1845 their infant son, William Fiske (the editor of this county history) was baptized there by the Rev. Mr. Clary. There also, December 25, 1843, had occurred the funeral services of Dr. Horace White, leader of the New England colony. In this church, August 7, 1844, was held the first convention which met to consider the organization of a college, leading finally to our Beloit College.

The succeeding ministers were: 1850-1851, Rev. A. L. Chapin; Rev. W. S. Huggins, to November, 1852. H. N. Brinsmade, D. D., 1853 to 1861; Simon J. Humphrey, D. D., 1861 to 1864; George Bushnell, D. D., 1865 to 1884; Cyrus Hamlin, D. D., 1885 to 1895; George R. Leavitt, D. D., 1895 to 1906; Wilfred A. Rowell, 1907.

In 1852 the first building was lengthened twenty feet and the front approach changed. The new brick building on the hill, northeast corner of Church and Bushnell streets, was dedicated July 6, 1862, and seats with the galleries 1,200. The chapel at the north end was erected in 1873. Plans are now (1908) matured for changing this chapel to a modern structure.

This church is organized for the usual forms of christian service, and has a present membership (January 1, 1908) of 327 resident and 149 non-resident; total, 476. Of these, three are missionaries in this country—Rev. and Mrs. Cyrus Hamlin, Tougaloo, Miss., and Rev. Thomas L. Riggs, Oahe, S. D.; and seven are foreign missionaries—Mrs. T. D. Christie, Tarsus, Asia; Mary H. Porter, Henry D. Porter, M. D. and D. D., and Mrs. Elizabeth Chapin Porter, Rev. Dr. Arthur H. Smith and Mrs. Emma Dickenson Smith, and Mrs. Isabella Riggs Williams, all of China.

Their first pastor, Rev. Dexter Clary, kept a register of marriages and deaths. As there is no record elsewhere of these facts his account for those earlier years is given here, so as to help preserve a valuable record. The original book, with the consent of Dr. Clary's grandson, R. J. C. Strong, M. D., of Beloit, Wis., will be deposited in our new state historical library building, at Madison, Wis.





WILLIAM FISKE BROWN, M.A., D.D.



Register of marriages:

1841—July 12.	Wm. C. Boilvin, Ill., to Juliette Bird, Peccatonic .....	\$ 5.00
September 1.	Hiram Hill, Beloit, to Caroline Cheney, Beloit .....	2.50
September 2.	Saml Hersey, Picatonic, to Hannah Cole, Beloit.....	1.00
1842—Mch. 20.	David Merrill, Whitewater, to Agnes Fonda, Beloit .....	3.00
June 30.	Lucius J. Fisher, Beloit, to Caroline E. Field, Beloit (This was undoubtedly Lucius G. Fisher. Mr. Clary made a mistake as to his middle initial.—Ed.) .....	5.00
Sept. 1.	Chs. H. Conrad, Rockford, to Harriet Bradley, Roscoe .....	5.00
Sept. 26.	Edwin Bicknell, Beloit, to Jane A. Fisher, Beloit .....	5.00
Oct. 26.	Doct. Geo. W. Bicknell, Patosi, to Abigail Rawson, Mendon, Mass.....	5.00
1843—Mch. 6.	Saml O. Wells, Michigan, to Lucinda Holmes, Janesville .....	5.00
May 27.	Joseph Roahriz, Indiana, to Arabella Dayton, Beloit (late of Milwaukie).....	1.00
June 5.	Thos. B. Talcott, Pickatonic, to Sophia Willard, Picatonic .....	5.00
Oct. 11.	Chs. C. Wright to Harriet Talcott, Picatonic .....	5.00
1843—Eli Hayes, Beloit, to Naomi K. Curtis, Beloit.....		2.00
1844—Feb. 8.	Mr. Blackinton, Lydia Smith, all of Rockfd .....	4.00
Apl 2nd.	Lawson Carrier to Amelia A. Carrier, Ill.	2.00
June 3.	Peter Smith, Rock Grove, Ill., Julia Chamberlin, of Clinton, Wis.....	5.00
Nov. 27.	John B. Saxby, Beloit, Harriet Warner, Beloit. Sent the certificate to Kimbal, Dec. 17, by Revd. Mr. Buckley.....	3.00
1845—Apl. 6.	Geo. C. Albee, Pickatonic, Ill., Susan C. Mills, Beloit .....	1.50

- August 15. Saml Hinman, Prairieville, Eliza M. White, Beloit .....\$ 5.00  
 Gave certificate myself to Kimbal.
- Nov 22. Revd. J. D. Stevens, Plattville, Esther Humfrey, Victor, N. Y..... ..
- Dec. 9. John Benedict to Sarah Ann Herick, of Turtle, Wis. .... 3.75
- Dec 11. Abram River, Beloit, Agnes Stenhouse Beloit ..... 3.00  
 Sent the 3 above certifts to the office by H. Hobart.
- 1846—Meh 10. Dr. Dexter G. Clarke to Sarah Jane Moore, all of Beloit..... ..  
 Sent certificate by J. M. Keep, June 6, 46. D. C. (His initials.—Ed.).
- Apl. 27. Sd. C. Field to Mrs Marthan A. Cooper.. ....  
 Sent certificate, June 6, by Mr. Keep.
- Aug. 11. Joseph Carr to Azuba L. Cheney..... 3.00
- Sept. 28. William Castle to Martha L. Washburn.. 5.00  
 Sent the 2 last certificates by G. L. Becker.
- Dec. 10. John Jaquish to Betsey Abernathy, of Illinois (Married at Beloit)..... 1.00  
 Sent certificate by Revd. Mr. Adams.
- 1847—June 29. Edwin R. Wadsworth to Emeline Eames. 5.00  
 gave certificate myself to Kimball's clerk, Augt. 3d.
- Aug. 20. Honl. A. H. Jerome, Mantins, N. Y., to Charlott J. Murray, of Clinton..... 10.00
- “ 24. Philip F. Chamberlin, of Niles, Michn., Harriet Hill, Beloit..... 2.00
- Nov. 6. Geo. W. Gillet, of Clinton, Sarah Murry, Clinton ..... 2.00  
 Sent the last 3 certificates to Kimbal by A. B. Howe.
- Dec. 9. James M. Works, of Rockford, Selvina Hersey, of —..... 5.00
- “ 29. Arthur L. Kincaid to Murial H. Perkins ..... 3.00
- 1848—Jan. 20. T. C. Manchester to Julia E. Parish..... 10.00  
 Gave the 3 last certificates to Kimball's clk., myself, Feb. 22, '48.

1848—May 18.	Abram W. Parker, of Janesville, to Sophia Howe, Beloit .....	\$ 5.00
“ 28.	Clark G. Antisdal to Harriet Newell....	2.50
July 13.	Mr. Lewis Spencer, of Union, to Miss Maryann Newton, of Rockton, Ill.....	5.00
	Sent the last three certificates to Kimbal by G. L. Becker, July 19.	
1848—Oct 24.	Mr. Geo. W. Mitchell, Beloit, to Miss Lucy Pierson, do.....	5.00
	Sent by A. L. F., Dec. 26.	
'49—Jan. 3.	Mr. Thos. Hoskins to Miss M. J. Clarke...	2.50
Jan'y 11.	Lyman S. Thompson to Julia A. Kincaid .....	....
	Sent Ths H's certificate to Janesville, Meh. 26, by B. Fish.	
Apl. 25.	David Williams, of Mount Zion, Wis., to Jane Jones, Beloit.....	2.00
	Sent the licence by him to Recorder same day.	
1849—May 30.	H. H. Gray, Esqr., to Harriet M. Pect....	10.00
June 15.	Mr. Benj. A. Kent to Miss Elizth W. Brown	5.00
	Sent the 4 preceeding certificates to Jno. Nichols by S. Hinman, July 28.	
July 29.	Abram Conant to Cathn E. Freeland, both of Roscoe, Ill.....	2.00
Oct. 28.	John L. Thomas to Caroline E. Goss....	5.00
	Sent the two last by G. L. Fowler, Oct. 29, to J. Nichols.	
1849—Dec. 26.	Chelsea Thompson to Cynthia Hyatt....	5.00
1850—Jan. 2.	Jasan C. Wadsworth, of Jefferson, Wis., to Isabella Moore, Beloit.....	4.00
	Sent these two to J.ville by Revd. H. Foot, Jan. 21.	
“ 24.	Franklin Allis, Beloit, to Elizabeth D. Gordon, of Turtle.....	5.00
	Sent the certificate to J. Nichols, Esq., Feb. 22, by mail.	
1850—Feb. 25.	Capt. Edward Kirby, of Jefferson (late from London), to Miss Lucy Jane Reed, of Beloit. Witnesses, Mr. and Mrs. Reed, parents.....	5.00
	Sent to J. Nickles by Mr. Emer, Me 14, '50.	

- 1850—Oct 9. Geo. Henry Woodward to Mary Caroline Hollister, of Beloit. Witnesses, H. T. Woodward & Cornelius Hollister.....\$ 3.00  
 ‘ 16. Nelson Tiffany, Manchester, Ill., to Miss Miriam Elizabeth Benedict (Late of Perrington, N. Y.), now of Beloit. Witnesses, Chs H. Warren, Caroline Hanchett ..... 2.00  
 Mailed these two to C. C. Townsend, Nov. 8th; also two from A. L. Chapin, & paid \$1 for fees. D. Clary.

(Although Dr. Clary's pastorate ended in 1850, July, when he became an agent of the American Home Missionary Society, his home continued to be Beloit for the rest of his life. A few later items of this record are added as being of special interest.—Ed.)

- 1853—Mch 1. John W. Beadle to Phebe F. Morse, Rockton, Ill. .... 3.00  
 1854—Oct 16. Washington James, Beloit, to Cordelia Macklem, Sharon. Witnesses, Orlando Macklem, George Irish ..... 5.00  
 ‘ 31. Chs Lewis Anderson, M. D., of St. Anthony's Falls, Min-a to Marial H. Howe, of Beloit. witnesses, Sarah M. Clary, Lucy Brown.. 5.00  
 1856—Jan 1. Noah Stephen Humphrey to Harriet Marion Beedle witnesses Stephen O. Humphrey, John W. Beedle ..... 2.50  
 1856—July 23. Jesse M. Sherwood, of Manitowoc, to Jane B. Durgin, Beliot. Witnesses, Ezra Durgin, S. C. Field ..... 10.00  
 Certificate mailed same day to the Register, Janesville.  
 Sept 18. John Rosenkrans, Beliot, to Mary W. Perkins, Beloit. Witnesses, Sarah M. Clary, Sophia Field ..... 5.00  
 Sent certificate same day to register by mail.  
 1856—Oct 2 Rev. Warren Bigelow, Black River Falls, Wis., to Lucy Woodward. Witnesses, Benj Durham, Henry Hollister.....  
 Sent my certifte same day to Janesville by mail.

- 1857—Sept 8 Henry Partridge Strong to Sarah Maria Clary, Beloit. Witnesses, Mr. Strong (James), Mr. Fowler (James).  
 Sept 23 mail certificate for Janesville.
- 1859—Nov 30. Henry Edwd Hamilton, of Chicago, to Caroline Jane Raymond, Beloit. Witnesses, Horatio J. Murry, John Hammond.....\$10.00  
 Sent certificate to register, Janesville.
- 1865—Jan 26. Geo H. Crosby to Adelaide L. Hammond, both, Turtle..... 6.00  
 Witnesses, Thos Crosby John Hammond all of Turtle.  
 Sent certificate to C. C. Keeler, by mail, Jan 28, '65.

**The Second Congregational Church, Beloit, Wis.** The Second Congregational Society was organized January 5, 1859. Public services of worship were first held in a hall at the southwest corner of Bluff and Bridge streets (now West Grand avenue).

The Second Congregational Church was organized September 11, 1859, with forty charter members.

The first church building was erected at the northeast corner of St. Lawrence and Parker avenues and was dedicated December 5, 1859. October 5, 1903, this church and society voted to build a new church edifice. The corner stone was laid (at the southeast corner of St. Lawrence avenue and Bluff street) October 30, 1904, and the new edifice was dedicated October 15, 1905. Cost, about \$35,000.

The successive pastors have been: Rev. J. L. Knapp, 1859; Rev. N. D. Graves, 1860 to 1866; Rev. Henry P. Higley, D. D., 1866 to 1891 (his twenty-five years of service marking the longest pastorate); Rev. W. W. Sleeper, nine years, 1891 to 1900. He was an accomplished musician and built up the musical aspect of the church services with especial success. Rev. B. Royal Cheney served from 1900 until his death, when traveling in Europe during the summer of 1905, by an elevator accident in Florence, Italy. In the beautiful public cemetery of that city his remains were buried and the spot is now marked with a monument, erected by his many friends here. He had undertaken and carried through to virtual completion the building of a new church edifice, and had even arranged the programme of the

dedication service. During Mr. Cheney's absence in Europe the pulpit was being supplied by Professor J. A. Blaisdell, of Beloit College. Rev. Mr. Blaisdell and Rev. Edwin A. Ralph were called as associate pastors and are still in service.

The membership of the church, September 1, 1908, was 662.

**The First Presbyterian Church of Beloit.** A number of those who joined the First Congregational Church did so with the understanding that whenever able to maintain a Presbyterian church they should be free to organize one. Accordingly, March 19, 1849, seventeen men and a boy met at the residence of Benjamin Brown, southwest corner of State and School streets (now East Grand avenue), organized themselves as the First Presbyterian Society of Beloit and arranged for the forming of a church.

The formal organization of the First Presbyterian Church occurred at the Aunt Jane Moore school house (now No. 439 St. Paul avenue), March 21, 1849. Rev. Lewis N. Loss, of Rockford, Ill., presided, and Rev. J. J. Bushnell, of Beloit College, preached the sermon, while Rev. L. Benedict, of Rockton, Ill., and Rev. Dexter Clary, pastor of the First Congregational Church, assisted. The forty-six charter members then received were: Augustine J. and Mrs. Amelia E. Battin, T. L. and Mrs. Catherine B. Wright, Robert P. and Mrs. Almira Crane, John P. and Mrs. Eunice Houston, Horatio and Mrs. Frances Burchard, Benjamin and Mrs. Lucy Ann Brown, Charles and Mrs. Teressa Peck, Samuel B. and Mrs. Amanda Cooper, A. D. Culbert, David Merrill, John M. Daniels, Miss Frances B. Burchard, Mrs. Sarah M. Burchard, Mrs. Elizabeth Burr, Benjamin Clark, Fred Lathrop, Andrew B. Battin, Jesse Burchard, Asahel Clark, M. D., and Mrs. Caroline E. Clark, Chester and Mrs. Lucretia Clark, Charles and Mrs. Harriet N. Moore, Beman Clark (the only one living in 1908), Mrs. Louisa Burchard, George H. Stocking, Lyman Johnson, E. N. Clark, M. D., and Mrs. Sarah A. Clark, O. A. and Mrs. Emma Smith, Henry and Mrs. Louisa Mears, John Fisher, Jr., and Mrs. Jane Fisher.

At the first communion service, held at the same place, April 29, 1849, Mrs. Ann M. Culvert, Mrs. Agnes Merrill, Jacob and Mrs. Lydia Banta and Zilpah Clark were received by letter, and Lucy Ann Brown, Julia S. Peck, Augustus R. Peck and Joseph L. and Mrs. Sarah M. Jewett on confession of faith.

With Benjamin Brown, as chairman of the building commit-



tee, the first church edifice, southeast corner of Broad and Pleasant streets, and costing about ten thousand dollars, was dedicated, July 23, 1850, substantially free of debt. The successive pastors have been: Rev. Alfred Eddy, 1849 to 1855; Rev. L. Hawes, 1855 to 1856; Rev. Charles P. Bush, 1857 to September, 1859; President A. L. Chapin and Professor J. J. Blaisdell, pulpit supplies, one year (a gratuitous service in order to help the church out of debt); Rev. William Adams, 1861 to 1863; Rev. David E. Beach, D. D., 1863 to 1865. Then occurred the union of the Westminster Presbyterian Church (formed on the west side in 1858) with this First church under Dr. William Alexander, 1865 to 1869. Rev. Alexander G. Wilson, D. D., served 1870 to 1871; Professor Henry M. Whitney, of Beloit College, supplied the pulpit September 1871 to June 1872. The longest pastorate was that of Rev. John McLean, November, 1872 to 1884. Rev. A. W. Bill served 1885 to 1887, and Rev. Thomas E. Barr, 1887 to 1890; Rev. C. D. Merrill was pastor 1890 to 1896, and Thaddeus T. Creswell from 1896 to 1905, when he left for the west on account of ill health, and is now pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Pomona, Cal. Rev. Chauncey T. Edwards, D. D., the present pastor, began his labors here with July, 1905.

In the fall of 1904 two lots, the southwest corner of Public avenue and Prospect street, were purchased at a net cost of \$7,500, and June 4, 1905, the corner stone of a new edifice was laid, the building committee being L. Waldo Thompson, J. M. Farnsworth (clerk of session) and W. F. Brown, D. D. This modern gothic edifice of norman gray brick and cut stone, costing about forty-two thousand dollars, was dedicated June 8, 1906. Fifteen of the young men of this church have entered the ministry. The present membership is 355. Besides the usual Sunday school, with three departments at the church and a home department outside, there is a C. E. society, a ladies' aid society, a woman's missionary society and a men's club of about forty members, and a branch school at 1815 St. Lawrence Ave.

The **West Side Presbyterian Church** grew out of a union mission Sunday school, organized by Rev. Charles Kelsey, in the year 1900. A chapel was built at the northeast corner of Eleventh and Liberty streets, west side. The opening service was held December 30, 1900. The Sunday school was organized

January 2, and the first session of the school held January 6, 1901. The chapel building was dedicated January 26, 1902.

June 10, 1903, this union mission was organized as the West Side Presbyterian Church, with twenty-six members. Rev. George W. Luther, who had begun service in December, 1902, remained as stated supply of the church until the spring of 1905. He was succeeded in May, 1905, by the present settled pastor, Rev. R. A. Carnahan.

The Ladies' Aid Society is older than the church, having been organized in 1900, and now consists of about forty-five members.

The session of the church consists of Charles Sandell, clerk; Charles Cochran and B. A. Bernstein. The present membership of the church, October, 1908, is 112. The Sabbath school of about a hundred members meets in two divisions, with C. Sandell and M. W. Linderman as superintendents, and there is also a home department.

**The German Presbyterian Church.** May 23, 1869, this church was organized by Rev. Jacob Kolb, and, until 1870, services were held in the American Presbyterian Church. During that year they built a frame church with a capacity of five hundred, and cost \$2,464. The pastors have been: Rev. Jacob Kolb, 1869 to 1872; Rev. Joseph Wittenberger, 1872 to 1874; Rev. Mr. Winder, 1874 to 1876; Rev. Martin Wittenberger, 1876 to 18—. Rev. F. W. Witte followed and remained for about five years. Rev. J. Conzett, December 1, 1884 to June 21, 1891; Rev. L. Abels, October 1, 1891 to January, 1892. Several students supplied the pulpit until 1893, when Rev. J. F. Mueller took charge and remained until September, 1894. Rev. W. F. Vogt, November, 1894 to November, 1896; Rev. F. Waalkes, June 15, 1897 to February 1, 1899; Rev. E. Schuette, D. D., February 1, 1899 to May 31, 1900; Rev. J. Figge, December 2, 1900 to March 27, 1904; Rev. H. Krawshaar, May 1, 1904 to November, 1904. September 1, 1905, Rev. A. Krebs took charge and is still (1908) the pastor.

The church, which is located on St. Lawrence avenue, west side, in the center of the city, and the parsonage, together valued at about \$5,000, have recently undergone extensive repairs and improvements.

**St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church** was organized February 28, 1841. For the first three years services were held in the



Harold W Child.



village school house; for the next seven years in a brick building erected for school purposes, by Leonard Humphrey. Rev. Harvin Humphrey was the first pastor and labored here until November, 1845, when, on account of his advanced years, he was compelled to resign. He died October 12, 1858, age ninety years. Rev. Stephen Millett succeeded him, and during his rectorship a church edifice was erected. The corner stone was laid in the spring of 1848. The first services were held in the building in December, 1851. Mr. Millett served until February, 1853, and was succeeded in July, 1854, by Rev. John E. C. Smedes, who remained pastor until July 1, 1858. Rev. J. H. Egar succeeding him and remained until February 4, 1861. Seven months later Rev. L. W. Davies became rector and served until October 1, 1868. During his services a rectory was purchased on the corner of Bridge and Bluff streets. Rev. Fayett Royce came on November 1, 1868, and remained in charge of the church for twenty-nine years, and died in 1898. He was succeeded by Rev. Frank Mallett, who remained three years, when Rev. H. J. Purdue became rector, resigning in 1905. In January, 1906, Rev. Joseph Carden was called from the diocese of Massachusetts, and is at present in charge of the church. Under the present rectorship many improvements have been made and the mortgage debt nearly wiped out. The communicant list numbers 350.

**St. Thomas' Roman Catholic Church.** The first Catholic services recorded in Rock county were held in Beloit, in 1846, by Rev. Father McKernan, who celebrated mass in the house of Captain Powers. There were then in Beloit five Catholic families. In May, 1853, Rev. Father McFaul cared for the Beloit Catholics until June, 1854; Father Kundig the next three months; Father Norris until January 1, 1856; then Father Kundig two months, and Father Norris again until 1859. His successors were Fathers Riordan Smith until 1862, Herman until 1866, and Sullivan until his death in 1883, when Rev. M. J. Ward was appointed to this field.

The first Catholic church at Beloit was built by Father Norris in 1854. This stone building was destroyed by fire December 23, 1884. The next day one of Father Ward's Presbyterian friends, meeting him, said: "I am sorry for your loss—I'm sorry twenty dollars' worth," and gave him a twenty dollar gold piece. In addition to this first contribution toward a new building Father

Ward soon secured enough to erect a new church edifice of brick (on School street, now East Grand avenue, 830), and it was dedicated June 6, 1886.

During his quarter century of service here, completed July 5, 1908, Father Ward has done a great work for temperance and, more than any other man in Beloit, has helped in that reform both within this county and also outside of its bounds.

In 1902 Father Rivers became first assistant in this parish, and was followed in that service by Father Cuyler, and in the latter part of 1903 Father Joseph E. Hanz began that service. Father Ward has the respect and good will of all Beloit citizens, and the personal esteem and love of all his own congregation, who now number 1,560.

Saint Jude's Church, Roman Catholic. This new society was organized in the Knights of Columbia hall, Beloit, Wis., June 24, 1908, and the certificate of incorporation was issued by the secretary of state, September 2, 1908. The trustees are: President, Most Rev. S. G. Messmer, D. D.; Very Rev. Joseph Rainer, V. G.; vice president, Joseph E. Hanz (the pastor); secretary, Charles Ramsden. The site chosen is at the corner of Hackett and Roosevelt streets, west side. The treasurer is John Meehan.

**First Baptist Church.** In the fall of 1837 Rev. S. S. Whitman, a Baptist minister of Belvidere, Ill., preached in the "Beloit House" the first sermon ever heard in Beloit. In the winter of 1838-39 Elder Topping, of Delavan, preached in Beloit. For a few years Baptist headquarters were established at the private school of Miss Jane Moore. Rev. Albert Burgess preached in this school house in 1840, and on April 24, 1841, he organized the Baptist Church with fourteen members. At the close of the first year the church numbered forty-three.

In December, 1845, the "Church and Society" was organized, and steps taken to build a meeting house. On January 18, 1846, the trustees resolved to purchase the present site, and \$100 was paid for the same. The church edifice of stone (40x60 feet) was finished late in 1847 and dedicated early in 1848.

In the year 1874, under the leadership of Rev. E. P. Savage, the church was rebuilt and the towers added to the front of the structure, making an imposing building. This stood for ten years.

On the night of April 12, 1884, the church was burned down.

A loss of \$15,000 was sustained, covered by \$5,000 insurance. Heroic efforts were made by Pastor F. A. Marsh and his people and the church was rebuilt and dedicated in April, 1885.

During the pastorate of Rev. A. W. Runyan the present chapel and parlors were built and a gallery placed in the audience room. These were dedicated in May, 1896.

From fourteen constituent members in 1841 the church has increased in the sixty-five years of its history to nearly 450 members.

The church has had nineteen pastors, as follows: Rev. A. B. Winchell, May 22, 1841 to October 4, 1842; Rev. Mr. Murphy, January 1, 1843 to March 1, 1844; Rev. John Trowbridge, June 1, 1844 to January 1, 1845; Rev. Niles Kinne, January 22, 1845 to April 2, 1850; Rev. E. L. Harris, December 3, 1850 to February 4, 1854; Rev. Daniel Eldredge, January 10, 1855 to October 21, 1855; Rev. Thomas Holeman, December 22, 1855 to September 10, 1859; Rev. R. R. Prentice, March 12, 1860 to October 31, 1861; Rev. Levi Parmely, May 4, 1862 to May 1, 1867; Rev. L. F. Raymond, August 1, 1867 to December 1, 1868; Rev. H. W. Woods, June 1, 1869 to October 2, 1870; Rev. Austin Gibb, January 1, 1871 to May 1, 1872; Rev. E. P. Savage, July 7, 1872, to October 1, 1877; Rev. F. A. Marsh, May 16, 1880 to May 10, 1888; Rev. O. P. Bestor, January 1, 1889 to May 1, 1893; Rev. A. W. Runyan, September 3, 1893 to November 30, 1896; Rev. W. A. Spinney, December 27, 1896 to December 4, 1898; Rev. Howland Hanson, February 12, 1899 to June 11, 1905; Rev. F. W. Hatch, October 1, 1905 to the present time.

**First Methodist Episcopal Church.** This society was formed October 15, 1842, and like other organizations held their services in the village school houses, until their building was erected in 1846. During the pastorate of Rev. C. R. Pattie, from 1870 to 1872, a discussion arose in the society which resulted in the formation of the M. P. Church.

The pastors have been Rev. Mr. Hodge, Rev. Mr. Warren, Rev. Mr. Allen, Rev. Mr. Lewis, Rev. Mr. Beech, Rev. Mr. Ford, Rev. Mr. Thomas, Rev. Mr. Wood, Rev. Wesley Lattin, Rev. P. B. Pease, Rev. C. D. Pillsbury, Rev. William P. Stowe, Rev. W. W. Case, Rev. C. R. Pattie, Rev. A. C. Higginson, Rev. T. E. Webb, Rev. Mr. Bain, Rev. G. S. Hubbs, Rev. Wesley Lattin, Rev. E. L. Eaton, and the Reverends A. J. Benjamin, W. F.

Warren, G. F. Reynolds, Geo. H. Trevor, D. D., George W. White, Henry Colman, D. D., J. D. Cole, T. DeWitte Peake, R. W. Bosworth, D. D., and William A. Newing, the present incumbent, who has served the church for one year previous.

During the pastorate of Rev. George F. Reynolds the old church was remodeled and repaired at a cost of \$3,200. During the pastorate of J. D. Cole the church was again remodeled.

November 30, 1903, was the sixty-first anniversary and grand rally day for the Beloit Methodists. Mr. J. W. Powell of Buffalo, N. Y., was present and conducted the campaign for a new church. August 27, 1904, the corner stone was laid. Bishop Warne of Calcutta, India, gave the principal address. The new church, a red brick modern structure, stands on the site of the old church. It was erected at a cost of \$31,000, and dedicated May 29, 1905. Great credit is due to the pastor and his people in the hard work done to give to Beloit such a house of worship. The Ladies' Aid Society pledged \$6,000 toward the church and over \$4,000 has been paid. The membership is now upwards of 500.

**Trinity Lutheran Church**, organized in 1871 with nine voting members, is the oldest Lutheran church organization in Beloit. This congregation has been affiliated with the Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of America since its organization.

At first it was served chiefly by pastors from Orfordville, Wis., who spoke Norwegian, but has gradually adopted English in its Sunday school work and then in public services. The morning and evening services are conducted alternately in the Norwegian and English languages. The church building, situated on Bluff street, near St. Lawrence avenue, was erected in 1876. The commodious parsonage, 928 Bluff street, was built in 1904. Including men, women and children, the church has at present (1908) a membership of 617 souls.

The succession of pastors has been: C. F. Magelson, 1871 to 1880; T. K. Thorvildsen, 1880 to 1890; L. Scherven, 1890 to 1894; G. A. Gullixon, 1894 to 1902. The present pastor, J. Edward Hegg, came in 1902.

**Bethlehem Evangelistic Lutheran Church** was organized by Rev. J. A. Bergh, in the year 1892, with a membership of twenty-eight families. The church, on the west side of Oak street, was built in 1893 and dedicated in 1895. The church services are held in the Norwegian and the English languages alternately. The present communicant membership is about 180.



Pastors: Rev. J. A. Bergh, 1892 to 1894; Rev. J. S. Roseland, 1894 to 1899; Rev. E. O. Loe, 1899 to 1903; Rev. Nels Kleven, 1904 to 1906. In that year came the present pastor, Rev. Henry M. Mason.

**The First Evangelical Lutheran, St. Paul's Church**, held its first service in 1873. Reverends Detzer and Reinsch, who lived in other places, preached here on alternate Sundays.

In October, 1874, the church was duly organized with six or seven members by Rev. G. Sussner, its first resident minister, who served some six months. He was followed by Rev. Mr. Schneider. In January, 1877, came Rev. J. J. Meier, their minister for two years. Rev. W. Buehring was the pastor from 1879 to 1886. Rev. G. Kaempflein served from January 29, 1886, to April, 1890, and Rev. D. Koshe, from May 13, 1890, to the spring of 1894. Rev. R. Einsiedell, beginning at that time, stayed until November, 1900, and was succeeded by Rev. J. Mettermeier for the next two years. In January, 1903, was called the present pastor, Rev. Paul Pichler.

The number of communicants is now about 300.

The church building, at the northeast corner of St. Lawrence avenue and Eighth street, dates from 1882. In 1905 it was lifted several feet toward heaven and a commodious basement was built under it, with some other improvement. The parsonage, 617 St. Lawrence avenue, was built in 1889.

**The Evangelical Lutheran Church of the Atonement.** This church was organized in July, 1905, and shortly afterwards incorporated.

This congregation originated in the need of a distinctively English Lutheran congregation in this city, where there were already four other Lutheran congregations—two German and two Norwegian. From the beginning, it has succeeded in fulfilling its purpose of gathering and saving to the church English speaking Lutherans.

For the first year without a settled pastor, worshiping in town in the old Presbyterian Church, Odd Fellows Hall and Had-den Hall, the work was difficult. Steady progress, however, has marked its career. In May, 1906, the present pastor, the Rev. Paul H. Roth, took charge, a 1906 graduate of the Chicago Lutheran Theological Seminary. That same year, a fine building

site on the east side of the corner of Clary street and Harrison avenue was purchased and paid for. In 1907, plans were drawn for a stone church, which, after many alterations and complete re-drawings, were adopted. At this writing (the summer of 1908), the foundations of the church are in and contracts let for the continuing of the building. The church has in the meantime grown from a membership of one-half a dozen to over 200 souls.

**History of the Evangelical Lutheran, St. John's Church.** The Evangelical Lutheran St. John's Congregation was organized October 18, 1896, with eight voting members. The first officers were: William Samp, F. Wegner and August Nohr. On January 15, 1897, a candidate was called. On this same date the congregation also resolved to build a new church. On February 7, 1897, the congregation was incorporated. With great joy and thanks to God, the new church was dedicated and the first pastor, Rev. H. Studtmann, was inaugurated on the 15th of August, 1897. The congregation now began to grow rapidly. Rev. H. Studtmann left in the summer of 1900. As successor Rev. H. Waltmann was called. He also worked faithfully until the 25th of October, 1903, when he accepted a call to another field. During Rev. Waltmann's pastorate, the parsonage was erected. Rev. H. Waltmann was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Paul Schaller. During his time, a teacher was called. The present teacher is Mr. Z. Rodenburg, who is doing his work successfully in the school, numbering fifty-two pupils.

The congregation at present numbers 460 souls, 270 communicants and 75 voting members.

**Gridley Chapel**, situated at the northeast corner of Strong and Partridge avenues, was built and furnished by William B. Strong as a memorial of his father, Elijah Gridley Strong. The building, which is of red brick and cost \$3,500.00, was dedicated August 27, 1899, as a union church. At first Charles Kelsey, a missionary of the American Sunday School Union, took charge of the work. December 3d, 1899, was begun a series of revival meetings, conducted by Rev. Harold F. Sayles for two weeks. January 7th, 1900, Miss Jennie Anna Gale of St. Johnsbury, Vt., who had been the assistant pastor of a church in Brownington, Vt., during the previous year, began service as the minister of this congregation.

April 5th and 19th, 1900, at Gridley chapel, a constitution was adopted and signed by thirty members and the officers for a new

church were elected. April 22d, 1900, Gridley Church was publicly organized as an evangelical but undenominational church.

July 27th, 1900, a Christian Endeavor Society was organized with thirty active members and one associate. October 18th, 1900, Rev. Charles Kelsey organized there the Gridley Chapel Sunday School, auxiliary to the American Sunday School Union.

Miss Gale (now Mrs. W. R. Irwin) served just four years and was followed by Rev. Lyman W. Winslow, who was their minister until his failing health obliged him to resign in the spring of 1906 and go to California. After two months of temporary supplies Mr. William Carpenter came and served for the rest of that year. In September, 1907, began the ministry here of the present incumbent, Rev. L. W. Chapman.

The membership of the church is now 105, of which number about sixty-five are resident members. There is a flourishing Sunday school of some two hundred members, besides fifty-eight in a home department. There is a Christian Endeavor Society, a well attended "Mothers' Meeting," and a missionary organization of men, women and children, called the Kingdom Extension Society.

**First Church of Christ, Scientist.** The First Church of Christ, Scientist, Beloit, Wisconsin, a religious corporation, was incorporated under the laws of the state of Wisconsin in the year 1888. Later this corporation was dissolved and was re-incorporated December 23rd, 1904. The organization consists of a board of five trustees and a board of five directors, the former having charge of the business of the church and the latter of its spiritual direction and welfare.

The public service consists of two readers, first and second reader, one reading from the scriptures and the other from the text-book of the sect, "Science and Health, with Key to the Scriptures," by Mary Baker G. Eddy. These lessons are prepared under the direction of Mrs. Eddy and the publication committee and every church under the organization uses this service each Sabbath. The regular meetings are Sunday morning at 10:30 and a testimonial meeting each Wednesday evening. The present membership of the Beloit church aggregates about one hundred.

Beloit has also a new organization, called the Disciples or "Christian" Church, formed in the summer of 1908. This soci-

ety, having about thirty members, meets regularly for Sabbath services in a hall over Pollock's drug store, west side, and is growing.

Church services and Sunday school services are also held regularly each Sunday in South Beloit. There is also an A. M. E. ch.

**Luther Valley Church.** There are no records of the first meetings of the Luther Valley Church, but the Reverend C. L. Clausen, from Racine county, preached at the house of Hellig Brekke on the 8th day of February, 1844, and that some kind of an organization was effected we infer from the fact that a call was made to Norway for a minister, stipulating his salary, etc.

Meanwhile Rev. J. C. W. Dietricksen had sailed for America and Luther Valley Church was referred to him. But he located at Koshkonong and the congregation was but sparingly served by him and Clausen until July 31, 1846. when the last named arrived as resident minister, accepting a call that was tendered him on the 29th day of December, 1845. Since then the Luther Valley Church has had a settled pastor.

Rev. Clausen served until 1851, when he resigned and Rev. G. Dietricksen was called. He had charge of the congregation until 1859, when he returned to Norway and his place was occupied by Rev. C. F. Magelsen. Rev. Magelsen continued the work until 1869, when he resigned and the congregation was again temporarily served by its first pastor, the Rev. C. L. Clausen, then of St. Ansgar, Ia. On his recommendation, the church sent a call to Rev. I. M. Eggen, who accepted and had charge of the congregation until 1882, when he moved to Lyle, Minn., and the present pastor, Rev. J. A. Bergh, began his work.

Until about 1865 southern Wisconsin formed the center of the Norse population in America, and several important conventions were held in the Luther Valley church—among them may be mentioned that the organization of the Norwegian Synod was begun here in January, 1851, and completed at a meeting in October, 1853.

Of this ecclesiastical body the Luther Valley Church was a charter member, but believing that slavery was a sinful institution, the congregation withdrew from the synod in 1868. This brought the resignation of Rev. Magelsen, and although he was very popular among the people, the resignation was adopted by a vote of 126 to 47. Those that sympathized with the synod,

built a church of their own in Orfordsville, and were served by Rev. Magelsen.

At first the Luther Valley people of course had to worship in private houses, but a church was built in 1847. It was of lime stone and rather small, but served until 1871, when it was torn down and a new and larger one built on its site. At the same time another church was built in the western part of the congregation. (?)

On the first Sunday in Advent, 1846, the Luther Valley Church consisted of sixty-five families, 171 communicants and 250 members; in April, 1882, when Rev. Bergh took charge, it had 111 families, 330 communicants and 571 members, and on August 2nd, 1896, fifty years after the first settled pastor began his work, we find 179 families, 548 communicants and 1,090 members. At the present writing (1907), the church numbers 220 families, about 600 communicants and 1,200 members. Among members baptized, children of parents belonging to the church are counted.

The Luther Valley congregation has two churches, and a parsonage consisting of house and thirty-five acres of land. The parsonage is located in Plymouth, the East church in Newark, and the West church in Spring Valley township, Rock county, Wisconsin.

## XIV.

### JANESVILLE CHURCHES.

The church organizations of Janesville began with the first settlements in the country. We learn from the first records, that many of the early settlers were people connected with various church denominations; that a few, meeting together, soon increased to a number sufficient to begin the construction of some kind of a house of worship, which was often a log cabin.

The Methodists seem to have been the pioneers in church organization. The Rev. G. W. Miller, a Methodist Episcopal minister, in his work, "Thirty Years in the Itinerancy," gives the date of the first sermon preached in Janesville, as September, 1837, by the Rev. Jesse Halstead, who was then stationed on the Aztalan circuit; the services were held in a log house, which was at that time a leading tavern. He was invited to preach to the small audience of about a dozen people, and by removing the liquors from the bar room, they remodeled it into a church, very primitive to be sure, so with the bar as a pulpit, the minister delivered the sermon; no doubt it was a good one, and was listened to with respect.

In 1839 Rev. James F. Flanders made visits to Janesville, and held services wherever a place was obtainable. His first sermon was delivered in the old tavern, which stood on the present site of the Meyers house. The services were held in different places, but mostly in school houses until 1842, when the first court house was built. This edifice was used alternately by the different religious denominations. Janesville was admitted into the Troy circuit in 1840, and the Rev. James McKean was appointed the first pastor, and preached here once every four weeks; the Rev. Julius Field held the first quarterly meeting in Janesville in the spring of 1841, formed a class meeting and appointed J. P. Wheeler leader.

**The First Methodist Episcopal Church**, of Janesville, was organized in 1841, with Rev. Alpha Warren as the pastor. He was

succeeded by Rev. Boyd Phelps in 1843. The Rev. Lyman Catlin was the first minister to have his home in Janesville. Then followed the Rev. F. W. Perkins, S. Adams, J. Lucock and Wesley Lattin. During the latter's pastorate, the congregation built their first church; it was of frame, in dimensions 35x25 feet, and was located on the west side of the river, on the east side of Center street. It was opened for worship in 1848.

Mr. Lattin was followed in succession by the Revs. J. M. Snow, O. F. Comfort, Daniel Stansbury, Mr. Mason, Josiah W. Wood and Henry Requa. In July, 1853, they dedicated their brick church, which had just been completed; it was 75x45 in size, and stood on the corner of Center and Jackson streets (west side); the services were conducted by the Rev. John Clark. Mr. Requa was succeeded by the Rev. Alpheus Hamilton, and he was followed by the Rev. Dr. Miller, who has been succeeded in turn by the Revs. H. C. Tilton, J. H. Jenne, R. B. Curtis, A. C. Maxwell, W. H. Sampson, D. W. Compt, E. W. Kirkham, C. N. Stowers, Steven Smith, Samuel Lugg, Thomas Clitro and Henry Sewell, 1879-1880; he was followed by Rev. G. W. Wells in 1881. On October 3, 1882, Rev. G. E. Goldthrop was appointed. He remained until October 13, 1885, when Rev. Thomas Walker was appointed. October 1, 1888, Rev. Matthew Evans became pastor. Rev. I. S. Leavitt was appointed September 26, 1892; Rev. J. D. Cole, September 25, 1893; Rev. Andrew Porter, October 1, 1894; Rev. H. W. Thompson, October 5, 1896, and Rev. W. W. Woodside, October 3, 1898; Rev. James Churn, October 14, 1901, and Rev. W. W. Warner was appointed September 15, 1902, and remained pastor of this church until January 30, 1904, when the First Church and the Court Street Methodist Episcopal Church were consolidated, forming a new church, named the Central Methodist Episcopal Church, which occupied the Court Street Church building, with Rev. J. H. Tippet as pastor.

**The Court Street Methodist Episcopal Church** was organized in 1867. It was an offshoot of the First Church, whose building was not large enough for the number of members, so there was a division and one-half of the membership left and organized the Court Street Church; this church edifice was built in 1868 on the corner of Maine and Court streets, east side of the river. The Rev. G. M. Steel was their first pastor. He was followed by the

Revs. O. B. Thayer, H. C. Tilton, E. D. Huntly, H. Stone, Richardson N. Wheeler.

Rev. Henry Faville was appointed pastor of this church about September, 1880. About 1882, Rev. Olin A. Curtis was appointed. Rev. C. B. Wilcox was appointed October 8, 1883; Rev. T. DeWitt Peake, October 13, 1885; Rev. George H. Trevor, October 1, 1888; Rev. E. L. Eaton, September 30, 1889; Rev. W. F. Requea, September 26, 1892; Rev. Sabin Halsey, October 1, 1894; Rev. W. A. Hall, September 26, 1897, and Rev. J. H. Tippet, October 14, 1901. This church was consolidated with the First Church of Janesville (Methodist) January 30, 1904, forming the Central Methodist Episcopal Church. The building of the First Church was sold and the meetings of the new church were held in the Court Street Church, Rev. J. H. Tippet being retained as pastor of the new society.

**Central Methodist Episcopal Church.** This church was formed January 30, 1904, by the union of the First Church of Janesville (Methodist) and the Court Street Methodist Episcopal Church. The meetings were held in the building of the former Court Street Church, and Rev. J. H. Tippet became pastor of the united societies. After worshipping about one year under this name, a new church was erected on the corner of South Franklin and Pleasant streets, west side, which was named the Cargill Memorial Church, in consideration of \$10,000 donated by William Cargill, of LaCrosse, Wis. The buildings of the First Church and of Court Street Church were sold.

**Cargill Memorial Church (Methodist).** A fine new church was erected during 1905 and 1906 on the corner of South Franklin and Pleasant streets by the united societies of the First Church of Janesville (Methodist) and the Court Street Methodist Church, then under the name of the Central Methodist Episcopal Church, which, in consideration of a donation of \$10,000 from Mr. William Cargill, of LaCrosse, Wis., was named the Cargill Memorial. The buildings belonging to the earlier Methodist societies were sold and the proceeds used toward the erection of the new church, which cost about \$60,000, and was dedicated March 4, 1906.

Rev. J. H. Tippet, who was appointed October 1, 1901, as pastor of the Court Street Methodist Church, is the present pastor of the new church. The trustees of this society are H. F. Bliss, T. E. Bennison, W. F. Carle, R. W. Clark, E. E. Loomis,



E. W. Lowell, C. W. Kemmeree, F. T. Richardson and W. I. Rothermel. The stewards are H. G. Arnold, F. J. Barfoot, S. C. Burnham, W. J. Cannon, J. A. Canniff, A. W. Hall, J. B. Richards, J. L. Hay, F. Hurd, George A. Jacobs, W. J. McIntyre, T. W. Nuzum and I. Richards. T. E. Bennison is superintendent of the Sunday school. The Ladies' Aid Sodality has for its president, Mrs. Elizabeth Boomer. There is a men's league of 100 members connected with the church, of which Prof. Delbert D. Manross is president. The Epworth League is a society of young people and has for its president George A. Jacobs.

**The Congregationalists.** The first meetings of this denomination held in Janesville were composed of a few members, who met in the school house or at the residence of some member in 1843. Their numbers were small at first, and they held no regular services until 1844, when the Rev. C. H. A. Bulkley took up the work, and on February 11, 1845, with the assistance of the Rev. Stephen Peet, he organized the First Congregational church of Janesville. The following is a list of the organizing members: Joseph Spaulding, Erastus Dean, Benjamin Morrill, Chester Dean, Mrs. Elmira H. Dewey, Mrs. Lamira Culver, Miss Susan French, Mrs. Lydia Spaulding, Mrs. Judith Dean, Mrs. B. Morrill, Mrs. Hannah T. French, Mrs. Lydia Sears, Mrs. Eleanor Strunk, Frances Chesebrough and Luke Chesebrough.

In July, 1846, the Rev. Mr. Buckley was succeeded by the Revs. William C. Scofield, M. P. Kinney, G. W. Mackie, F. B. Rev. Hiram Foot. Other successions in order have been: The Norton, Lyman Whiting, George Williams, T. P. Sawin and S. P. Wilder. In 1849 a brick church was built, and in the summer of 1851, an addition to the building was made. In 1865-66 the entire structure was torn down and a new church was constructed throughout at a cost of \$57,000, including an organ that cost \$6,500. In May, 1875, the church was destroyed by fire. They immediately set to work to rebuild the burned structure, and the result of their efforts was one of the handsomest church buildings then in Wisconsin.

The officers now (1908) are: William Bladon, J. T. Wright, E. Heller, J. F. Spoon, S. B. Lewis, J. A. Craig, O. D. Bates, C. A. Thompson, W. S. Jeffris, H. M. Dedrick, A. M. Fisher, H. C. Buell, George Davis and Peter Jamieson, deacons. The trustees are

J. M. White, head president; F. F. Lewis, secretary; A. E. Matheson, treasurer; F. A. Spoon, W. S. Jeffris and C. S. Cleland.

The church societies, Women's Missionary, Ladies' Benevolent, The Social Club, Social Club Auxilliary, Loani Band of King's Daughters, Y. P. S. C. E., Wee Folks Band, Covenant Club, Congregational Boy's Club, Congregational Young Men's Club. The present pastor is Robert C. Denison.

**The First Presbyterian Church**, of Janesville, Wis., was organized in the old stone Academy building May 5, 1855, by a committee of Dane presbytery, consisting of Rev. Mr. Gardner, of Madison; Rev. Mr. Parks and Rev. Moses W. Staples, who had recently come from Marshall, Texas. Rev. Dr. Savage, of Milwaukee presbytery, and Rev. Mr. Robertson, the synodical missionary, acted with them.

Of the twelve charter members, all of whom were received by letter, Warren Norton, Mrs. Lydia B. Norton, John D. W. Rexford, Mrs. Synthia M. Rexford, Lyman J. Barrows, M. D., Mrs. Caroline J. Barrows, Auston E. Burpee, Mrs. Eliza Burpee, Joseph A. Graham, Mrs. Elizabeth Graham, Samuel Lightbody, Mrs. Mary Miller, only two survive, Mrs. C. M. Rexford and Mrs. C. J. Barrows. The church was duly organized, Mr. Gardner preaching the sermon from Nehemiah 2:18: "Let us rise up and build." J. D. W. Rexford and Warren Norton were elected and installed elders. On the next Sabbath communion service was observed and Mrs. M. W. Staples was received by letter. During the following week the trustees purchased a lot (the site of the old building) and arrangements were made to erect a chapel. In the latter part of May, Mrs. Staples visited at St. Louis to solicit financial aid for the building and returned in two weeks with sufficient to justify breaking ground at once. Early in September the chapel was dedicated. In October, 1856, the synod of Wisconsin held its sessions in the new chapel and Mr. Staples was duly installed as pastor. At that date the membership of the church had more than quadrupled, being then fifty-three. Mr. Staples continued pastor till the summer of 1858. He subsequently served in the pastorate at Kankakee, Ill., and as secretary of the Virginia Bible Society, dying September 3, 1892, at Catskill, N. Y. On October 10, 1858, the Rev. Oliver Bronson was chosen pastor and installed on the 24th day of the same month.

The succeeding pastors were: Rev. George C. Heckman, August, 1860 to 1861; Rev. Mr. Carpenter, 1861 to 1862; Rev. Charles Lemuel Thompson from Horicon, Wis., April, 1862, to February, 1869 (now secretary of the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions); Rev. D. G. Bradford, June, 1868, to December, 1869; Rev. Thomas C. Kirkwood, May, 1871, to February, 1873 (now synodical missionary for Colorado); Rev. Joseph W. Sanderson, September, 1873, to January, 1880; Rev. William Fiske Brown, October, 1880, to October, 1903. When Milwaukee presbytery met in the little old Presbyterian church at Janesville in May, 1871, Mr. Brown, then a home missionary at Black River Falls, Wis., was there ordained by them as an evangelist. Of his thirteen years' pastorate, the most memorable reminder is the new church, built free of debt, costing about \$17,000, exclusive of the lot, which was \$2,300; the organ, \$2,500, and memorial windows and furniture represented about \$2,000 more. The corner stone was laid June 12, 1891, and the building was dedicated February 18, 1892, paid for by the 260 different subscriptions which Mr. Brown then reported and which made ten feet of names.

Mr. John G. Rexford writes: "But the planning and building of this edifice was not the only important event that marked Dr. Brown's pastorate; the records show a steady growth. April 1, 1881, there were 150 members, and the total contribution for the year was \$1,630. April 1, 1903, there were 264 members, Sunday school 273, and the year's contributions had been \$3,524. During these thirteen years of his pastorate, 260 names were added to the church roll. June 14, 1891, fifty-eight new members were received, of whom fifty-five then first made public profession of Christian faith."

Rev. Edward H. Pence served from November, 1893, to March, 1900, having 275 additions to the church. (He is now pastor of the prominent Fort Scott church, of Detroit, Mich.) Rev. J. T. Henderson, from Parkville, Mo., was pastor from September 9, 1900, to 1905, and received 140. During his pastorate a parsonage was bought. Rev. J. W. Laughlin, D. D., was installed in October, 1905. In May, 1908, the church reports 505 members; the Sunday school, 350. (Both Sanderson and Brown were elected at different times to the office of synodical missionary for Wisconsin.)

The list of elders to date is Warren Norton, John DeWitt Rexford, Fred L. Chapman, Henry Pullan, Willard Merrill, Daniel Urquhart, E. Storrs Barrows, Charles H. Gates, Samuel Rolston, Edward Ruger, John Stockman, John H. Kinney, F. S. Eldred, James Blair, Henry S. Calkins, Myron H. Soverhill, L. J. Barrows, M. D., William H. Blair, James Shearer, James Mouat, Samuel Waddell, A. A. Jackson, J. M. Shackleton, James Mills, M. D., Robert Airis and James Lamb. Edward Ruger, first elected in 1873, has been in almost continuous service ever since, and is senior member of the present session.

**The Catholic Churches of Janesville.** Father Morrisy, one of the three Catholic priests in Wisconsin in 1846, was located in Milwaukee. He used to make trips to Janesville on horseback, to visit the members of his church, who were quite numerous among the early settlers. He visited this and other towns on the river, and, when coming here, held services and performed marriage ceremonies at the house of James Torny, until 1847; he was then succeeded by the Rev. Patrick Kernan, who made monthly visits to this city. He first assembled his flock in the old brick school house on Center street, but in a few months a small brick building was erected for their use, and the church called St. Patrick's. The Rev. Michael McFaul succeeded Father Kernan, and the building was enlarged to meet the needs of the congregation. Rev. Michael Smith followed McFaul, and remained for one year, when Father Kernan returned to the charge, and remained until 1854. Then the Rev. John Conroy was placed in charge of the church. As the membership had increased greatly, Father Conroy commenced working on the project of building a new church, a solid and beautiful structure, in which he was successful. His successor, J. M. Doyle, beginning in January, 1864, completed the new building and also built near by the convent of St. Joseph for the Sisters of Mercy in 1870. On account of a large mortgage, the church building had to be sold to a non-Catholic in 1881. In June, 1880, Rev. E. M. McGinnity took charge. He personally guaranteed the owner of the building \$500, provided it was thrown open three Sundays. This was done, and on the third Sunday a collection was taken amounting to \$800. Father McGinnity then began a personal canvass of his parishioners and secured a sum large enough to pay off the greater part of the indebtedness of that parish. He has since com-



GEORGE H. CROSBY.



pleted that work of redemption and added various improvements, a \$6,000 parsonage and an altar costing \$1,200. He became Dean McGinnity, and when he died this year (1908) the parish comprised about 2,500 souls.

St. Patrick's has a branch of the Catholic Knights of Wisconsin, Holy Rosary Confraternity, St. Patrick's T. A. and B. Society, Young Ladies' Sodality, Union Catholic League, Altar Society League of the Sacred Heart, and Ladies' Aid Society to help the poor.

**St. Mary's (Catholic) Church.** A movement was made in 1876 toward the formation of a new Catholic parish in the city of Janesville, the congregation of St. Patrick's, then the only Catholic parish in the city, having outgrown its church building. A number of meetings were held looking toward this object during that year, and a building site was purchased on March 3, 1876, on the northwest corner of Wisconsin and North streets. On March 14 of the same year, the contract was let for building the new church, a plain frame building, which was completed in July, 1876. Rev. Michael Obermueller, of Monroe, Wis., celebrated mass for the new congregation and conducted services twice during the succeeding August.

On Monday, September 4, 1876, the Rev. John Stephen Muenich was installed as the first regular pastor. The congregation increased rapidly and it was soon found necessary to enlarge the church. An addition of about twenty feet was made, and, after its completion, the new church was dedicated on Thanksgiving day, November 30, 1876, by the Very Rev. Martin Kundig, vicar general of the diocese of Milwaukee.

In 1878 a parochial residence was built on the west half of the church lot.

During a vacation trip to Europe which Father Muenich took in 1880, Rev. Bernard B. Smedding took charge of the parish and served as pastor from April to November of that year. Father Muenich resigned June 1, 1881, leaving the church in a prosperous condition.

Rev. Robert J. Roche succeeded Father Muenich, and took charge of the congregation on Thursday, August 1, 1882.

On August 17, 1883, St. Mary's congregation was incorporated under the laws of the state of Wisconsin.

While Father Roche was pastor, many improvements were

made on the church lot, the residence of the priest was decorated and furnished, the church frescoed and painted, a new altar built and a handsome organ purchased. Property was also secured for school purposes.

Father Roche severed his connection with the parish September 11, 1898, and was succeeded by Rev. W. A. Goebel, at that time pastor of St. Patrick's Church at Ripon, Wis.

Father Goebel immediately set about planning for the erection of a larger church, the congregation having outgrown the first building, and the following building committee was chosen: Rev. W. A. Goebel, Andrew Barron (secretary), John Champion (treasurer), Fred Roesling, Sr., Edward J. Ryan (attorney for the congregation), Peter Neuses, William Kennedy, John S. Doran. This committee visited many new churches in Wisconsin and Illinois and in the spring of 1899, plans drawn by F. H. Kemp, under the supervision of Father Goebel and Fred Roesling, Sr., were adopted. Mr. Roesling was an architect and contractor, and gave up most of his time for two years in supervising the construction of the building. Father Goebel rendered valuable assistance in this work, devoting every moment to the service which could be spared from his duties as pastor.

During the summer of 1900, the old church and the rectory were moved to make room for a new building, and, soon after, excavation was made for the foundation. On May 30, 1901, the corner stone was laid, Father R. J. Roche, the former pastor, officiating at the ceremony. Father L. J. Vaughn preached the sermon.

The ceremony of dedication for the new church, which took place June 14, 1902, was performed by Bishop Muldoon of Chicago, in the absence of Archbishop Katzer of Milwaukee.

The church, which is of Menominee red brick, with a foundation of Waukesha stone, stands on the east side on a hill overlooking the city and presents a fine appearance. The interior is handsomely furnished and decorated and the windows are rich and beautiful, many of them having been presented as memorials by members of the congregation. The church was built at a cost of \$50,000, which sum does not include gifts or donations.

There are various societies connected with the church: The Guard of Honor, which is composed of men of the congregation, both young and old. John J. Lynch is its president. The mar-



ried Ladies' Sodality has for its prefect Mrs. J. M. Kneff; Mrs. N. Casey is the secretary and Mrs. A. Pierce treasurer. Of the Young Ladies' Sodality, Miss Belle Connell is prefect, Miss Mamie Cantwell secretary and Miss Laskowski treasurer.

**Rev. William A. Goebel**, pastor of St. Mary's Catholic Church at Janesville, Wis., was born at Marietta, Ohio, November 26, 1857, and is a son of Louis and Maria (Schilling) Goebel, both natives and life-long residents of that place. He acquired his preliminary education in his native town and supplemented this with a course of study at Marietta college, followed by courses of study in Toronto, Ont., and at St. Francis' seminary, in Milwaukee, Wis., where he was ordained to the ministry on June 24, 1881. In August following his ordination, Rev. Goebel was appointed to take charge of a mission at Kingston, Wis., and after two years of successful work there, he, in September, 1883, was given a charge in Ripon, Wis., whence in 1898 he was transferred to his present pastorate in Janesville.

Rev. Goebel is a man of intense energy, thoroughly consecrated to the work to which he has dedicated himself, and by his pure, simple, earnest and devoted life, holds the confidence and esteem not only of his immediate parishioners, but also of the community and all who come within the scope of his influence. Through his instrumentality and under his direction, a new and splendid church edifice has been erected at a cost of \$51,000, the corner stone being laid in May, 1901, and the completed building being dedicated in June, 1902. In all his work, Rev. Goebel brings to bear the force of a strong personality, and to this, coupled with his various attainments and firm reliance upon Him whom he seeks to faithfully follow and serve, is to be attributed the gratifying results of his activity.

**The Unitarian Church.** As early as 1842, clergymen of the Universalist faith paid occasional visits to Janesville, among whom may be mentioned the Revs. S. Barns, G. W. Lawrence, C. F. La Favre and Frank Whitaker. The latter gentleman preached at both Beloit and Janesville. In 1850 the "First Universalist Society" was organized, with the Rev. J. Baker as pastor. He filled the pulpit for two years, and was succeeded by the Rev. C. F. Dodge, of Palmyra, who was their pastor for one year. After this date there seems to have been a lack of interest, though meetings were held, but not regularly, until

1864, when the Rev. F. M. Holland, a Unitarian minister, arrived at Janesville; on February 16 a meeting was held in Lappin's hall, which was largely attended, and the organization of "The First Independent Society of Liberal Christians of Janesville" was perfected and incorporated. The following were the trustees elected: Orvin Guernsey, Samuel G. Bailey, Levi Alden, James M. Burgess, George W. Bemis and Jonathan Church. During the time of Mr. Holland's Pastorate, meetings were held in Hope Chapel which was later the German Lutheran Church, on West Milwaukee street. The society grew very rapidly, and soon it became apparent that more room was needed and measures were taken to build a church to their needs, the result being the construction of All Soul's Church, on West Court street. The church was dedicated in 1866, by the Rev. Robert Collyer, the Rev. Silas Farrington, who succeeded Mr. Holland, being the pastor at the time. He was succeeded in turn by the Revs. Charles F. Balch, J. Fisher. Rev. Jenkin Lloyd Jones, now of Chicago, Ill., was pastor of the Unitarian Church until August 30, 1880. During the three years following, the society was without a regular pastor, and the pulpit was supplied from the liberal churches of other cities. On February 5, 1884, Rev. H. Tambs Lyche took charge as pastor and remained for about one year. The church was closed for six months and October 1, 1885, Rev. Joseph Waite accepted a call. He resigned April 1, 1888. Rev. Charles F. Elliott succeeded Mr. Waite, his pastorate beginning on September 1, 1888, and ending May 1, 1891. September 1, 1891, Rev. Sophie Gibb took charge and remained till September 11, 1894. She was followed by Rev. Victor E. Southworth, who was pastor for two years. February 12, 1899, Rev. A. G. Wilson came, remaining about one year and a half. At a meeting of the trustees of the society, held April 25, 1901, it was decided to sell the church property, sealed bids for its purchase having been received, and on the next day, April 26, 1901, the sale was made to Dr. E. F. Woods. At the time of the sale the trustees, who are still holding office (1908), were as follows: William A. Smith, chairman; Walter Helms, secretary and treasurer; William H. Greenman, W. H. Merritt, Fred Howe.

The mutual improvement club was organized in the winter of 1873-4 and carried on its meetings until the winter of 1884-85. Its officers then were: Treasurer, Lily M. Godden; secretary,

Ida Harris; librarian, Zelia Harris. Two other literary clubs were connected with the church following the disbanding of the Mutual Improvement Club—the Fortnightly Club and the Culture Club. They were shortlived and the minutes have not been preserved.

**The First Baptist Church**, of Janesville, was organized October 13, 1844. The old records have been lost, but according to reliable verbal statements there were thirteen constituent members.

In 1851 the first house of worship was built at a cost of \$5,000. Subsequently this edifice was sold. A temporary church home in the Hyatt block was christened "The Baptist Tabernacle." One wintry night it was burned to the ground. Driven from this home, the church established itself in Lappin's hall until the second edifice was built in 1868. This was a magnificent structure, and for nearly a score of years the church worshipped and prospered within its walls. But in 1884 this building was also burned. During the crection of the present house of worship there was for a year an interchange of courtesy with the Congregationalists. They furnished the church, and this society furnished the minister, Rev. Dr. M. G. Hodge. The church home is a beautiful sanctuary loved sincerely by many hearts.

(A. D. 1908.) The number of members is now 710, the largest Baptist church in Wisconsin. During this year 100 new members were received.

The pastors have been: Rev. J. Murphy, Rev. J. R. Eldrige, 1844 to 1847; Rev. Otis Hackett, 1847 to 1849; Rev. O. J. Dearborn, 1850 to 1854; Rev. William Douglas, 1854 to 1856; Rev. Galusha Anderson, 1856 to 1858; Rev. E. J. Goodspeed, 1858 to 1864; Rev. M. G. Hodge, 1865 to 1871; Rev. F. W. Bakeman, 1872 to 1873; Rev. J. P. Bates, 1873 to 1875; Rev. W. S. Roberts, 1875 to 1878; Rev. F. L. Chapell, 1878 to 1881; Rev. M. G. Hodge, 1881 to 1897; Rev. A. C. Pempton, 1897 to 1900; Rev. R. M. Vaughan, 1901 to 1908.

**The Episcopal Church.** The history of this church in Janesville dates from August, 1844, when the Rev. Thomas J. Ruger came to Janesville as a missionary, sent out by the Domestic Board of Missions, from the diocese of New York. On September 18 a meeting was held for the purpose of organizing an Episcopal church, and at this meeting the following wardens and ves-

trymen were elected: Wardens, William Lupton and J. Bodwell Doe; vestrymen, William B. Sheldon, A. Hyatt Smith, John J. R. Pease, Guy Stoughton, Joseph Croft, A. C. Wood, A. C. Bailey and Isaac Woodle. Until January, 1846, services were held in the small brick school house on the corner of Milwaukee and Bluff streets. At the end of two years a parish was organized. Mr. Ruger became rector, and remained in that position until 1855. At a vestry meeting held July 5, 1847, it was voted that a church building should be constructed without delay. Lot 83, in Smith & Bailey's addition, west side, was donated by A. Hyatt Smith, and the work of building Trinity Church was begun. The building was constructed in June, 1848. The list of rectors who have been in charge since the formation of the parish are in order following: The Revs. Thomas Ruger, Samuel S. Ethridge, J. M. Coe, Hiram Beers, Fayette Durlin, George Wallace and F. W. McLean.

**Christ Episcopal Church.** In the year 1859, owing to some differences which are liable to occur, and which did occur, there was a division in Trinity Church, and steps were taken toward organizing another. Meetings were held in Lappin hall, and the Rev. Thomas J. Ruger was chosen as their rector. On September 20, 1859, they effected a permanent organization, and the following officers were elected: George Cannon, senior warden; Frank M. Smith, junior warden; vestrymen, John J. R. Pease, L. F. Patten, Lewis E. Stone, Shubael W. Smith, Hiram Jackman, B. Wheeler, John E. Jenkins and George Barnes. Lappin's hall being very much in demand, they were compelled to look elsewhere for a convenient place to worship. Colonel Ezra Miller offered the society the use of the Ogden house dining room, which was accepted and used until 1861. At a meeting of the vestrymen held April 4, 1861, a lot was purchased of Hamilton Richardson on Court street, near the east end of the public square, and a contract made with V. G. Nettleton to build a church. It was consecrated October 31, 1861, by the Rt. Rev. Jackson Kemper, D. D., bishop of the diocese of Wisconsin. The following gentlemen have officiated as rectors of the church since its organization: Revs. Thomas J. Ruger, Henry W. Spaulding, D. D., Robert W. Woolsey, E. Tolson Baker, Joseph Wood, George W. Dunbar and Rev. Lee Royce in 1877, who was succeeded in 1881 by Rev. C. M. Pullen. In 1887, Rev. H. W. Spaulding, who

took charge as rector of the church in December, 1859, was recalled, and remained in charge until September, 1889, when Rev. H. Baldwin Dean became rector. Rev. A. H. Barrington was called to the rectorship February 1, 1891, and resigned November, 1905. The church was without a rector until May 9, 1906, when Rev. John McKinney, the present incumbent, became rector.

Church societies: Christ Church Guild, Mrs. L. C. Brewer, president; St. Agnes Guild, Mrs. F. F. Stevens, president; Daughters of the King, Mrs. William Ruger, president; Woman's Auxiliary, Mrs. John McKinney, president; Junior Auxiliary, Mrs. Abby Winslow and Miss Bessie Woodruff, presidents.

Vestry: Senior warden, William Ruger; junior warden, Robert M. Bostwick, Jr.; vestrymen, George S. Parker, Jr., William Sayles, George Smith, William Skelly, Joseph L. Bostwick and Norman L. Carle. Robert M. Bostwick, Jr., is treasurer of the society and William Ruger, Jr., is clerk of the vestry.

New windows and new pews have been placed in the church during the present year (1908).

**St. Paul's Lutheran Church** was first established here in 1865, with Rev. H. Ernst as the first pastor. Meetings of members of this faith had been held at different times as early as 1855. The Rev. F. Locher and the Rev. A. Wagner had preached here frequently, but no stated or regular meetings were held until 1865. In 1870 the Rev. Mr. Duberg was chosen as their pastor, and two years later he was succeeded by the Rev. G. Rousch, and was followed by the Rev. J. Schlerf. In 1867 the society purchased Hope Chapel from the Baptists, for which they paid \$2,500. The original members of the congregation came from Pomerania and Mecklenburg in Germany. Rev. John Scherf served from September 1, 1875, to September, 1888, and was followed by Rev. Max. J. F. Albrecht, from October, 1888, to July, 1891. He was followed by the Rev. Christ. John Koesner, from July 5, 1891, and who is at present (1908) its pastor.

The church was erected in 1883, and in 1889 the congregation purchased a large pipe organ, costing \$1,400. The steeple was built in 1893, and three large bells were purchased for \$1,000 at the time.

The church membership at present (1908) consists of 240 families.

The congregation supports a parochial school, of which Mr. K. F. G. Kath is principal and Miss Mary Gallitz assistant.

The parsonage was built in 1880, and greatly improved in 1907.

**The Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran Church** had its first beginning in Janesville in 1855, when meetings were held in a small apartment near the court room, and they also rented of other denominations occasionally. In 1873 they built a church near the depot at a cost of \$2,700. Among the original members were A. Anderson, S. Trulson, M. Hanson and C. C. Peterson. The first pastor was Rev. Adolph Preuss, who has been succeeded by the Revs. Duus, Duberg and C. F. Magelson.

**United Brethren in Christ.** This church was organized, and the first services were held on Sunday, May 10, 1908, in their new church building, which, with the parsonage just completed, cost \$20,000. Rev. L. A. McIntyre, pastor.

In April, 1897, First Church of Christ, Scientist, Janesville, Wis., was organized with twenty-two charter members. The Christian Science church, being based on the healing of sin and sickness, as preached and practiced by Jesus, the membership consists of those who have had proofs of this healing in their own experience.

The Christian Science church has no pastor in the usual sense of the word. The Bible and the Christian Science text-book are their only preachers. This text-book is "Science and Health, with Key to the Scriptures," by Mary Baker G. Eddy.

Two readers are elected from the church membership every three years. Those who have served as first readers are Miss Stella F. Sabin, Mrs. Clara J. Persels, Mrs. Helen C. Sherer and Mr. Marshall P. Richardson.

Church services are held at present in the hall formerly occupied by the city library. The church owns a lot on the corner of High and Pleasant streets and now has a growing building fund for the erection of a church edifice. The membership has more than doubled and the average attendance at Sunday services is between sixty-five and seventy.

**St. Peter's Church.** The congregation of St. Peter's was organized by Rev. A. C. Anda, western field secretary, February 6, 1903. Nineteen charter members signed the constitution and with but few additions were the sole representatives of English

Lutherans in central Wisconsin for the year and a half that services were conducted by Chicago seminary students, in the small hall down town. In June, 1904, the congregation took possession of the church property at Jackson and Center streets, which was purchased from the Methodists at a very low price. At this time Rev. W. P. Christy was installed as pastor. In the summer of 1905 a new roof and new chancel platform and arches, new furniture and carpets were added at a cost of \$1,000. In 1906 a large, two manual, electric organ was purchased, rebuilt and installed at a cost of \$1,200. With these material improvements, which represent a value from \$15,000 to \$16,000, the congregation has been correspondingly blessed with substantial increase and numbers at this time more than 350 souls.

This congregation has been self-supporting from its very beginning, and its only obligation to the church at large is a \$3,000 church extension loan. It is a substantial evidence of what can be done in 100 other places on the territory of our synod, where the church is ready with the men and an adequate church extension fund to possess fields ripe unto the harvest. Rev. W. P. Christy is still (1908) pastor.

**The German Evangelical Lutheran.** St. John's congregation was organized in the spring of 1890, by Rev. George Kaempflein. There were sixteen members to vote. Church and parish were dedicated September 9 of the same year. Rev. George Kaempflein stayed with the congregation until his death, which occurred on April 9, 1898. Since then until this day, Rev. Paul F. Werth has been the officiating minister.

A new parish house was built in 1902, provided with modern conveniences. At present the congregation consists of 100 voting members, 300 members admitted to communion, while the total membership is 500.

**Young Men's Christian Association,** of Janesville, was organized in April, 1892. The first officers were B. F. Dunwiddie, president; Thorwaldson Judd, vice-president; J. B. Hayner, secretary; O. G. Bennett, treasurer. There was a membership roll of sixty and meetings were held in the different churches of the city. A movement was almost immediately started to raise funds by public subscription for the erection of a suitable building, but the hard times of 1893 to 1896 impeded progress to such an extent that the building was not completed till 1905-06, at a cost of \$33,-

000, to which was added \$2,000 for equipment. During the year 1901 a dormitory was erected by Mrs. M. P. Leavett and added to the original building at a cost of \$5,750, which included makes the total cost of the building about \$40,000.

During the fall of 1903, a woman's auxiliary was organized, and is a strong adjunct to the association. In 1893, Mr. J. C. Kline was called as general secretary of the association, which position he still holds (1908). There are now a total of 445 members, with officers as follows: F. F. Lewis, president; Dr. E. E. Loomis, vice-president; L. K. Crissey, treasurer, and Dr. F. M. Richards, recording secretary.



## XV.

### COLLEGES IN ROCK COUNTY.

#### **Beloit College—The Beginning.**

At the twenty-fifth anniversary of Beloit College, Tuesday afternoon, July 9, 1872, its first and only president, up to date, Aaron L. Chapin, gave the following account of the beginning of that institution.

“The first scene is in the old stone church, in the fall of 1843. That old stone church was not quite finished, but when completed a few weeks later it was the most stately and grand house of Christian worship then in Wisconsin. At the time (that fall) it was made comfortable for the meeting of the general Presbyterian and Congregational convention of Wisconsin, whose members at that fall session numbered just twenty-eight, representing all parts of the territory of Wisconsin into which Christian civilization had then made its way. It was my first introduction to that body. I found those men then and there thinking on a college. They had been thinking on it for a year or more. Less than ten years after Black Hawk and his wild Indian troop had been chased by the Illinois volunteers up through this Rock River valley those pioneers of Christ’s army had come in and entertained the thought of planting a college, on the colony plan, away up by the Beaver’s Dam on the headwaters of this clear stream. They abandoned that scheme only because it had the smack of a private money speculation.

“In the early summer of 1844, in a little stateroom of the steamer Chesapeake on Lake Erie, were delegates returning from a northwest gathering called to consider the interests of Christ’s kingdom in the wide Mississippi valley. They were Stephen Peet, Baldwin, J. J. Miter, Gaston, Hicks, Bulkley and Chapin.

“The Western College Society was organized and its secretary, Baldwin, said that a hand from the East would be stretched out to help on the establishment of a genuine Christian college in the West. Stephen Peet enlarged on that point; his words kindled

hope and enthusiasm in the rest; there was earnest consultation and fervent prayer, and Beloit College became a living conception. These seven then and there took the responsibility of calling a meeting of the friends of Christian education in Illinois, Wisconsin and Iowa for definite consultation on the matter.

“August 6, 1844, that meeting convened in the old stone church, Beloit. Four came from Iowa, twenty-seven from Illinois, twenty-five from Wisconsin—in all, fifty-six delegates. For two days they talked and prayed, and finally decided that a college and a female seminary should be established, each near the border line. A committee of ten was appointed to consider and report at a future convention. This met in October, 1844, with fifty members from Illinois and Wisconsin, affirmed the purpose of a college, but deferred action. A third convention, numbering sixty-eight, met in May, 1845, and after earnest and prayerful discussion, with only one dissenting vote, located the college in Beloit. In October, 1845, a fourth convention met, adopted a form of charter, and elected a board of trustees for the college; and so the ship was launched. The first meeting of that board was held October 23, 1845, immediately after the convention adjourned. There were eight—Kent, Peet, Hickox, Clary, Pearson, Fisher, Talcott and Chapin. Mr. Kent said, ‘Let us pray.’ That fervent prayer from his lips was the first cry of life of the infant college.”

The history of the college during the next two years was then presented in the following paper by **Prof. J. J. Bushnell**:

In 1846 Beloit pledged a site of ten acres for the college and the erection of the first building, and for the latter purpose raised a subscription of seven thousand dollars. Major Williams, of New London, Conn., had donated lands which were expected to realize ten thousand dollars, and another small tract had been given which was later sold for one thousand dollars.

When Bushnell came on April 27, 1848, the college had no money. The Beloit subscription of seven thousand dollars had dwindled to five thousand; of this, four thousand had been collected and spent in the summer of 1847, in putting up the bare brick walls of Middle College, the cornerstone being laid June 24. For six months previous to his arrival Middle College had stood floorless, windowless and roofless, without any means to finish it. Five young men had been fitted for college in the Beloit Semi-

nary under S. T. Merrill, and were organized into a freshman class in 1847. Early in May, 1848, this class was transferred by Merrill to Bushnell, who took charge of them a few weeks until the June meeting of the trustees.

On the last of May, 1848, Joseph Emerson arrived. His first question to Bushnell was, "Can we have a college here?" Bushnell's reply was, "Yes; if we will make it."

June 1 the trustees met and assigned to Emerson the department of languages and to Bushnell that of mathematics. Outsiders said that Beloit must finish that college building, or outside funds could not be obtained. For three weeks Professor Bushnell and Deacon Hinman visited the community and talked up the college. There was some pro-slavery sentiment and opposition to an abolition college. A public meeting was held in June, and it was voted that Beloit ought to raise two thousand more to complete the college building. Subscriptions were made on the spot. Mr. Spafford C. Field said he had no money but could give 160 acres of land; that proved the most important subscription of all, for it was sold for four hundred dollars. The total for that evening was twenty-four hundred dollars. Then three committees were appointed—one for the college, one for the farmers, and one for the business men, the chairman of the last being Benjamin Brown. This third committee raised the most, and altogether brought the new subscription up to four thousand dollars; these sums, however, were only on paper, and not paid. The winter of 1848-49 was a time of money scarcity; wheat was about thirty-seven cents per bushel and pork, one and three-quarter cents per pound. The work of finishing the building went on slowly, and the workmen were paid mainly in orders on the stores. Besides the sale of the Field land, scarcely three hundred dollars in cash was collected from the whole subscription; that was paid by orders, labor, material, and in any way the building agent, Mr. Samuel Hinman, could devise; and so the building absorbed nearly the whole. Eight hundred dollars realized from the sale of the Williams land, donated for endowment, had been also used in the work.

In 1847 Deacon Samuel Hinman had moved to Beloit from what is now Waukesha, then Prairieville, and had taken charge of the work of building that first college building.

The building fund was thus debtor to the investment fund to

that amount. But a lot immediately south of the college ground was bought for fifty dollars; boys were employed to gather cobblestones from the bed of Turtle creek. All the broken brick about the college were utilized to fill up the wall behind this stone faced work, and the subscriptions of work were used in building there a private residence which became the Hinman house. There Chester Clark worked out his subscription, laying those cobblestones with the mason help of Rev. Johnson, editor of "The Stumbling-Stone." The Messrs. Gates made the cut-stone for the corners. About eight-hundred dollars' worth of subscriptions were thus worked into the building, which with the ground cost fourteen hundred and seventy-five dollars. It was sold to Mr. Hinman for all it cost and the money used from the college investment fund was replaced.

If ever there has been a crisis in the history of the college it was when Beloit raised her second subscription of four thousand dollars.

During 1848 and 1850 Mrs. S. W. Hale, of Newburyport, Mass., was led to help us through Professor Emerson. As a result she gave five thousand acres of land in Coles county, eastern Illinois, which brought to the Beloit College about thirty-five thousand dollars.

At the semi-centennial of the college, celebrated June 23, 1897, **Horace White**, of New York city, a graduate of the class of 1853, gave his vivid remembrances of those early days, partly as follows:

"Under Mr. Merrill's tuition I began the study of algebra and of Latin and Greek. In 1845 my mother married Mr. Samuel Hinman, of Waukesha, Wis., one of the best men that ever lived, and we went to his farm near that village, where we remained a year or two. His election as superintendent of the first building erected for Beloit College brought us back here in the spring of 1847. This was the year in which the first freshman class was formed, the year in which the cornerstone of Middle College was laid.

"I remember the time when the five young men constituting the first freshman class studied alongside of us younger ones in the old basement, under Mr. Merrill, who was acting president and professor of all departments in Beloit College until the advent of Professors Bushnell and Emerson in the month of May,



Henry Palmer



1848. I remember the coming of those two seers of Israel and the laying of the cornerstone aforesaid. The college building was in course of construction a long time, and the five freshmen (grown to be sophomores) recited their lessons in a room of Lucius G. Fisher's house down on the river bank. It was a severe struggle on all hands to get that college building under a roof. We children—that is, the Hinman children and the White children—had these troubles served up to us daily because Deacon Hinman had charge of the work, for which he received a salary of five hundred dollars per year; and this was all that a family of ten had to live on. We thought we lived pretty well, however.

We produced our own vegetables and poultry, our own pork and milk and butter. The cows grazed freely on the open prairie round about, and were lured homeward by an enticement of bran at the close of each day. We had a wood lot which supplied our fuel, and I cut down the trees. Tea and coffee were unknown luxuries to us, but we were as well off in this respect as Cræsus was. Sugar was scarce, but we had more of it than Julius Cæsar had. There was abundance of fish in the streams, and of game in the woods and fields. Prairie chickens, wild pigeons, wild ducks and wild geese were to be had in the greatest profusion during their season, together with an occasional deer and an occasional bear. During my senior year in college (1853) it was not an uncommon occurrence to find a flock of quails in our doorway picking up crumbs in competition with the chickens. Blackberries, strawberries, wild plums, wild grapes, hickory nuts, hazelnuts and black walnuts were to be had for the trouble of gathering them, and as for wild flowers I cannot begin to tell you how the prairies, the woods and the river banks glowed with them. The habitat of many of these flowers extended to the base of the Rocky Mountains on the west and to the headwaters of the Saskatchewan on the north, as I discovered a few years since while making a journey to the Pacific coast by the Canadian Pacific railway.

“So you see that a salary of five hundred dollars for a family of ten, plus the bounties of nature and our own industry, was not a niggardly allowance. Yet I fancy that the salaries offered to Professors Bushnell and Emerson, of six hundred dollars per year, coupled with the proviso, “if we can raise it,” did not constitute the moving consideration with them. Ah, those noble-

minded, high-principled men! What can I say in their praise? What can I not say, of them and of those who came a little later, President Chapin, Professor Lathrop, Professor Porter? These five constituted the faculty during my undergraduate course. Two of them are still alive, thank God, to see the fiftieth anniversary of the institution to which they gave their lives. Professor Porter, according to my recollection, came hither a victim of consumption, and was not expected to live more than three years. If Beloit were as good for all invalids as it has been for him, it would be the most popular health resort in the United States."

(And now, 1908, Professor Porter is still living in Beloit and in connection with the college as an Emeritus.—Ed.)

The following paper, abridged, given at the semi-centennial by President Chapin's son, Robert C. Chapin, Ph. D., professor of political economy in the college, together with his supplementary statement, sufficiently complete this record to date:

### **Epochs in the History of Beloit College.**

We may distinguish four well-defined epochs in the life of the institution, each of about twelve years. First is the formative period, from 1847 to the election of Lincoln; then the war period, extending, with its influences, down to about 1873; third, the period of intensive growth, to the inauguration of President Eaton in 1886; and finally the era of expansion. Her whole history is a consistent interpretation of the motto upon her seal, "True science with pure faith." If knowledge has claimed a wider scope, and faith a deeper sacrifice, she has exhibited throughout the same steadfast devotion to both.

The instructive story of the genesis of the college has often been recited, but it is fitting that it be reviewed once more. Into the fertile prairies of Wisconsin and Illinois were pouring, in the years following 1840, the sons of New England. These settlers brought their ideas with them, and were seeking, as rapidly as possible, to embody these ideas in institutions which should both give them form for the present and perpetuate them in the future. The higher Christian education was one of these cherished ideas, dear to their hearts from the first. In 1842 and 1843 at least two definite plans were discussed in their ecclesiastical gatherings, and one for a college colony at Beaver Dam had made



considerable progress before its impracticability was demonstrated.

The sentiment in favor of establishing a college was crystallized into action by a convention at Cleveland, Ohio, in June, 1844, at which representatives of both Congregational and Presbyterian churches in all parts of the Northwest discussed the religious needs of the whole region.

A conference of seven of these men in the stateroom of Stephen Peet, then agent for Wisconsin of the American Home Missionary Society, bore fruit in the calling of a convention, which met at Beloit, August 7, 1844, composed of fifty-six delegates from Wisconsin, Illinois and Iowa. Caution prolonged the deliberations through three subsequent conventions before the matter could be handed over to the corporation appointed by the last of the four, in October, 1845.

The first convention recommended the establishment of one college for Iowa and of a college and female seminary for northern Illinois and Wisconsin, "one to be located in northern Illinois contiguous to Wisconsin, and the other in Wisconsin contiguous to Illinois."

In a third convention, which met at Beloit, May 27, 1845, after protracted discussion, the plan of one college and one female seminary for the two states was reaffirmed by a vote of sixty-three to one. This vote virtually decided also the location of the college at Beloit, for Beloit was the border town which had been in the minds of the leaders from the outset, and her interest in the enterprise had been manifested by an offer from her citizens of a site and seven thousand dollars, "together with their sympathies, prayers and future efforts."

The convention, therefore, then passed, as a matter of course, a resolution locating the college at Beloit, and appointed a committee of ten to draw up a charter and a list of trustees, both to be presented to the fourth convention, October 21, 1845. This convention accepted the trustees and charter as recommended, and left further arrangements, including the locating of the seminary, in the hands of these sixteen trustees: Aratus Kent, Stephen Peet, Dexter Clary, Aaron L. Chapin, Flavel Bascom, Calvin Waterbury, Jedediah D. Stevens, Ruel M. Pearson, George W. Hickox, Augustine Raymond, Charles M. Goodsell, Ephraim H. Potter, Lucius G. Fisher, Wait Talcott, Charles S. Hempstead,

Samuel Hinman. Eight of the sixteen were ministers, eight laymen; eight were from Wisconsin, eight from Illinois; eight were Presbyterians, eight Congregationalists. Mr. Peet states that the denominational distribution was an accident, while the geographical location was carefully studied. A majority of the ministerial incorporators, including Peet, Kent and Chapin, were graduates of Yale, whose influence appears at many points in the subsequent history.

The trustees immediately met, October 23, 1845. After prayer they chose Rev. Aratus Kent as president and Rev. Dexter Clary as secretary. The charter fared hardly at the hands of the territorial legislature, owing to influences unfavorable to religion, if not to education. Amendments were inserted restricting the sphere of operations to the town of Beloit, and prohibiting religious tests. So dissatisfied were the trustees that they voted (April 14, 1846) not to accept the charter on these terms; but in October, finding that valuable time would be lost by waiting for a new legislature, they reconsidered their action and found that no practical difficulties had been imposed by the amendments.

The formal organization completed, the college was ready to take on the material and personal equipment for its work of instruction. The lots comprising the most beautiful part of the campus were deeded to the board, and the visitor to the village in October, 1846, was shown, amid the brush, the stakes that marked the ground-plan of Middle College. At the laying of the cornerstone, June 24, 1847, Mr. Peet announced the gift from Hon. T. W. Williams, of New London, Conn., of ten thousand dollars in western lands to endow a professorship.

The organization of classes could not wait for the completion of the building nor the engagement of the professors, about whom much correspondence had already been carried on.

The famous "Old Stone Church," which had sheltered the conventions, offered its hospitable basement. The Beloit Seminary, established 1844, had candidates ready for the freshman class, and its accomplished principal, Mr. S. T. Merrill, was ready to carry them along with their college studies. Accordingly, November 4, 1847, a class of four (within a week increased to five) was admitted, after examination by Mr. Merrill and the trustees, to entrance upon a course of study drawn up exactly on the Yale plan.

The founders of the college had realized from the first that their reliance for the accomplishment of their high purposes must be not upon buildings nor endowments but upon men. And they chose well the men to whom they entrusted the life of the new-born college. After Professor Emerson's survey it is not necessary for me to do more than to note the dates in 1848, when he and Professor Bushnell entered upon their life-work for the college, the latter arriving April 27, the former May 24. The first president, Rev. A. L. Chapin, was called from Milwaukee, November 21, 1849, and inaugurated July 24, 1850. Professor Porter came in 1852 and Professor Blaisdell in 1859. The harmonious continuity already alluded to is due in large measure to the co-operation, for so long a period, of these men of diverse gifts but kindred spirit.

The limits assigned me do not permit the tracing in detail of the events of this pioneer epoch, now fairly inaugurated. They were the days of the picturesque, of the heroic. Knowledge was Greek, Latin and mathematics. Prayers began at six a. m. The president's chair embraced such duties as the revision of freshman essays and the hearing of preparatory Cæsar. The Archæan Debating Society and the Missionary Society, both organized before the first class had gone very far, were the chief voluntary organizations. These were the days of beginnings, and the beginnings were sometimes small, but they were days of high endeavor, of patient continuance, of faith and prayer.

By works, too, the friends of the college gave proof of their faith. At the end of the first ten years the trustees were able to report gifts amounting to one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, of which twenty-nine thousand had been given by citizens of Beloit, and thirty-one thousand five hundred by other donors at the West, including the ten thousand dollars which Stephen Peet had solicited from home missionaries and their parishioners. From the East had come sixty-four thousand five hundred dollars, the largest single gift being that of Mrs. Hale of Newburyport, who gave lands which eventually were sold for thirty-five thousand dollars.

The life of this period is reflected in its buildings; in Middle College, our Plymouth Rock; in North College, a younger sister of Yale's South Middle; in the Old Chapel, where, though the interior might be severely plain, the tossing tree-tops outside

seemed to waft the prayers a little nearer heaven. Plain living and high thinking are written upon every wall of the trio—written as well upon the forms and character of those men whose presence was a living power within the inert walls.

The work to which the early graduates addressed themselves was predominantly that of the Christian ministry. The need of the world and of the newly settled country, threatened with the tendencies of immigration to barbarism, impressed strongly upon these men the demand for the message of the Gospel.

Meanwhile the nation had entered upon that struggle in which the Northwest was to turn the tide of battle in favor of freedom and union. The college felt the thrill of the conflict. Faith was now faith in country, God-given and God-guided; knowledge was the discerning of the hour; training was the teaching of the manual of arms. The campus was filled at the recreation hour, not with contending ball players, but with drilling squads of recruits.

Beloit sent her four hundred heroes, her forty-six martyrs, to the front, and the hero spirit pervaded those who stayed by the stuff at home, so that the daily routine was performed with a new energy and fidelity. The impulse of this spirit carried the college along for a dozen years from 1860, until the last of her soldier sons—lieutenants, captains, colonels of regiments—had finished their academic preparation for the works of peace. How the soldier spirit carried them out into the posts of danger to “follow the flag over the breastworks” of the enemy of souls in Turkey and China and Japan, I need not, in this presence, attempt to relate.

But how the college flourished in the years succeeding the war may be seen in the catalogues with their lengthening enrollment of students, and the names of those whose presence added strength to the faculty. In 1864 Professor Blaisdell was transferred from the chair of rhetoric to that of philosophy, and the college, after the faithful solicitation of President Chapin had brought in fifty thousand dollars from generous givers East and West, to increase its endowment, declared its independence of the Education Society.

The same impulse was felt in undergraduate activities. The Olympian Baseball Club won the state championship in 1867. A students' annual, called “The Palladium” at first, later “The

Register," was published from 1862 to 1871. The daily prayer-meeting, which lived for twenty years, was started in 1865 among those who had prayed together in the camp. A reminiscence of the barracks was suggested by the architecture of South College, built in 1868 to shelter the increasing numbers.

A fitting crown of this period was the dedication in 1869 of Memorial Hall, erected by the gifts of many donors in response to an appeal for one hundred dollars for each man who had enlisted from the college. The soldiery in uniform, Old Abe, Wisconsin's war eagle, the martial music, the glowing oratory of Senator Carpenter, the classic eloquence of Professor Emerson, the booming of the minute-guns, fired by student veterans in honor of the dead—all bespoke what the college had learned and suffered, given and gained, through the war. As we survey the record of the college, we do not wonder that President Lincoln, shortly before the surrender of Lee, testified to a friend that it was the home missionaries and the college presidents who had saved the Northwest to the Union and thereby saved the Union itself.

Succeeding the war period came the years from 1873 to the close of President Chapin's administration, in 1886, years characterized rather by the gradual strengthening of the college than by sudden changes or dramatic incidents—the period of intensive growth.

Three important tendencies appear in this epoch. The first is the strengthening of the college by its own alumni, now a body strong in numbers as well as in character. They entrust their own sons to the care of alma mater, the first of these being graduated in 1881. They contribute a fund to endow an alumni professorship, and have begun to take their places on the boards of trust and instruction. Professor Hendrickson, appointed 1871, was the first of eleven graduates whom Beloit has called to full professorships; Dr. J. Collie, elected in 1869, was the first alumni trustee.

A second line of development shows the influence of causes that were felt in all the educational institutions of the country, tending to the introduction of more of natural science and modern language at the expense of the classics which had formed the mainstay of the course of study. The standard of admission was raised from time to time to correspond to the rise of standards

at the East. Here a term of Greek, there one of Latin, had already made way for geology or history, and finally, in 1873, a philosophical course was laid out for those who knew not the sound of the limpid Greek. Though containing less philosophy than the other course, its name was justified by its originator on the ground that it was arranged on philosophical principles. Few chose it in those years, but it furnished its full share of men of mark in college and in after life. The new chairs established during this period were those of geology, astronomy and modern languages, and the scientific equipment of the college was increased in many ways, especially by the gift of the Smith Observatory, dedicated in 1883. This building, the first to bear a name suggested by the donor, were erected as a memorial to Mr. J. F. Smith by his sister, Mrs. J. S. Herrick.

We notice in the third place, as in other institutions at this time, the diversification of undergraduate activities, and it is interesting to observe how many of the features of college life that have since become so prominent had their beginnings at Beloit in the thirteen years that we are now considering. In 1875 the "College Monthly," established in 1853, expands into the semi-monthly "Round Table," and in the same year Beloit wins second place in the first interstate oratorical contest. The first fraternity was given recognition in 1880. The first Greek play to be performed, the *Antigone*, was given in 1885, in what is now the reading-room.

The first field-day was held in 1880; Beloit entered the Western College Baseball League in 1883; lawn tennis appeared in 1884. The Delian Band foreshadowed the merry tinkle of the Mandolin Club, as did the Phi Beta Sigma Quartette the Glee Club. The college yell was born May 2, 1884, on the eve of a tie game of baseball with the University of Wisconsin, and though of much less formidable dimensions than at present, its seven syllables formed the basis of the chorus of today.

The enthusiasm of war times found a parallel in the heartiness with which the students took up the building of a gymnasium. The project was launched by the salutatorian of '73, whose Latin speech was received with unwonted thunders of applause as he closed with the words, which for more than a year had been upon his lips, "gymnasium ædificandum est." The contributions were, like those for Middle College, partly in days' works, and

the Wednesday and Saturday half-holidays saw groups of busy students wheeling gravel or laying shingles.

The citizens of Beloit attested their loyalty to the college by rallying once more and raising a subscription for the remodeling of Middle College, which in 1880 was adorned with its mansard roof and colonnaded front. Less conspicuous but not less important were the additions made from time to time to the endowment funds, which by the close of President Chapin's administration amounted to nearly two hundred thousand dollars. The largest gift of this period was that of twenty thousand dollars from Mrs. Stone, of Malden, Mass.

We cannot but ask, as we see how new departments of knowledge have taken their place beside the older discipline, and how the training of the student by his fellows takes on a corresponding diversity of forms, whether our good ship has drifted away from the ideals of faith toward which her framers set her course? The college generation that followed the outgoing veterans of the war underwent a certain reaction from the intensity of that mighty uplift of feeling, but this was only a temporary reaction, and a recovery soon ensued. The effect of social and intellectual movements in the world outside is reflected in the apportionment of the graduates among the various callings. Of the alumni who were graduated before 1876, forty-two per cent entered the ministry; of those graduated since that date, twenty-two per cent. On the other hand, the teacher's profession shows an increase from eleven to twenty-four per cent, and the various forms of business activity attracted fifteen per cent of the earlier graduates, twenty-three per cent of the later; while law (fifteen per cent), medicine (seven per cent), and journalism (four per cent) show almost the same proportion in the two periods.

These figures mean not that the ideals which the college has held up have been lowered, but that she has shown her sons how to apply them over the wider fields that the increasing specialization of knowledge and the new application of science to industry are opening up to men of trained minds and devoted hearts. Surely, of all her sons, none have proved themselves more loyal to the "Beloit idea," to the "faith that makes faithful," than those in business and the institutions of learning.

In 1886 Dr. Chapin, after thirty-six years of service in the president's chair, resigned, and his mantle fell upon his chosen

successor, Rev. Edward Dwight Eaton. Under his leadership the college entered upon its fourth epoch, that era of rapid expansion in which we all rejoice. The historian of the centennial year will be better able than we to trace the continuity of development, but I am sure that he will find that the changes of this period have been only an enlarged expression of the purpose of the founders. Elective courses, laboratory methods in all departments, the array of modern buildings, substantial, convenient, beautiful; the culture afforded by contact with art and music—these are not incompatible with a liberal Christian education, but are the long-looked-for aids in its better attainment.

It was because this expansion meant the magnifying of the old ideas that every one connected with the college—trustees, alumni, students, friends—rallied so heartily in response to the challenge of Dr. D. K. Pearsons in 1889. As Professor Blaisdell heard at his gate the cheers that came from the old chapel as the students pledged the money that many of them would have to earn themselves, he recognized the spirit of the boys of the war times. The zeal of others was kindled by the enthusiasm of the students, and to the one hundred thousand dollars which Dr. Pearsons had offered was added more than an equal sum, including the gift from Mr. J. W. Scoville of twenty-five thousand dollars for the comely academy building that bears his name, and ten thousand dollars for its endowment from the citizens of Beloit.

Other buildings followed. Chapin Hall, built and christened by Dr. Pearsons, was completed in 1891. The beautiful new chapel, costing thirty-five thousand dollars, given by Mrs. M. R. Doyon and others, was dedicated in 1892, and the tones of the pipe-organ which Mrs. H. Story placed within it called into being the musical department of the college. The vacating of the old chapel building left quarters there for another new department, art, which has been enriched by numerous gifts, including the casts sent by the Greek government to the World's Fair in 1893, presented by L. G. Fisher, Jr., and an endowment of ten thousand dollars from Mrs. Azariah Eldridge.

Meanwhile the urgent need of the college for an enlarged equipment for the teaching of the natural sciences had been appreciated, and Dr. Pearsons gave sixty-thousand dollars for the erection of a Hall of Science, and Mr. William E. Hale an equal sum, fifty thousand dollars being for endowment. The



building, named for the donor, was ready for use in 1893, and in that year Mr. F. G. Logan equipped its museum with the valuable Rust archaeological collection. Hon. Wait Talcott had previously provided a fund for the purchase of scientific books. The chairs of astronomy and botany were endowed in honor, respectively, of Edward Ely, Esq., and of Mrs. Cornelia Bailey Williams.

Along with science and art, other departments have not been overlooked by the generous friends of this later period. The endowment of the chair of oratory by Hon. J. H. Knapp was completed. Mrs. S. D. Warren, a lifelong friend of Professor Blaisdell, made a large addition to the endowment of his chair of philosophy. E. P. Bacon, Esq., has provided a scholarship fund of twenty thousand dollars, and a generous legacy for the same purpose was received from the estate of Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Andover, Mass., while the gift of Mr. and Mrs. C. B. Stowell opened the way for the admission of women to the privileges of the institution.

This increase of Beloit's material equipment was accompanied by a great enlargement of the opportunities which she was able to place within reach of her students. The course of study was enriched. Occasional options had been offered before 1886, but in that year the courses were reorganized with the introduction of a large number of electives in the later years of study. Instructors in art and music were in 1893 added to the faculty, whose number had in ten years increased from fourteen to twenty-four.

With the completion of Pearsons Hall in 1893 it was possible to open a science course, incorporating not only results but also methods of investigation, and to carry yet further Beloit's standards of character and scholarship in the fields where they had been so conspicuously exhibited already under less favorable auspices.

To enjoy the enlarged advantages now offered by the college, an increasing throng of students sought her doors, as her ranks were recruited from affiliated academies and accredited high schools. With the growth of the Beloit Academy to the full capacity of Scoville Hall, the policy of developing preparatory schools in the vicinity into feeders of the college was begun, with encouraging success, while, on the other hand, provision was made for recognizing the fact that the best high schools of the

region now do full preparatory work. In 1895 women were admitted to the college classes, and Stowell cottage was opened for their accommodation. When President Eaton's administration began there were 58 students in the college proper; in 1889 there were 97; in 1897, 196.

The diversification of student life, already begun, is carried further with the increase of attendance. Class-day becomes an established institution from 1886. The Glee Club makes its first concert tour in 1889. A new series of oratorical victories encourages the wearers of the gold. The Greek play attains the dignity of an annual public performance. A "College Annual" appears again in 1889, after the battles over the "Register" have been forgotten. The fraternity houses add their charms to the social life of the students. A regular instructor in athletics is added to the faculty in 1894 by the efforts of the students, and a place on the team now means not a little desultory practice, but persistent hard work. Yet amid all these distractions, the worth of honest manhood never found readier recognition, the proportion of students dependent on their own exertions was never greater.

Numbers have increased, courses have been multiplied, facilities have been amplified. Has the growth in knowledge been at the cost of faith? Time alone can tell. We rejoice to believe that the college is not to erase but to magnify the larger half of her motto.

The experiences of each succeeding epoch have demonstrated the value of the ideals of the founders, the strength of the foundations that they laid. The prophetic words with which Dr. Chapin closed his account of the "Origin and Early Progress of the College," delivered fifty years ago at the laying of the cornerstone of Middle College, hold good for us today: "With faith inspired by past experience, in connection with the firm promises of God, we address ourselves to the difficulties before us, with confident hope that He who has thus led us by ways that we knew not, will perfect the work that he has permitted us to begin and make it redound to his glory and the good of men."

#### **Beloit College During the Last Ten Years.**

The decade that has elapsed since the semi-centennial of Beloit College was celebrated has seen the continuation of the era of expansion that was then well begun. In external equipment, in

additions to the teaching force, in enrichment of the courses of study, in the achievements of graduates and undergraduates, the life of the college has moved steadily forward.

Three well-planned buildings have been erected since 1897. The women's dormitory, Emerson Hall, the gift of Dr. D. K. Pearsons, was completed in 1898. The new gymnasium for men, long needed and desired by those who sought the physical well-being of the students, was opened in 1904, and in January of the following year the Carnegie Library building was dedicated. The attendance of students in the four college classes increased from 196 in 1897 to 341 in 1908, and the number of graduates has risen in the same ten years from 539 to 958. The faculty, likewise, has been enlarged, so that there are now thirty-six instructors in all departments instead of the twenty-two who were on the ground in 1897.

To maintain this enlarging life, added endowments have been needed. In 1898 one hundred and fifty thousand dollars was raised for this purpose, one-third being given by Dr. D. K. Pearsons, and the same benefactor in 1901 gave two hundred thousand to match one hundred and fifty thousand dollars which had been contributed by others to meet his challenge. Other additions have been made by generous friends, so that the productive funds, which were four hundred thousand dollars in 1897, have already been more than doubled. The summer of 1908 witnesses the addition of two hundred thousand more dollars, one-fourth coming from the general education board, one-fourth from Mr. Carnegie, and the remainder, general contributions, ten thousand dollars being from Beloit citizens.

Time has wrought changes in the personnel of the faculty. The venerable Professor Emerson passed away in 1900, and in the year following occurred the death of Professor Charles A. Bacon, who had for so many years carried on a heroic struggle with disease. Professor Whitney, after twenty-eight years of service, resigned in 1899. Professor Porter and Professor Pearson retired from active service in 1906, under the provisions of the Carnegie fund. The presidency of the college was laid aside by Dr. Eaton in 1905, but was resumed by him two years later on call of the trustees, and his second inauguration took place March 4, 1908. In the membership of the board of trustees changes have also taken place, and veterans like Dr. Joseph Collie, of the

first class graduated, and Mr. S. T. Merrill, whose services to the college began with giving instruction to the first freshman class, have passed away.

In the formal work of instruction there has been a marked widening of the scope of the curriculum. New departments have been created by the separation of French from German, history from economics, zoology from botany, physics from mathematics, biblical literature and pedagogy have each been given to the care of one man, and additional instructors have been provided in several departments. Courses such as those in applied mechanics, sanitary chemistry and journalistic writing show a tendency to shape advanced work toward practical ends. Courses extending over three and four years of consecutive work are offered in almost every department, while the requirements for graduation demand of each student a grouping of studies which is designed to counterbalance the aberrations of the elective system.

In the voluntary activities of student life a similar diversification has accompanied the increase in numbers. Undergraduate organizations have multiplied. The new gymnasium furnishes an attractive center for social gatherings. Track athletics and basket-ball have established themselves alongside of the work of the nine and the eleven. Oratory and debating have taken on a new lease of life. Five times within the last ten years has Beloit won first place in the interstate oratorical contest, and she has more than held her own in the intercollegiate debates that have become an established institution. The Greek play has lost none of its popularity, but it no longer holds the dramatic field alone, for the students have given renderings of the works of Shakespeare and Plautus and modern French and German plays. The Musical Association has achieved brilliant success in its semi-annual concerts. In the honor system, applied to examinations, library property and good order in the dormitories, some of the responsibilities of self-government have been assumed by the students.

That this diversification of student life has not driven out adherence to the long established standards of scholarship and character appears in the record of recent graduates who in the first years of a professional career, or in business, are proving themselves men of the same type as the older alumni, who have everywhere compelled respect for their alma mater.

In recent years new demands have been made upon all educational institutions by the ever-increasing additions to the field of knowledge, by the lengthening of professional preparation, by the call for "practical" studies, and for training that shall help men in the adjustment of social relationships. Beloit has not been indifferent to these demands, but she is seeking to meet them not only without giving up her ideals of symmetrical liberal culture and Christian faith, but also by bringing these ideals to bear as direct aids in the solution of the problems of the present day.

### **Biographical Supplement, by the Editor.**

Aaron Lucius Chapin, first president of Beloit College, 1850-1886, was born in Hartford, Conn., February 6, 1817. He was educated at the Hartford grammar school and in Yale College, from which he graduated in 1837. Teaching one year in Baltimore, Md., and from 1838 to 1843 as a professor in the New York Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, he at the same time studied theology and received his diploma at Union Theological Seminary, New York, in 1842. Under appointment from the American Home Missionary Society, in 1844 he became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Milwaukee, Wis., serving them most acceptably for six years.

In February, 1850, Dr. Chapin was called to the presidency of Beloit College, was inaugurated July 24, and served until the commencement of 1886, when he resigned on account of failing health. He continued in connection, however, as president emeritus, until his death at Beloit, July 22, 1892.

August 23, 1843, occurred his marriage to Miss Martha Colton, of Lenox, Mass. After her death he married Miss Fannie L. Coit, of New London, Conn., August 26, 1861. His daughter Elizabeth became the wife of Rev. Dr. Henry D. Porter, M. D., a missionary in China. His son, Robert C., is now a professor in Beloit College.

### **MILTON COLLEGE.**

By

**Professor Edwin Shaw.**

A select school, called Milton Academy, was started in the village of Milton in December, 1844, and in February, 1848, became incorporated as the Du Lac Academy. In 1855 this was

reorganized under a state charter as Milton Academy, and it so continued for twelve years. In February, 1867, an act of incorporation was passed, and on March 13 the charter was accepted, which made this school Milton College.

#### **Founder.**

To the Hon. Joseph Goodrich belongs the honor of establishing the first school which later developed into Milton College. It was he who in 1838 selected the site for the village of Milton and built the first house. It was he who planned and had erected the edifice first used for the academy, and paid the cost of construction, about three hundred dollars. For the first three years he had the sole management of the school, paid all the losses for the teacher's salary and the incidental expenses, and for many years after the incorporation under territory and state law was a loyal friend and a generous supporter of the institution. One of the buildings, the ladies' hall, bears his name, the building of which was in large measure due to his energy and beneficence.

#### **Early Years.**

The building occupied by the school during the first ten years of its existence was located near the northwest corner of the public park. It was in size twenty by thirty feet and one story high; a small "lean-to" was attached to the rear end; a cupola, with four spires and a bell mounted in it, graced the front peak of the gambrel roof; and a huge sign, painted "Milton Academy," stretched the full extent of the building over the front entrance.

There was at this time no institution of learning with the rank of a college in Wisconsin. Four feeble academies had been started in the southern portion—Southport Academy, now extinct, at Kenosha; Prairieville Academy, at Waukesha, afterwards merged into Carroll College; Beloit Seminary, later absorbed into Beloit College; and Plattville Academy, changed in the early 70s into a state normal school. There were no graded schools. Meager instruction in the elementary branches was imparted in a very few common schools, held usually three months during the year and in small private houses.

The institution was originated with no other purpose than to accommodate the young people of the immediate vicinity. There was no expectation that it would ever become a first class acad-



DAVID H. POLLOCK.





emy or a college, yet the first year there were over sixty students in attendance.

The teachers in order of succession were Rev. Bethuel C. Church, from Michigan, one year. Rev. S. S. Bicknell, Congregationalist, graduate of Dartmouth, served two and a half years. Of the Du Lac Academy the successive principals were: Mr. Prindle, Professor J. Allen, Rev. A. W. Coon, 1849-1851; Colonel George R. Clarke, 1851, and Rev. A. C. Spicer and Mrs. Susanna M. Spicer, 1851-1858. During a part of 1853, the building being untenable, classes met in a private house, and for a part of the year the school was closed. The new brick building, forty by forty-four feet and three stories high, completed in 1855 at a cost of over five thousand dollars, was declared second to none in the state. It was paid for mainly by the stockholders of the then reorganized Milton Academy. The attendance in 1856 reached 212, with its first three graduates in the teachers' course, Susan E. Burdick, Chloe Curtis and Ruth A. Graham.

#### **William Clarke Whitford.**

After several efforts were made to secure a successor to Professor Spicer as principal of the school, the trustees prevailed upon the Rev. W. C. Whitford, then the pastor of the Milton Seventh Day Baptist Church, to assume the charge during the following fall term of 1858, and he consented to remain in the same position the balance of the year. He then resigned the pastoral charge of the church and became permanently connected with the school as the principal. He had fitted himself for college at De Ruyter Institute; graduated at Union College in 1853, and completed the full course of studies at Union Theological Seminary, New York city, in 1856. From that time on till his death on May 20, 1902, a period of forty-four years, he was the president of the academy and of the college, and the history of the school for this almost a half century is in reality a part of his biography; a part, because his life was even more extended than that of the school, for he was one year a member of the Wisconsin legislature, for four years the superintendent of public instruction, and for nine years a member of the state board of regents of the normal schools. Then, he was often invited to deliver lectures and addresses wholly outside of the work of the school. He wrote many articles for newspapers and magazines, and was an influen-

tial force in all the departments of the Seventh Day Baptist denomination. During the first year in which he had charge of the school he had associated with him Professor Albert Whitford, Mrs. Chloe C. Whitford, Mr. S. S. Rockwood, Mrs. Flora H. Rockwood and Mr. W. H. Clarke, a music teacher.

### Academy Faculty.

During the following eight years, until 1867, when the academy became a college, the names of twenty-four different instructors appear on the academy faculty list.

The first college faculty, that of 1867, was: William C. Whitford, president (mental, moral and natural sciences); Edward Searing (Latin and French), Albert Whitford (Greek and mixed mathematics), Nathan C. Twining (pure mathematics and commercial instruction), Mrs. A. M. Fenner (English language and literature), Miss Mary F. Bailey (German), Mrs. Emma J. Utter (music), Forrest M. Babcock (penmanship), Mrs. Ruth H. Whitford (painting and penciling).

The present faculty (1906-1907), besides Professor Albert Whitford, who has been in almost constant service since 1872, consists of Jairus M. Stillman, who has been professor of music, with two or three vacations, since 1871; Walter D. Thomas, professor of Greek since 1884; Edwin Shaw, professor of Latin and of chemistry since 1890; Ludwig Kumlien, professor of natural history since 1891; Rev. Lewis A. Platts, professor of Bible study in English since 1898; Mrs. Emily A. Platts, instructor in French since 1898; Mrs. Anna S. Crandall, instructor in German since 1900; Alfred E. Whitford, professor of physics since 1900; Miss Susie B. Davis, instructor in English and Latin since the autumn of 1902, and Rev. William C. Deland, president, and professor of philosophy, English, history and civics, since June, 1902.

The principal changes and additions to the above, for the faculty record of 1907, are the new president, William Clifton Daland, M. A., D. D. (history, philosophy, English and civics), Albert Rogers Crandall, M. A., Ph. D. (natural history and physiology), Miss A. Crandall (piano), Miss Ellen Crandall (violin), Miss Agnes Babcock (elocution), Ray Willis Clark, B. S., LL. B., assistant (political science, history, jurisprudence), also instructors in physical culture and military drill.

**Financial.**

In the autumn of 1844 the property of the school was worth about \$400. In 1867, the year in which the academy was changed to the college, the total valuation of all the property was reported as \$29,675, with a debt of \$3,500. In 1876 the value had increased to \$46,125. In 1881 the reported assets were \$35,327, with a debt of \$3,250. In 1893 the property was valued at \$71,243.34, with several thousand dollars indebtedness. In 1901, the first year of the twentieth century, the valuation of the college property was reported as follows, with no indebtedness:

Real estate.....	\$ 23,062.72
Apparatus .....	1,215.64
Cabinets .....	2,150.00
Libraries .....	8,658.34
Endowments .....	83,244.66
	<hr/>
Total .....	\$118,331.36

Of the endowment fund, George H. Babcock, of Plainfield, N. J., a noble benefactor, contributed during his life and by his will \$70,000. In 1906 the endowment fund was reported as amounting to \$116,601.

**Patriotic Record.**

“At every call for volunteers during the Civil War students were mustered into the service. These were drilled in the manual of arms in the chapel and on the grounds of the institution. Of the graduates and other students, 312 entered the army, and 43 fell by the bullet or by disease. The school raised, officered and sent into the service two companies, and parts of three other companies, all belonging to Wisconsin regiments. Sixty-nine of these were commissioned for positions ranging from second lieutenant to brigadier-general.”

**Graduates (1902).**

The number of graduates, both ladies and gentlemen, is 306, which includes the seventy-three who completed courses in the old academy prior to 1867.

### College Organizations.

There are three literary societies connected with the college which hold sessions weekly and public sessions once or twice during the year. The Iduna Lyceum, for ladies, organized in 1854 as the Ladies' Literary Society, reorganized in 1869 with the present name; the Philomathean Society, for men, organized some time prior to 1858 as the Adelpic, reorganized in 1861 with the present name; and the Orophilan, also for men, organized some time prior to 1858. The Christian Association dates its beginning in the spring of 1855. The most noticeable addition to the college buildings was the erection of the Whitford Hall of Science in 1906.

#### **History of Whitford Memorial Hall (Finished October, 1906).**

Milton College, like others of an early day, at first offered to students courses of study principally in the pure mathematics and the literature of Latin, Greek, German, French and English languages, together with a short course in philosophy and a quite elementary course in the so-called natural sciences. Our limited room as well as limited means forbade us to indulge our ambition of affording better facilities for laboratory practice in such sciences. We have for years realized our needs in these respects. At the beginning of this century, through the generosity of its friends, the college was not only free from debt, but also in the expectation that its income for the present would prove sufficient to pay the modest salaries of its dozen teachers and to meet its other ordinary expenses. At this time our late president, W. C. Whitford, determined to begin the collection of a fund for the erection of a building to be known as Science Hall. At the annual meeting of the board of trustees of the college held in July, 1901, he urged the importance of entering immediately upon this work. He concluded his annual report in these words: "While the college is free from debt, it is greatly in need of funds for the construction of a new building for library and laboratory purposes. A large and imposing structure is not required. A few thousand dollars wisely and judiciously expended would give to the college a building which, with the comparatively small attendance of students, would answer our every need just as well as the palatial structures of the so-called universities." He obtained the permission of the board to canvass

for such funds, and in the intervals of his duties as a teacher collected a small sum of money while endeavoring to enlist the interest of some benevolent donor of large means in favor of his enterprise. His sudden death, May 20, 1902, closed these labors.

The alumni exercises held at the commencement on June 25 following were devoted to a service in his memory. They consisted of addresses from Professor Edwin Shaw, class of '88; Rev. J. W. McGowan, class of '83; Professor S. S. Rockwood, academy class of '61, and Rev. O. U. Whitford, academy class of '61. The theme of the last speaker was "How may we best honor the memory of President Whitford?" He proposed the erection on the ground where the commencement tent then stood a science hall to be called the Whitford Memorial Hall, to ever keep bright, as he said, "the memory of a man who was manly, a gentleman of noble Christian character, a kind neighbor, a sympathizing friend, a lover of young people, a man who, honored in public life, was ever loyal to principle, incorruptible in purpose, and one who brought honor to every public position he occupied. He urged that such a building was the greatest need of the college and that in building it the last desire and purpose of the deceased president would be fulfilled.

The proposition was approved by the alumni, who appointed a committee, which reported through Mr. W. H. Ingham, its chairman, to the board of trustees of the college a plan to raise by subscription twenty thousand dollars for the erection and equipment of the new hall. The plan was indorsed by the board and a committee was appointed to canvass for necessary funds. Later Mr. Ingham was appointed financial agent for the procuring and the collection of such funds, and Dr. C. Eugene Crandall was appointed treasurer. After a sufficient sum of money had been secured to warrant the erection of a building, a committee consisting of Mr. F. C. Dunn, President W. C. Daland and Professor A. R. Crandall formulated its general plan. It was to be built of brick both as to its inside and outside walls, and two and one-half stories high, on a basement wall of stone, forty-two by ninety feet, outside measurement, divided at its middle into two parts by a hall crossing it, containing a staircase reaching to the third story. The north half of the first story was designed for the library, the south half for the department of physics; the south half of the second story for the department of chemistry, and the

north half for the department of biology; while the third story was to be given for the use of the Orophilian and Philomathean Lyceum. The building was to have a tile-covered roof and a steam heating plant in the south half of the basement, that would warm both the college hall and the new hall. This plan was approved by the board, and Mr. C. C. Chipman, an architect of New York and a friend of the college, was selected to perfect it in all its details. This service he rendered gratuitously, with great credit to his skill. A building committee was appointed by the board at its bi-monthly meeting in March, 1904, consisting of President W. C. Daland, Dr. A. S. Maxson, Mr. F. C. Dunn, Mr. T. A. Saunders and Dr. C. Eugene Crandall. Under their direction the basement wall was finished in time to lay the cornerstone at the commencement of the college in June, 1904. The contract for covering the roof was let to the Celadon Roofing Tile Company; the contract for completing the building according to the specifications in Mr. Chipman's plans, to Blair & Summers, of Janesville, and the contract for setting up the steam plant, to E. S. Babcock & Son, of Milton. The cost, all told, for building and equipment of the new hall, including the heating plant and the canvass for the funds, falls a little below thirty thousand dollars. The largest share of this sum came through the valuable services of its financial agent, Mr. Ingham. It was through his solicitations that the widow of George H. Babcock gave five thousand dollars for the equipment of the new building. Special thanks are also due to Dr. James Mills, of Janesville, through whose influence a gift of sixty-five hundred dollars from Mr. Carnegie came in good time to complete the sum that, with the other subscription collected or considered collectible, was considered sufficient to meet all outstanding dues.

The new hall was delivered to the board of trustees by the contractors in October, 1906, and the school has since had the use of its excellent advantages.

## XVI.

### THE MILITARY HISTORY OF ROCK COUNTY.

Rock county's war record is one to which her people may ever refer with pride and satisfaction. One of the first counties in the state to respond with volunteers in the hour of gravest peril, she never faltered during the entire struggle; her old men were not wanting in counsel, nor her young or middle-aged men in true martial spirit; with a firm, unswerving faith in the righteousness of the Union cause, her citizens, without distinction in age or sex, were imbued with a determination to conquer, or die rather than survive defeat. It was this kind of martial spirit that bore the Union cause through defeat as well as victory, whenever the oft-repeated news was brought home of depleted and scattered ranks. Rock county valor is attested upon every street of her hospitable cities and villages, upon her broad section of fertile lands, and, last but not least, within the silent enclosures of her dead. It is here that, with each recurring anniversary, the graves of her slumbering heroes are moistened with tears of sorrow, as loving fingers bedeck them with beautiful flowers.

When the first alarm of the coming war was sounded, and President Lincoln called for 75,000 men to defend the cause of the Union, Rock county responded first with the "Beloit City Guards," and thereafter, until the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, made by Lee to Grant, on the "old stage road to Richmond," on the afternoon of April 9, 1865, Rock county was ever ready to manifest her patriotism and love of country. The draft was enforced three times during the war, November 12, 1863; September 19, 1864, and February 19, 1865, and filled with recruits; yet the county furnished 2,817 soldiers and upward of a half-million dollars to beat back the foe. Of this number, 1,493, by actual count, were enlisted prior to November 11, 1861.

The subjoined roster of Rock county soldiers has been prepared from private records as well as from the best published

official authorities. The editor, himself a G. A. R. man, has spared no pains to have it both correct and complete. The citizens of Rock county require but little help to remind them of their soldiers' deeds, or to recall the names of those who fought the good fight unto the end. Many of the "boys" who went out from home to battle for the Union, with only the benediction of a mother's tears and prayers, came back to that mother's arms shrined in glory. Many returned, having left a limb either in the swamps of the Chickahominy or on the banks of Rapidan or at Fredericksburg, Gettysburg or in the wilderness. Many still bear the marks of that strife which raged at Stone river, Iuka, Chickamauga, or on the heights of Lookout mountain, whence they thundered down the defiance of the skies; of that stern strife of battle, which marked the contests before Atlanta, Savannah, and in the Carolinas.

But there were many who came not back. They fell by the wayside or, from the prison and battlefield, crossed over and mingled with the ranks of that Grand Army beyond the river. Their memory, too, is held in sacred keeping.

Some rest beside their ancestors in the village churchyard, where the violets on their mounds speak remembrance of the devotion of those who sleep below; their memory is immortal; some sleep in unknown graves in the land of cotton and cane; trees which shade the sepulchers of their foemen shade their tombs also; the same birds carol their matins to both; the same flowers sweeten the air above them, and the same daisies, as the breezes toss them into rippling eddies, caress the graves of both. Neither is forgotten. Both are remembered as they slumber there, in peaceful, glorified rest.

"On fame's eternal camping ground their shadowy tents are spread,

And glory guards with solemn round the bivouac of the dead."

On April 17, 1861, the proclamation of Governor Randall was published, calling upon "all good citizens to join in making cause against a common enemy," and inviting the patriotic citizens of Wisconsin to enroll themselves into companies ready to be mustered into service immediately. The promulgation of this address was followed by meetings held at eligible points throughout the country. On the evening of April 20, the largest meeting ever convened in Janesville was held in the Hyatt house



hall. It was composed of men of all degrees and every shade of political belief. Party appeared to have been for the time forgotten, Democrats and Republicans alike seeming to be impressed with but one purpose, devotion to the maintenance of the Union and the enforcement of the laws; W. H. Ebbets presided, and, in a brief address set forth the cause which necessitated the assemblage. He was followed by the Hon. Andrew Palmer, C. G. Williams, W. H. Mitchel, Governor Barstow, Isaac Woodle, H. N. Comstock and others. J. B. Cassody, M. C. Smith and I. C. Sloan, were appointed a committee to draft an address, inviting the people of Rock county to coöperate with the citizens of Janesville in aiding the subscription of money and the enlistment of volunteers to put down the rebels who were then marching on Washington. A series of resolutions introduced by the Hons. Andrew Palmer and Isaac Woodle, expressing the people's determination to rally at once, without distinction of party, to the defence of the country; to cheerfully respond to the call of the president for troops to aid in the enforcement of the laws, and to contribute to the support of the families of those who shall enlist and enter upon active service, where their pecuniary condition may require it, were unanimously adopted. The most intense and enthusiastic patriotism was manifested, and before the assembly dispersed, the following subscriptions, aggregating \$3,730, were pledged: E. McKay, \$200; H. Richardson, C. Conrad, Andrew Palmer, Noah Newell, John Mitchell, J. C. Jenkins, J. B. Doe, R. J. Richardson, H. S. Conger, E. R. Doe, H. L. Smith, O. B. Mattison, J. D. Rexford, J. J. R. Pease, J. W. Storey and Jackman & Smith, \$100 each; C. R. Gibbs, B. B. Eldredge, James Sutherland, Z. S. Doty, Daniel Carle, J. M. Bostwick, Peter Meyers, G. F. Moseley, I. C. Sloan, W. G. Wheelock, George Barnes, J. M. May, George A. Young, Daniel Clow and Holt, Bowen & Wilcox, \$50 each; J. B. Cassody, H. N. Comstock, J. Spaulding, J. L. Kimball, H. Search, C. G. Williams, C. S. Burnham, K. W. Bemis, J. L. Kimball, W. Macloon, S. Holdridge, Jr., E. S. Borrows, Randall Williams, H. N. Gregory, S. J. M. Putnam, C. Miner, J. C. Metcalf, Robert Hodge, B. Bornheim, F. and D. Strunk, A. P. Prichard, William Eager, W. H. Parker, Adam Andre, A. Sutherland, H. Palmer, J. R. Bennett, G. H. Davis, J. L. Ford, Charles W. Hodson, Beri Cook, G. Nettleton, Fifield & Bros., Ole Everson, Nash & Cutts, Hugh Chaplin, J. W. Allen,

Joseph James, H. E. Peterson, Colwell & Co., Theodore Kendall, D. W. Inman and J. M. Sleeper, \$25 each; D. S. Treat, \$20; John Mohr, A. Wilson, J. M. Riker, W. Winkly, N. Swager, N. L. Graves, Charles Seaton, A. D. Stoddard, G. W. Kimball, L. H. Black, Henry Chapin, Royall Wood, O. B. Hartley, James Madden and F. Barrere, \$10 each; Henry Powell, \$15; H. Gottman, Lesley Hyde, A. Nellis and O. W. Monsell, \$5 each. J. B. Doe was appointed treasurer, in addition to the following relief committee and ladies' committee to furnish flags for enlisted companies: T. Jackman, G. R. Curtis, H. W. Collins, Platt Eycleshimer and Samuel Belton; ladies' committee, Mesdames J. T. Wright, R. B. Treat, Henry Palmer, Z. S. Doty and Peter Meyers.

Large Union meetings were also held at Beloit, at Evansville, Footville, Clinton, Afton, Shopiere (at which \$4,640 was subscribed), Magnolia, Johnstown and elsewhere, at all of which the greatest enthusiasm and generous liberality were displayed. On April 25, a county meeting was held in Janesville, to take into consideration the condition of the country and adopt such measures as the exigencies of the time demanded.

The city was generally decorated in honor of the event, the stores and public offices were closed, and the proceedings were of a character well calculated to excite patriotic emotions.

The meeting was organized by the appointment of B. E. Hale, of Beloit, chairman; Andrew Palmer, Isaac Miles, Dr. John Mitchell, Z. P. Burdick, J. P. Wheeler and D. Y. Kilgore, vice-presidents, and W. H. Ebbetts, Hiram Bowen and E. P. Brooks, secretaries. Speeches were made by Prof. D. Y. Kilgore, of Evansville seminary; W. H. Ebbetts, Judge Armstrong, Mr. McAdams, of Milton; J. P. Wheeler and the Rev. I. Coddington, and Messrs. Graham, Lawrence, Gibbs, Martin, Calkins, Tilton, May, Williams and others, at an impromptu meeting held on a public square. At this meeting, "The Rock County Union and Relief Society" was organized, and the following officers elected: J. D. Rexford, treasurer; William Merrill, secretary, and J. G. Kendall, W. H. Tripp, J. E. Culver, A. Palmer, George Sherman and A. W. Pope, committee.

The objects of the society were to enroll, organize into companies and drill such men as were willing to enter into active service as volunteers; "to raise funds for the support and relief of such volunteers and their families, and to defray such other

expenses as may be proper in carrying out these objects." The labors imposed were onerous, but until the close of the war this society was untiring in its efforts to promote the cause of the Union and the welfare of the soldier.

In the three months' service, Pliny Norcross, a student at Milton at the date of the call, enlisted in the Governor's Guards, and is believed to be the only recruit from Rock county who served in the three months' campaigns around Washington, terminating with the battle of Bull Run, besides the "Beloit City Guards," which were enlisted at Beloit and mustered into the First Regiment. Pliny Norcross subsequently became captain of Company K, Thirteenth regiment, and served to the close of the war.

**Company F**, First Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers, three months' men, was known as "Beloit City Guards." Captain, William M. Clark; first lieutenant, Thomas P. Northrop; second lieutenant, Noble W. Smith; first sergeant, John F. Vallee; second sergeant, Frederick W. Goddard; third sergeant, Alexander Anderson; fourth sergeant, David M. Bennett; corporals, Henry H. Stafford, Phillip E. Fisher, Benjamin Vaughn, Charles A. Rathbun, Norwich; fifer, Volney P. Van Buren; drummer, Alexander Lee.

Privates from Rock county: Myron H. Adams, John A. Avery, George Beeker, Daniel W. Berry, Daniel Bratt, Harmon H. Bar Moore, Charles F. Bemis, Charles A. Colby, Hartly H. Colby, Alexander Clark, Horace R. Colby, Charles H. Christ, Deloss H. Cady, Howard Converse, John Campbell, John S. Chandler, John N. Clifford, Philander B. Daggett, Bradford B. Daggett, James H. Funnell, Charles R. Goodrich, Elisha W. Goddard, Horace W. Hackett, Sophronus S. Herrick, James Hislop, Henry Harbon, James H. Ingersoll, Benjamin Kline, Martin McDevitt, Sanford L. Miller, William H. Norton, John A. Pease, John W. Parker, William H. Parker, James W. Quinn, Leonard M. Rose, Hiram A. Reaves, James H. Ranous, Alexander Lee, musician; Henry H. Stafford, Elisha W. Sherman, Albert S. Steele, Jared J. Towers, Edward D. Webb, Mark Young, Daniel Young, Warren Young, Klem Barnes. The company, after participating in the fight at Falling Waters, on July 2, 1861, were mustered out with the regiment on August 21 of the same year.

**Company D**, Second Regiment, was raised in the city of Janesville, the first company of volunteers enlisted for the war in

Rock county. The company was enlisted under the call for three months, but when mustered into service on June 11, 1861, was credited to the quota for three years. It left Janesville on May 6 for Madison, where it was quartered in Camp Randall. After remaining in camp engaged in drilling and equipping for the field until June 20 the regiment departed for Washington, its officers and privates regarding the change of base in the light of a pleasure trip, confident that their services would not be required beyond a year. After a brief sojourn in the capital the regiment crossed the Potomac and camped on Arlington Heights, where it was brigaded under the command of W. T. Sherman, and participated in the memorable battle (July 21, 1861 of Bull Run, at which Marion F. Humes, of Company F, a boy of the town of Janesville and a student of Milton Academy, was killed by a cannonball—the first Wisconsin soldier so killed in the war. (The first Wisconsin soldier killed in the rebellion was George C. Drake, of Milwaukee, Company A, First Wisconsin Infantry, July 2, 1861, near Martinsburg, Va.) On the 27th of August following the regiment was transferred to the command of General Rufus King, and composed a portion of the "Iron Brigade." Company D participated in the campaigns against Richmond, in the battles of Gainesville, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Laurel Mountain and at other points, until May 11, 1864. At that date the regiment was detached from the brigade it had accompanied since its organization and to whose reputation it so materially contributed (the Second having been reduced to less than 100 men fit for active service), and was employed as provost guard of the Fourth Division, Fifth Army Corps, accompanying that division in the movement to the left, crossing the North Anna river on May 23 and arriving on June 6 on the Chickahominy. The regiment remained here until the 11th of the same month, when it marched to White House Landing, whence it embarked for Washington, and arrived in Madison, Wis., June 18, where, on July 2, 1864, it was mustered out of service, and the remnant of Company D returned to Rock county. When the regiment reached Wisconsin its total number was 155 officers and men out of 1,050 who entered the service in 1861. The number returned as above did not include twenty veterans or forty-five members who were returned as wounded and prisoners.

The original roster of Company D contained the following: George B. Ely, captain, wounded at the battle of Antietam, September 2, 1862, discharged the service December 24 following; A. B. McLean, first lieutenant, resigned October 7, 1862; Dana D. Dodge, second lieutenant, promoted to first lieutenant March 18, 1862, resigned April 13 following; Ebenezer P. Perry, second lieutenant, promoted first lieutenant January 1, 1863; Albert F. Wade, orderly sergeant; George F. Saunders (promoted to first lieutenant April 30, 1862, and resigned), William A. Jameson (promoted January 9 and May 4, 1863, to first lieutenant) and Henry Silman, sergeants; John C. McDonald, John C. Little, Charles W. Atherton and Dennison Webster, corporals. The privates were Ethan Allen, Marion Alexander, John J. Bristow, Gersham A. Bennett, Frederick Breme, Cain Billings, Jeremiah G. Burdick, Chauncey Bartholomew, Henry Backus, Andrew Bean (killed at South Mountain September 14, 1862), William Croft, Samuel Creek, Charles H. Cheney, Andrew Douglas, Lorin Davis Jr., Johnson Dole, John N. Ehle, Chauncey Ehle (died at Richmond, Va., in November, 1862), William Hogan, Albert B. Heath, Joseph Harris, Isaac R. Huggins, John Johnson, Edward Killelee, Hiram H. Kimball, Albert B. Kimball, Thomas H. Knill, Oliver Friddle, Daniel H. Loomis, John F. Foot, William H. Foote, Asahel Gage (killed at South Mountain September 14, 1862), Wendell Fairbrother, John Hamilton (promoted corporal and died at Richmond, Va.), Lucius H. Lee, C. H. Lee, Alexander Lee (appointed second lieutenant May 13, 1863), Herman J. Longhoff, Sidney Landers, Charles E. Marsh, Orville J. Miles, William J. McRea, Frederick H. Maine, John C. Malloy, Nathaniel Parks, A. Patterson, Leonard Powell, William Smith (promoted corporal and died in Richmond, Va., March 14, 1862), Charles Rowland, George L. Scott, Albert H. Stickney, Charles D. Stickney, William L. Schermerhorn, Joslyn Southard, William Seiforth, D. Thoraldson, Lucien N. Turner, Lewis Trambly, Joseph H. Trambly (killed at Gainesville August 28, 1862), David Trambly, Julius Trambly, Clark R. Thomas, Oramel Wilcox, Philander Wilcox (promoted corporal and killed at Gettysburg July 1, 1863) and Caleb J. Waterman.

Of the **Third Regiment**, Thomas H. Ruger, of Janesville, captain, lieutenant colonel, was promoted brigadier general and brevet major general U. S. Volunteers; Bradley M. Bucklin was

commissary sergeant and Edwin O. Kimberly band leader. Louis H. D. Crane, of Beloit, second lieutenant Company A, adjutant major, was killed at Cedar Mountain August 9, 1862. James H. Webb, of Janesville, was in Company F, and in Company K were James C. Brock and Commissary Sergeant Bradley M. Bucklin, of Janesville; Eben Colby and Peter Green, of Turtle; Caleb Ellison, Beloit, and Ole Gulsuth, of Clinton.

**Company E, Fifth Regiment**, was enlisted in Rock county in May, 1861, and rendezvoused at Camp Randall during the latter part of the following June, where it was mustered into service July 13, leaving the state for the Army of Eastern Virginia on the 24th of the same month. Arriving in Washington, the regiment became attached to the brigade of General King and encamped on Meridian hill. On the 3d of the ensuing September the regiment was moved to Chain Bridge and assigned to Hancock's brigade, Smith's division, Army of the Potomac. Company E was a prominent factor in all these movements, including that of the Army of the Peninsula, participating in the battle of Williamsburg, the first engagement of the historic battles about Richmond, including Fair Oaks, Seven Pines, Frasier's Farm, Malvern Hills and Antietam; also taking part in the battles of Chancellorsville, Fredericksburg (being attached to General Franklin's division of the Sixth Army Corps, and crossing the river on the morning of December 12, 1862, in advance of Burnside's army), and taking a position on the left of the battle line at Gettysburg. In the latter part of July, 1863, Company E occupied Kingston, N. Y., where it was stationed until after the draft, when in obedience to orders it returned to Fairfax Station, Va., and, rejoining the Third Brigade, First Division, Sixth Army Corps, took possession of Warrenton, joined in the charge upon Rappahannock Station and in the engagement at Locust Grove across the Rapidan. In the spring of 1864 Company E again crossed the Rapidan and took part in the battle of the Wilderness, in which, it will be remembered, the Twenty-fifth Virginia Regiment was captured by companies attached to the Fifth Wisconsin. After the battles of Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor and Petersburg the regiment assisted in the defense of Washington when menaced by Breckinridge, remaining until July 16, 1864, when it was returned to Madison and mustered out.

The following is the list of officers and privates, Rock county



JESSE C. PUTNAM.





men, originally enlisted in Rock county: Horace M. Wheeler, captain, promoted to major, died in Washington November 19, 1863, of wounds received at the battle of Fredericksburg; Henry R. Clum, first lieutenant, promoted captain U. S. V. signal corps and brevet major; Asa W. Hathaway, Janesville, sergeant, lieutenant, captain; first lieutenant, James McDaniel, of Janesville, corporal, first sergeant; James Mills, of Janesville, second lieutenant, resigned May 12, 1862; H. C. Hern (died of wounds at Williamsburg in May, 1862), E. P. Mills (promoted February 9 and October 3, 1863, to first lieutenant and killed at the battle of the Wilderness May 5, 1864), Walter L. Smith and A. L. Cutts (died at Fairfax, Va., March 15, 1862), sergeants; G. W. Dutton, W. M. Birt, J. C. Rogers, C. O. Harrington, corporals, and later sergeants; F. Schermerhorn, drummer, and John Jackson, of Edgerton, fifer, with the subjoined list of privates from Rock county: Louis Anderson, Leslie Anderson, Thomas H. Alverson, H. L. Ames, Nathaniel Baker, William C. Benedict, P. J. Bellsfield, John Beatty, E. P. Bly, J. H. Bliven, W. W. Bradshaw, J. W. Brown, W. Braithwaite (died at Hagerstown, Md., October 29, 1862), Page N. Butts, R. F. Dutton (Beloit), M. Dunn, Thomas Evans, W. M. Folsom, A. R. Foster, F. T. Harvey, R. A. Hickox, Thomas Hodson, J. W. Huggins (corporal, sergeant), W. A. Helmes, C. A. Ingersoll, H. Jarvis, J. M. Kimball, John Lahn (died at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864), J. P. Lincoln, J. D. Maxon, Edward Miles, Thomas Miller, Alonzo Nellis, I. B. Newkirk (corporal), Timothy Osborn (died at Liberty Hall Hospital, Virginia, January 27, 1862), E. H. Oleson, F. D. Parker, Ezra Pepper, George Peterson (died of wounds received at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864), Joseph Pierson (killed at the battle of the Wilderness May 5, 1864), Clark A. Pierce, B. K. Platts (died at Liberty Hall Hospital, Virginia, July 18, 1862), G. S. Prior, R. W. Pitts (killed at Fredericksburg, Va., May 3, 1863), P. G. Raymond (died of wounds received at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864), W. F. Read, M. Rhoades, D. C. Ripley, T. G. Richardson, G. E. Seymour, P. A. Shaw, G. C. Sims, W. H. Story, W. C. Stevens, W. C. Stuck (died of wounds at Washington November 25, 1863), William J. Stockman, Almaron W. Stillwell, T. S. Stewart, C. M. Taylor, Whitney Tibbals (Beloit, killed at Spottsylvania May 10, 1864), Charles L. Valentine (wounded), J. D. Valentine (killed at Fredericksburg, Va., May 3, 1863), A. N. Vaughn (died at Lee's Mill,

Va., April 30, 1862), J. A. Warner, R. B. Webster, Theodore Weed, W. W. Wiggins (corporal), D. Williams and G. R. Woodward, of Afton.

In the campaign against Fredericksburg the Fifth Wisconsin bore an important part. It will be remembered that the attack upon the heights beyond that stronghold was made simultaneously by three columns under Generals Gibbon, Howe and Newton. "On Sunday morning, May 3," writes an eye witness, "and after the first advance had been repulsed, Colonel Allen, with 225 men, the right wing of the Fifth Wisconsin, deployed as skirmishers fifty yards in advance, covering the Thirty-first New York and Sixth Maine, ordered his line forward on the double quick. His men were directed not to fire a musket, but to make use of the bayonet, thus giving the enemy, who had just discharged their pieces, no time to reload.

"This was the most brilliant charge of the campaign. The line of skirmishers darted forward upon the run, but before they reached the stone fence, which was less than three minutes, twenty-three were killed and seventy-six fell wounded, but not a man unhurt faltered. Clearing the stone fence under a terrible fire of artillery and musketry, they bayoneted those of the enemy who still resisted their advance, and, rushing forward, captured the heights, taking possession of the rifle pits and batteries.

"Lieutenant Brown, commanding a section of Walton's famous Washington Artillery, surrendered his battery and his men to Colonel Allen. All this was done before any other troops had reached the stone wall. The Sixth Maine came up and planted their colors on the right, and the left wing of the Fifth Wisconsin came up about the same time and raised their colors on the left."

**Company G, Sixth Regiment.** Captain, M. A. Northrup; lieutenants, George L. Montague and W. W. Allen. The company was known as the Beloit Star Rifles, enlisted at Beloit.

The following is the complete roster: Royal Atwood, James Avery, A. O. Austin, A. Allen, S. P. Alexander, D. C. Burbank, P. Burch, S. G. Bayes, J. N. Bingham, G. W. Bly, H. L. Beemon, G. T. Bury, L. K. Barmore, W. Bedford, H. Brady, H. S. Beers, G. Best, M. Ball, W. H. Burns, D. F. Burdick, D. Briggs, J. Brader, G. W. Chamberlin, J. H. Cowen, George Closson, A. Clarke, B.

Cannon, J. Conner, B. F. Clarke, B. Christer, J. Conner, E. Dwin-  
nell, H. J. Dahl, J. F. J. Davis, W. P. Force, J. H. Filmore, J.  
W. Frodine, W. T. Fuller, W. C. Gardner, C. J. Gibbs, R. Gamble,  
F. Green, C. Gierwitz, W. Holland, George W. Harbaugh, B. F.  
Harbaugh, S. W. Hanson, James Haynes, C. R. Hubbard, N.  
Haley, G. W. Jay, G. M. Keyt, L. A. Kent, J. Kilmartin, A. Kel-  
lum, M. A. Kinsey, B. Keller, J. Jane, D. F. Lumbard, L. S. Med-  
bury, P. Manning, A. Moffatt, J. Miller, B. Miller, T. Mealey, O.  
Morton, H. C. Malraw, C. W. Mead, J. M. Moore, J. McMann,  
C. Mann, W. S. Metcalf, J. Moreau, W. Nichols, M. Odell, J.  
O'Leary, H. S. Paine, H. L. Surfieid, S. N. Page, B. Parkenson,  
H. C. Powers, A. S. Parker, E. W. Plummer, A. Rickle, P. Raf-  
ferty, Thomas Smith, B. Snyder, J. L. Snyder, F. J. Tuttle, O.  
West, J. W. Webb, H. Whittaker, R. O. Wright, O. Willson, A.  
Weller, A. Webb, G. Weatherby, Y. Smith.

**Company K, Seventh Regiment.** Captains, Alexander Gor-  
don, of Beloit, George S. Hoyt and John M. Hoyt; lieutenants,  
Frank W. Oakley. David Shirrell and others. This company,  
known as the Badger Rifles, enlisted at Beloit and rendezvoused  
at Camp Randall. Following is the roster, some few being from  
another county: Alexander Gordon, F. W. Oakley, David Shir-  
rell, S. B. Morse, George S. Hoyt, A. D. Rood (lieutenant), J. W.  
Bruce, J. M. Hoyt, W. Stever (lieutenant), J. B. Davis (sergeant,  
died May 21, 1862), George S. Hoyt (captain), H. Harbaugh (ser-  
geant), Amos D. Rood (lieutenant), D. C. Van Antwerp (corpo-  
ral, sergeant), Isaac S. Livingston, L. A. Eggleston, J. S. Claffin,  
Andrew Clark, W. Steever (lieutenant), H. Phillips (corporal),  
D. McDermot (sergeant, wounded Gettysburg), M. M. Havely,  
D. Custer (musician), C. Andrews, O. Anderson, S. Agans, N. S.  
Allen, W. H. Allison, P. Barre t, J. H. Beard (killed Gainesville,  
Va., August 28, 1862), W. C. Beardsley, W. W. Bowers, S. Bond,  
A. Brooks, J. W. Bruce, W. H. Barnum (corporal, wounded  
Gettysburg, died July 16, 1863), F. B. Badreau, N. Blackington,  
A. M. Baldwin (wounded Petersburg, died July 7, 1864), N. D.  
Bennett, W. Bloom, J. Bauer, Martin Luther Cochran (corporal,  
killed at battle of Gaines Mills), N. M. Casper, G. W. Coville, J.  
M. Crawford, George Carney, Ed. Carney, William Combs, W.  
Cloupeck, M. O. Donnell, J. Dunham, M. Erickson (wounded sec-  
ond Bull Run), N. Eddy, W. D. Ellis, F. Eiselt, J. H. Fenton, W.  
C. Franklin (killed May 1, 1862), J. F. Foss (corporal, wounded),

C. R. Garner, F. J. Garner, J. M. Hoyt (captain), W. Hyde, W. Hughes (corporal, wounded), H. B. Huntress, E. M. Hopkins (wounded, Gettysburg), G. Huntress, Michael Haman, J. L. Judd, C. Jones, H. M. Johnson, J. H. Knapp, C. Klein, P. Kinsman (wounded, died, Gettysburg, July 26, 1863), M. Kramer, H. M. Kinsman (corporal, sergeant), C. Keihl, W. Kersher, D. Lord (died February 23, 1862, Arlington, Va.), F. S. Lyon, A. A. Lombard, R. F. Lombard, I. M. Livingston, J. A. Livingston, M. E. Livingston, A. F. Livingston, R. L. Livingston, Isaac S. Livingston, W. D. McKinney, A. Murray, A. Mahoney, H. McRady, Calvin Miller (killed Gettysburg, July 1, 1863), M. McNamara (corporal, sergeant), M. Miller, J. P. Murray, D. Moriarty (wounded Gettysburg, died August 21, 1864), L. McFarlan, A. Munson, E. Mattoon, P. C. Miller, J. McCabe, F. McKee, C. B. Norton, N. H. Norton, D. Noack, H. L. Nicholas, E. H. Oviatt, M. W. O'Ryan, H. Phillips, H. Richards, W. J. Rader, F. L. Rubin, D. N. Russell, W. Raymond, E. Ranney, J. Ryan, A. Riek, C. Reidenback, J. Rittenhouse, N. Sebring, G. H. Sedgewick, A. J. Streeter, S. Severson, J. A. Snyder, George W. Shoemaker (died October 21, 1862), George Simmons, F. Simmons, F. Stowell, R. Tibbitts (died February 17, 1864), L. Tamsen, A. Teachard, J. T. Tower, A. Tischausen, P. Tarmutzer, B. Tolickson, H. Uhl, G. Van Amburg, T. Van Orman, F. Virginia, John Warbert (wounded Gettysburg), W. S. Wilson, C. W. Woodman, L. S. Wilkins, D. S. Wilkinson, G. F. Watson (died July 28, 1864), S. L. Wood, S. Wood, W. Woolbridge, J. Wright, J. M. Winters, W. Webber, M. Weiler, W. Wiseman, J. C. Young, C. Zantner.

**Company G, of the Eighth**, was made up of recruits from various portions of the county, the Janesville Fire Department, etc., and was recognized as one of the crack companies of the nationally famous Eagle Regiment of Wisconsin. The regimental organization was completed on the 4th and the regiment mustered into service on the 5th of September, 1861, at Camp Randall. After a brief delay, devoted to drilling, the Eighth was armed and equipped and on October 12 departed for the scene of active hostilities with which it was so intimately associated during the three years following. The regiment reached St. Louis on the 14th, remaining at Benton Barracks one day, going thence to De Soto, Big River Bridge, Pilot Knob, and finally to Fredericktown, where Jeff Thompson was encountered and put

to flight. This was the first engagement in which the boys participated, and was followed by New Madrid, Island No. 10, Farmington, Miss., the siege of Corinth; the battles of Iuka, Corinth and Jackson; the siege and capture of Vicksburg; battles of Richmond, Fort De Russy, Henderson Hills, Pleasant Hill, Cloutierville, Mausura and Yellow Bayou, La.; Hurricane Creek, Miss.; Lake Chicot, Ark.; Nashville, the Spanish Fort and Mobile. After campaigning through Arkansas, Tennessee and Mississippi the regiment returned to St. Louis, where it was re clothed and accompanied the command of General A. J. Smith in the movement to repel the advance of Hood. After the battle of Nashville the regiment moved farther south, camping at Chalmette, near New Orleans, at Dauphin Island, Mobile, Montgomery and Demopolis, Ala., where it was mustered out of service and returned home, reaching Madison on September 13, 1865, after four years of constant service, during which the regiment marched 15,179 miles, campaigned in eleven states, fought nearly forty battles, participated in nineteen skirmishes and unnumbered sorties, returning at the close of its service full of honor and with its "eagle bird" in the enjoyment of excellent health and undiminished appetite. Early in the war the regiment was assigned to the First Brigade, Second Division, of the Army of the Mississippi, under the command of General Plummer, but subsequently became a part of the Second Brigade, First Division, Fifteenth Army Corps, General W. T. Sherman, and of the First Brigade, Second Division, Sixteenth Army Corps, General A. J. (Baldy) Smith.

The following is a list of officers, non-commissioned officers and privates of Company G, all being from Janesville except those designated otherwise: W. B. Britton, captain, promoted major, lieutenant-colonel and colonel; Charles P. King, first lieutenant, promoted captain March 28, 1863; R. D. Beamish, second lieutenant, killed at Farmington, Miss., May 9, 1863; William H. Sargent, promoted first lieutenant March 28, 1863, killed before Nashville December 16, 1864; James Croft, Jr., first sergeant; Milton H. Doty, first lieutenant; M. C. Williamson (died at Iuka, Miss., August, 1862), W. E. McNair and H. H. Whittier (died at Vicksburg July 15, 1863), sergeants; J. A. White (killed at Farmington, Miss., May 9, 1862), A. J. Blood, C. N. Riker, D. H. Slauson, James M. McNair, A. Paul Jr. (died at Germantown,

Tenn., March 10, 1863), J. W. Drummond (promoted sergeant) and William Watson, corporals. Privates: P. Anderson, John J. Bear, Joseph L. Bear (corporal), H. E. Bewley, T. Bowles (corporal, sergeant), B. Brittain, C. K. Bryan (died at Cairo, Ill., January 29, 1862), B. H. Byers, John Bray, John Carney, William Culton (Edgerton), John Crymble, A. Cooley, William Conroy (died at Memphis, Tenn., January 15, 1864), Joseph Davis (Indian Ford), L. Davis Jr., Norman Davis, Ed. Drake, John Dave (died at Black River, Miss., October 2, 1863), Arthur Ellis, M. Flynn, John Flagler, E. L. Graves (corporal), G. L. Griffith (corporal), W. W. Gowens, E. P. Griffin, C. E. Hines of Brodhead and David Harvey (both wounded at Corinth), Solomon Harvey (Lima), J. B. Huggins (corporal, sergeant, second lieutenant), A. Holloway (Magnolia, died at Cairo January 24, 1862), A. M. Johnson (Edgerton, died at Farmington, Miss., May 24, 1862), George P. Ide, Charles D. Kelly (Indian Ford, killed March 29, 1865, Spanish Fort, La.), William Kelly (Indian Ford), Julius Love (Porter, wounded Corinth), Charles H. Lee (sergeant, first lieutenant), James Keefe, David Lawrence, J. N. Marshall, J. McNair (corporal), C. L. Noggle (quartermaster sergeant), H. J. Phillips (Afton), O. J. Miles, E. J. O'Brien, R. Peters, James Rogers, C. W. Robinson, Fritz Runga (died Memphis July 16, 1864), Alfred Slack, G. T. Stickney (wounded Corinth), A. M. Stickney, J. B. Smith (died at Sulphur Spa, Mo., January 16, 1862), W. H. Soper, Daniel E. Stanton, John Stephenson, P. W. Tift, Philip Trambly, Julius Trambly, Jonas Trambly, A. Thompson, Henry Tiedeman (corporal), G. Viney (corporal, sergeant) Charles Viney (corporal), William Trask, B. F. Williams, Manson L. Williamson (sergeant, died August 29, 1862, Inka, Miss.), Martin P. Wilson, Emil Wright.

In the Tenth Regiment, Company A, was Sherman Conant, of Beloit, who enlisted in Walworth county. In the Eleventh Regiment, Company F, were Richard A. Hawley, of Janesville, and David C. Phillips, of Lima. In the Twelfth Regiment Bennett DeWitt, of Janesville, was second assistant surgeon.

**The Thirteenth Regiment** was proposed after the five days' fight around Richmond, at a meeting held in Janesville to devise means for strengthening the Union cause. Before the assemblage dispersed a resolution providing for the enlistment of a regiment of infantry from Rock county was introduced and met

with immediate adoption. The preliminaries incident to the business in hand were promptly disposed of and a committee consisting of Senator H. Richardson and the Rev. H. C. Tilton authorized to confer with the governor and conclude arrangements for enlisting the soldiers and providing them with officers. The Hon. J. J. R. Pease, Senator Richardson and H. G. Collins were appointed to take charge of the camp and see that the "boys" were comfortably provided for. All things being entrusted to proper authorities, recruiting began, and before many weeks the regimental roster was completed and consisted of six companies from Rock county exclusively, the balance from Green and Walworth counties. The regiment, rank and file, as also the officers, made up from the farmhouses and workshops, with a goodly number from Milton College and the high school at Janesville, went into camp northeast of the latter city, on what became later the county fair grounds, but was at that date called Camp Treadway. It was mustered into service October 17, 1861, and left the state for Fort Leavenworth, Kan. From thence it marched to Fort Scott, where it remained until March 22 and was transferred to Lawrence, arriving there March 31, 1862. After a month's sojourn the regiment went to Fort Riley, where it was fitted out for an expedition into Mexico. On the eve of their departure to the land of cocoa and palm the order was countermanded, and the "Mexican expedition" retraced its steps to Fort Leavenworth, going thence to Columbus, Ky., Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, remaining at the two forts named for upward of a year, the regimental time being devoted to skirmishes, engagements, harassing Forrest and guarding supply steamers between Fort Henry and Hamburg Landing. On August 27, 1863, the regiment marched to Stevenson, Ala. After remaining at this point a short time it went into camp at Edgefield, near Nashville, where it remained until the expiration of its term of service, and, having reënlisted, was given a furlough of thirty days, the same being passed in Janesville. Upon entering active service once more the regiment was assigned to the First Brigade of the Fourth Division of the Twentieth Army Corps, and served in the Southwest, remaining at Stevenson, Ala., until after the defeat of Hood at Nashville, when it was assigned to the Third Brigade, Third Division, Fourth Corps, and embarked for New Orleans, going thence to Indianola, and serving in Texas until November,

1865, when it returned to Madison via New Orleans and was mustered out of service. The following is the roster of its Rock county recruits:

**Thirteenth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, Field Staff.** Colonel, William P. Lyon, Racine, promoted from captain Company K, Eighth Regiment, Brevet brigadier-general U. S. Volunteers October 26, 1865. Lieutenant-colonel, James F. Chapman, Janesville. Adjutant, William Ruger, Janesville, promoted from second lieutenant Company A, captain A. A. G., U. S. Volunteers. Quartermasters: Platt Eyclesheimer, Janesville; Ira B. Dutton, Janesville, promoted from first lieutenant Company I. Surgeon, John M. Evans, Evansville. Second assistant surgeons, Simon L. Lord, Edgerton, and Charles M. Smith, Evansville. Chaplains, Hezekiah C. Tilton, Janesville; Joseph J. Foote, Footville. Sergeant-majors: Jason W. Hall, Janesville, promoted captain Company B January 6, 1865; Daniel B. Lovejoy, Evansville, promoted second lieutenant Company D; Aaron V. Bradt, Shopiere, promoted second lieutenant Company G, Forty-eighth Wisconsin Infantry. Quartermaster sergeant, Ira P. Dutton. Commissary sergeants: Gage Burgess, Janesville, promoted second lieutenant Company E, Twenty-second Wisconsin Infantry; Canute R. Matson, Milton, promoted first lieutenant Company G; Samuel S. Osborne, Milton. Hospital stewards: Samuel S. Wallihan, Evansville; James E. Coakley, Lima Center; Horace M. Haven, Milton. Principal musicians: Samuel B. Clemens, Janesville; Marshall D. Warren, Newark; Ira B. Snyder, Footville. Band: Clarence W. Baker, Janesville; Aaron T. Baker, Alva T. Bridgeman, William M. Miller, Joseph H. Sale and Joseph L. Smith, all of Evansville; David A. Mason, Center; Benjamin Snyder and S. F. Wallihan, of Footville.

**Company A**, or the Ruger Guards. Edward Ruger, captain, assistant adjutant-general on general staff, mustered out November 19, 1864; L. F. Nichols, first lieutenant, resigned July 27, 1863; William Ruger, second lieutenant, afterwards appointed adjutant on the organization of the regiment, and later assistant adjutant-general U. S. A.; Milton Bowerman, appointed second lieutenant, promoted first lieutenant August 11, 1863, resigned September 30, 1864; Samuel C. Cobb, promoted second lieutenant August 11, 1863, first lieutenant October 18, and captain Company A November 21, 1864, promoted major October 9, 1865;



George Hoskins, David H. Whittlesey (died at Lawrence, Kan., April 19, 1862), John B. Johnson and Harvey P. Corey, sergeants; John W. Follensbee, Olney S. Gibbs (promoted second lieutenant November 21, 1864), Daniel B. Bemis, Isaac Earl, John Auld (promoted second lieutenant October 28 and first lieutenant November 21, 1864), Myron L. Bentley (died at Leavenworth, Kan., February 11, 1862), and Frank B. Child, corporals. Albert P. Aldrich, Gideon Aldrich, Elliot Ash, Milo Ackerman (died at Lawrence, Kan., May 6, 1862), George S. Burton, Edwin R. Burton, John S. Butler, James Beveridge, John Bahr, Oliver Bonney, Lewis Beach, W. W. Bowden, E. W. Babcock, A. T. Butts (died at Leavenworth, Kan., May 10, 1862), Nelson Butler, Nathaniel Case, Noah Chapman, Herman S. Coon, Charles Coalwell, Thomas Claffey, A. P. Cole, S. F. Colby, Hiram Cory, A. C. Denning, H. C. Davis, Daniel Douglas, William Dame, George Fenn, James S. Fuller, Jabez W. Frazier, Joseph Fitzpatrick, George F. Gould, Edward Gern, William M. Green, Joseph Govenal (died at Ft. Scott, Kan., August 30, 1862), Frederick Gooch, Edwin I. Gibbs, Myron Hart, Cornelius Haley, Joseph Harris, De Forest James, Charles Jones, William Johnson, W. E. Jones, Jacob L. Jackson, John W. Leon, Leonard Lasher, George Livingston, James Munroe, Lyman H. Maxon, Peter Murphy, Ernst Miller (died at San Antonio, Tex., September 21, 1865), Newman C. Nash, Clayton Noah, Levi Olmsted, Egbert I. Owen, Milton D. Owen, Richard M. Pierce, August M. Prilwits, Henry N. Paine, David W. Russell, Isaac A. F. Randolph (died at Lawrence, Kan., April 23, 1862), Freeman Roberts, Albert E. Rice, Elbridge S. Smith (died at Lawrence, Kan., May 5, 1862), Charles H. Smith, Horace C. Smith, Albert R. Smith, Truman Stoddard, Edgar I. Strong, Francis E. Thompson, John Tesch, Frederick Tesch, Robert Trotter, Alpheus S. Trowbridge, Allen Van Tassel, John E. Whittlesey, Nelson Warren (died at Columbus, Ky., August 2, 1862), T. A. Wileox, W. M. Wright, F. M. Wilbur, E. H. Wilbur, D. H. Wood, Alexander Wiggins and Christian Yager were the privates.

**Company B.** Edwin E. Woodman, captain, mustered out November 19, 1864; James L. Murray, first lieutenant, and George C. Brown, second lieutenant, both mustered out on November 19, 1864; Jason W. Hall (promoted captain January 6, 1865), William M. Burns (died at Stevenson, Ala., October 30, 1863),

Davis H. Cheney (promoted first lieutenant), Van Epps Hugunin and Lewis H. Martin, sergeants; Edwin F. Bowers, F. C. Buten, S. A. Fish, C. H. Goodrich, George Honeysett, Leander S. Miller, Thomas Starkey and Clark Pierce, corporals; Newton H. Whittlesey, musician; Cassius W. Andrews, John Alverson (died at Ft. Henry, Tenn., January 4, 1863), Adam Aris, Henry H. Bowers, Silas W. Baker, Darius Baker, Louis Bunkee, Gage Burgess, Charles W. Butts (died at Ft. Henry November 16, 1862), Joseph A. Beecher (died at Ft. Donelson July 3, 1863), Joseph Barnes, Alvin P. Barker, Frank Barker, Wm. A. Babcock, Jacob D. Clark, William H. Cheney, C. A. Carter, Spencer Chemerhorn, Erwin W. Crane, B. C. Carery, Archibald Dandford, Mitchell Deep, John H. Fremow, Adam Fisher, Samuel Gould, James Hurd, George W. Hulse (killed at Whitesburg, Ala., July 5, 1864), John Higgins, Chester D. Holloway, Sidney Hurd, Martin Keegan, Ralph D. Kimball, Charles Lane, James E. Leaven, Robert Leonard, Clark I. Miller, Patrick Monegan, Dennis Murray, Frank Milicher, Amos S. Miller (died at Ft. Scott, Kan., March 16, 1862), Mortimer Manie, Michael Monegan, Peter McAtheron, William Nelson, Washington Porter, Lyman Richardson, John Stollar, Lonson Seeley, Ezra D. Stevens, George Sterne, John Scanlan, Eugene Thurston, Michael Taller, Charles H. Upham, Louis Vanderworker, Charles H. Vanderworker (died at Nashville, Tenn., November 13, 1863), Antonio Van Horn, Hiram M. Weaver, Myron L. West, William G. Wilcox, Obadiah Walker, Edward P. Wells and Israel W. Young, privates.

**Company D.** E. W. Blake, captain; Simon A. Couch, first lieutenant, and Nathaniel D. Walters, second lieutenant, both mustered out November 19, 1864; John L. Glading, Daniel Phillips, Charles P. Andrus, John M. Cook and George Dykeman, sergeants; William Everst, David Kettle, Cyrus E. Patchin (promoted first lieutenant and later captain), John Williams, Cornelius Dykeman and David Everst, corporals; Ira Snyder and John D. V. Weaver, musicians; John Adams Wagoner, William Burk, Gerdner Babcock, Samuel Basey, William Bigsby, William Brown, S. J. Baker, David Burris, Edward Buntrock (died at Watertown, Wis., February 16, 1864), Martin A. Becker, Lucian Craig, John C. Cook, Henry W. Crow, Heinrich Christian (died at Huntsville, Ala., June 16, 1865), Thomas Calven, John L. Capple, Charles Casford, Henry Cordwell, Henry Camp, Charles

F. Cook, Ransom C. Condon (died at Lawrence, Kan., May 23, 1862), Ambrose Eastman (died at Nashville, Tenn., October 20, 1863), Joseph Eastman, Joseph J. Ellis (died at New Albany December 3, 1863), John J. Elliott, William A. Gould, Daniel Geerin (died at Columbus, Ky., September 20, 1862), Frank Hall (died at Nashville November 6, 1863), Francis Howard, Amos Horsington (died at Evansville, Ind., December 18, 1863), Charles Ivans, Cornelius Kettle, Otto Kahlinburgh, John Kirk, Louis M. Knowles, John H. Livingston, John M. Lee, Daniel B. Lovejoy, Edward McCormick, Alexander McDonald, David T. Mathson, Frederick Nusar, Henry Peck, William Palmerton, Thomas E. Riley, Charles M. Rowley, Henry R. Robinson (died at Edgefield, Tenn., December 19, 1863), Charles Shuman (died at Columbus, Ky., December 7, 1862), William Spaulding, John Schliekoff, Edward B. Starr, Westley Smith, G. P. Thomson, George W. Tompkins, Eugene L. Tuthill, John Vendenburgh (died at Lawrence, Kan., April 23, 1862), Joseph West, Stephen West (died at Lawrence, Kan., April 21, 1862), Adam Wooker, William F. Williams, John H. Williams (died at Nashville November 6, 1863), Henry Wagner, Elias Whitman, Horace F. Wilson, George Witherell, Gilbert Williams and Almaron York, privates.

**Company F.** F. F. Stevens, captain, promoted paymaster, U. S. A., May 11, 1864; S. S. Hart, first lieutenant, promoted captain May 11, 1864; Nicholas Crotzenberg (promoted first lieutenant May 11, 1864, mustered out November 21, 1864), Charles W. Stark, Jerome W. Briggs (promoted second lieutenant July 5, 1864, first lieutenant September 27, 1864, captain August 31, 1865), A. V. Bradt, James L. Fowle and Bradford Burdick, sergeants; Peter S. Withington, Alexander McGregor, Edgar L. Miller, John W. Thomas, Alvin L. Ford, Henry S. Cole, John Galt and Thomas P. Peckham, corporals; A. E. Lane and Samuel Sherman, musicians; Webster McNair, wagoner; August Anderson, Thomas S. Allen, D. B. Bradley, D. B. Ball, S. S. Barber, A. C. Blood, John R. Butler, Dana Bicknell, Elliott D. Barnard, George Brown, George A. Burlingame, James C. Briggs, Isaac Bartow, Eustice A. Burlingame, Lewis Bent, Martin V. Barnard, Webster C. Babcock, James H. Bliss, Simon Bunce, William H. Butler, Edward Best, Felix Boyle, Melvin Chamberlain, Duane Crotzenberg, George Croft, John M. Crotzenberg, Lane Camlin, Patrick Collins, William H. Card, Charles Culver (died at Hunts-

ville August, 1864), Alexander Courtwright, William H. Davis, James Duffy, Leonard Dockstader, Sidney Denton, Johnson Dunn, William Eames, Smith Foot, Alvin T. Finney (died at Lawrence, Kan., May 10, 1862), Anson C. Finney, Charles Foote, Hiram R. Griffith, James Gleavy, Robert Grant, Philetus Gage, Joseph Gage, Myron Griffith, John Haggart, John Hartgarden, Jerome Hitchcock, Erasmus D. Hall, Sylvestus Helmes, Peter F. McNair, Giles Martlette, James C. Newkirk, Andrew Osland, Charles Pratt, Lester C. Phelps, George H. Prime, Albert L. Posson, George H. Purey, Webert Richards, Ranson Rolfe (died at Ft. Riley, Kan., May 18, 1862), Jerry Reordan, Edward H. Rice, William Schenck, William Schultz, Charles Strasberger, William Steity, T. J. Simerson, Charles H. Stark, Fayette Smith, John Shurrum, Augustus Shultz, John Swartout, Jacob B. Snyder, Andrew B. Smith, George Scott, Jerome Shiemall, William H. Strasberger, Clark Shiemall, Eugene H. Tuttle (died at Ft. Riley, Kan., May 11, 1862), Timothy Tracy, Spencer Turner, William Thomas, Harvey Thomas, James Tallmadge, Albert J. Warner, William H. Wood, Olney J. Weaver, Moses V. White and Joseph Williams, privates.

**Company G.** Thomas O. Bigney, captain, promoted major; Archibald N. Randall, captain; Henry M. Balis, first lieutenant; Elmore W. Taylor, second lieutenant; Samuel C. Wagoner, promoted second lieutenant June 22, 1864, vice Elmore W. Taylor, resigned; Alexander Shafer, Abram D. Balis, Andrew Frydenlund and Austin C. Chapel, sergeants; Frank Backus, James P. Kehoe, Phillip Workman, George D. Sherman, John P. Baker, John P. Shrader, John W. Purdy and Henry B. Willheling, corporals; Marshal D. Warren and William Pommy, musicians; William H. H. Anderson, William H. Brunny, Thomas F. Baker, Robert Baker, Joseph H. Baker, Leo Brown, John Benson, Thomas Brace, Abram Culver, Uriah H. Corran, Edmund K. Chipman, Reuben H. Chapel, Samuel Cooper, Syrel D. Chipman, Ira Cleveland, Nathan L. Daniels, George W. Dennis, Isaae Decker, Edwin S. Derrick, Martemus Erickson, Finger Erickson, Truils Erickson (died at Fort Donelson May 11, 1863), William Fuller, Nathaniel W. Farry, David C. Frisby, George Frary, Peter Gansell (died at Janesville, Wis., December 22, 1861), Lemuel Gould (died at Cahawba, Ala., February 22, 1865), Loren P. Harper, B. S. Hungerford, Halver Halverson, Russell Hart, Henry A.

Harper, Homer Huntley, George D. Hill, Ole Huginson, Nathan W. Harper, Knud Halgrenson, William Hanson, Silas P. Johnson, Ole Johnson, Andrew Johnson (died at Fort Donelson May 2, 1863), John Johnson, Michael Kiefer, Cephas W. Kinney (died at Lawrence, Kan., April 2, 1862), John A. Lockridge, Wm. Long, Jas. Moran (died at Ft. Riley, Kan., May 12, 1862), Silas Milks, Thomas J. Menor, Isaac N. Menor, John V. Martin (died at Madison, Wis., February 17, 1865), John Myers, Elling Newhouse, Nelson J. Orvis, Lewis Olin, Matthew Olin, Lars Orville, Samuel E. Pearl, William N. Pearl, William H. Pierce, John Penn (died at Nashville, June 4, 1865), James Pomeroy (died at Lawrence, Kan., May 6, 1862), James Pomey, Talleo Peterson, Joseph Richards, Edmund S. Rositer, James D. Rhodes (died at Paducah, Ky., April 17, 1863), Peter Shaffner (died at St. Louis, May 24, 1865), John Spraddles, C. C. Smith, William H. Shaff, Hiram H. Taylor, Robert B. Taylor (died at Paducah, Ky., April 17, 1863), William Taylor, Jr., Thomas Thompson, R. B. Valentine, George Wenright (died at Fort Donelson, August 17, 1863), and Thomas Williams, privates.

**Company K.** Piny Norcross, captain, mustered out November 18, 1864; J. H. Wemple, first lieutenant, promoted captain November 21, 1863; A. D. Burdick, second lieutenant, resigned April 3, 1862; R. J. Whittleton, Thomas Heimbach, Jerome Sweet, William Cole and George W. Steele (first lieutenant February 15, 1865; captain March 24, 1865), sergeants; L. L. Bond, U. S. Hollister (promoted second lieutenant June 13, 1862; first lieutenant November 28, 1864; captain February 15, 1865), W. P. Clark, C. R. Matson, A. C. Stanard, H. C. Curtis, F. Clark, Fred P. Norcross (died at Nashville, Tenn., May 16, 1865), and W. M. Scott, corporals; Eli S. Nye and William Little John, musicians; S. Obourne, wagoner, afterward appointed commissary sergeant, March 1, 1865; Henry Alder, Alvin Alder, Jacob Allensworth, Edwin P. Babcock, Oscar F. Burdick, Asa C. Burdick, William Bowers, Stillman G. Bond, Henry S. Babkirk, Edgar O. Burdick, Charles H. Burdick, Stephen F. Colt, Thomas Bennett, H. P. Clark, Oliver P. Clark, Charles Curtis, J. B. Crandall (died at Columbus, Ky., June 25, 1862), Nathaniel Deering, Jerome G. Dockstader, Willard Dockstader, Napoleon B. Draper, John D. Davis, William C. Davis, Joseph Davis, Nathaniel A. Drake, Christopher Early (died at Nashville, May 6, 1865), Seymour C. Fuller, John B. Flint (died at Huntsville, Ala., August 31, 1864),

Charles W. Flint, Daniel B. Flint, Horace R. Flint, Moses P. Farnham, Orson C. Garthwait, Lorenzo H. Garthwait, Theodore T. Green, De Witt Green, Seth H. Gillard, Emory Goodrich, George R. Hinmon, John Harker, James Holden, Rufus Holden, George W. Hathaway, Horace M. Haven, Elijah Hudson, Madison Hopkins, Irville Johnson, William Keeter (died at Lawrence, Kan., April 18, 1862), Albert B. Kent, Horace Lozar, James Morrison, Burton H. Morrison (died at Madison, Wis., March 9, 1864), Elisha P. Maxon, William H. Norton, John Nym (died at Leavenworth, Kan., March 21, 1862), William Nute, Sylvester Noyes, Lanson P. Norcross, Seymour C. Pratt, John Plantz (died at Lawrence, Kan., April 29, 1862), Wilbur Persons, Leonard H. Rich, Charles H. Rich, Washington F. Randolph, George C. Reynolds, Cyrus B. Robinson (died at Nashville, September 21, 1864), John Swan, Isaac W. Swan, Marvin V. Stanard (died at Fort Donelson, March 29, 1863), Joseph P. Scofield, Byron G. Smith, Clark G. Stillman, John A. Savage, A. H. Stewart, George A. Sherburne, Salem Twist, Libens C. Taylor, Albert O. Vincent, Leonard Woolworth, George W. Winegar, William J. Watt, James N. Webster, Oscar Wetherby, Mark Whitney, Albert H. Weston, William A. Wyse and Isaac Yates, *privates*.

Doctor Samuel Bell, of Beloit, was assistant surgeon of the Fifteenth Regiment.

#### **Rock County Men in the Sixteenth Regiment, Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry.**

Joseph Craig, Beloit, major, promoted from captain Company F; David A. Adams, Beloit, commissary sergeant; Company D, August Preis, Janesville, died June 24, 1863, L. Providence, La.; Company I, Thomas W. Dow and William Sholtz, Janesville. The new Company F contained many Beloit and Janesville men, besides representatives from nearly all our towns as follows: Captains, Joseph Craig, of Beloit, promoted major, and George W. Roberts, Beloit, promoted from second lieutenant; first lieutenant, Alfred Taggart, promoted major Fifty-first Wisconsin Infantry; second lieutenant, Julius C. Comstock, Beloit, promoted from sergeant.

**Enlisted Men.** John O. Allen, George S. Anderson, Daniel H. Atwood, corporal, sergeant; Charles D. Balch, Andrew Bennett, corporal, Edwin P. Bly, Edwin Booker, Alfred Bullock, Oscar

Burdick (died June 18, 1865), Amos J. Burdick, Stephen A. Carey, Henry H. Cass, Samuel P. Chase, corporal, sergeant; George A. Clark, Myron G. Cook, Israel Cook, Hiram Conry, George A. Crooker, sergeant; P. B. Daggett, Bradford B. Daggett, wagoner; George W. Dibble, W. B. Doolittle, Perry Dunning, Carlos Eggleston, musician; Enoch W. T. Felt, Warren Fisk, corporal; E. F. Fockler, Henry Funnell, Oscar Graves, Van Buren Graves. John S. Green, Dewitt C. Gilson, Hans Halstad, John Handy, Robert E. Harvey, Josiah S. Hayden, David H. Hilton, John Hilton, John M. Hodge, Calvin Hook, Charles H. Hunter, corporal; Dennis Kavanaugh, corporal; Louis O. Kohitz, John Love (died at Atlanta, Ga., October 28, 1864), Andrew Luchsinger, Eugene A. Mack, W. C. McCormick, William S. Miller (died at Vicksburg, Miss., March 16, 1864), Jerome Moss, Hugh S. Nelson, Leonard M. Nelson, Lucien S. Palmer, Benjamin S. Parks, musician; Francis E. Peck, corporal; John D. Peters, Sherman Phelps, corporal; Amos A. Phillips, Henry L. Phillips, corporal; Daniel W. Porter, corporal (wounded at Atlanta and died September 8, 1864); Samuel Preston (died November 12, 1864, at Chattanooga, Tenn.), Patrick Riley, Perry C. Robb, Frank Robey, Alfred E. Roberts, Hamlin E. Robinson, Mervin C. Ross, John Rushford, John E. Sargent, Elisha Schofield (died May 30, 1864, at New Albany, Ind.), Timothy Shields, corporal, sergeant; Calvin C. Smith, Charles M. Smith, corporal; James M. Smith, John K. Smith, Edmond Starr (wounded at Atlanta and died August 26, 1864), Alonzo A. Starr, Wallace Tupper, John Vanscoy, corporal; William H. H. Vosburg, corporal (died May 8, 1865, at Newark, N. J.); Harrison C. Wells, James R. West, first sergeant, first lieutenant, wounded at Atlanta; Emmett Wiley, George W. Wilson, Vinson G. Willard, sergeant; Herman Winde, James G. Wray, corporal; Ebenezer Wright (wounded at Atlanta, and died there August 2, 1864).

#### **Seventeenth Regiment Rock County Men.**

Company B, John Campbell, Beloit; Company D, Martin Larkin, of Janesville; Company E, Bartholomew O'Conner, of Lima, corporal, sergeant, died October 14, 1863, at Vicksburg; Company F, Peter Smith, Beloit, second lieutenant; Thomas McKiniry, Beloit, first sergeant, second lieutenant; James Bray, Janesville, died August 8, 1863, at Vicksburg; Philip Burns, Be-

loit; John Carr, Milton Junction; John Connelly, Janesville; Thomas Clark, Michael Clark, Thomas Conaboy, Peter Delmar, Michael Dougherty, Joseph Dolan, Patrick Doran, Thomas Fitzgerald, Patrick Keating, James Keenan, John Kelly, Michael Kenna, Patrick Larmer, Dennis Lynch, Peter Lynough, James E. Madigan, corporal; John Mahier, John McNamara, Thomas McNary, Michael Mooney, Thomas Murphey, Samuel Plumbteaux, Edward Riley and John Whalen, all of Beloit; Michael Dower, James Doyle, Patrick Fitzpatrick, Thomas Hallaran, John Harrington Patrick Hennesey, Roger Higgins, John Kane, John Leary, Edward McDermott, Thomas Poley, Maurice Ready, Peter Riley and Thomas Woods, all of Janesville.

In the Twenty-second Regiment Rock county furnished three companies, E, B and I.

**Company E**, Twenty-second Infantry, was raised in Rock county, the members being principally enlisted in Janesville, Spring Valley, Fulton, Edgerton, Harmony, Magnolia, Plymouth, La Prairie, Rock, Johnstown and Milton, under Captain Isaac Miles. The regiment rendezvoused at Camp Utley, Racine, where it was mustered into service September 2, 1862, and, two weeks later, proceeded to aid in defending Cincinnati against the threatened advent of Kirby Smith. At the conclusion of that campaign, Company E, with the regiment, was assigned to the First Brigade, First Division, Army of Kentucky, and performed provost duty in that state until January 23, 1863, when the regiment was transferred to Nashville, and participated in all the important battles in that section of the country, constituting a portion of Hooker's command. After the capture of Atlanta the regiment, with the balance of the Twentieth Army Corps, was stationed at that city, engaged in strengthening the fortifications. In November, 1864, the regiment proceeded to Savannah, thence to Perrysville, Robertsville, and through the Carolinas, Richmond and Alexandria to Washington, taking part in the grand review of Sherman's army, and remaining at Alexandria until June 12, 1865, when it was mustered out and returned to Madison.

The roster of Company E, as mustered into service, was: Captain, Isaac Miles, of Fulton, resigned June 17, 1863; first lieutenant, Calvin Reeves, resigned December 22, 1862; second lieutenant, Gage Burgess, of Janesville, promoted first lieutenant,



December 27, 1862, and captain June 17, 1863; first lieutenants, Calvin Reeves, of Janesville, Persons P. Bump; second lieutenant, Francis N. Keeley, promoted; sergeants, Henry R. Stetson, John B. Bullock, Proctor D. Seofield, Rufus P. Young and Albert O. Warner (died of wounds, August, 1864); corporals, Charles H. Dickinson, Hiram H. Dimick (sergeant), Augustus C. Moore (promoted sergeant and died at Nashville, February 15, 1865), Edwin H. Pullen, Charles E. Bowles, Cyrel A. A. Leake, Farin E. Osburn and Frederick W. Seymour; sergeant major, Francis N. Keeley; musicians, Oscar W. Warner and Robert W. King; wagoner, Charles W. Whittier; privates, Burritt Alcott (died at Nashville, May 12, 1863), Gerhard Abink, Edward C. Alden (corporal), Albert W. Alden, Edward P. Amber (corporal), Azro M. Bowles, Charles E. Bowles (corporal), Charles W. V. Baird, James H. Bullis (corporal), John P. Crosssett, Daniel Clark, Aaron R. Culp, Samuel Crawford (died at Nashville, February 13, 1863), Christian Dyke, John E. Davidson, Henry H. Davis, Francis E. Downs (died at Brentwood, Tenn., March 1, 1863), Edward F. Dean, Ormond N. Dutton, William Edgar, Jesse Edgerton, Francis Edgerton, Horace W. Fitch (died at Danville, Ky., January 4, 1863), Charles J. Fox, John Q. A. Failing, Henry H. Guernsey (corporal), Martin V. Glass, Jonathan Gieker, Orra B. Garrison, Robert W. Harper (died at Nashville, March 9, 1863), William H. Harper, Michael Harnett, Benjamin R. Hilt, Jesse B. Harvey (promoted corporal, and killed at Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia, June 18, 1864), Joseph A. Jones (died at Nicholasville, Ky., December 26, 1862), Samuel Jones, Ethan A. Jones, George K. Johnson, James A. Kipp, August F. Kliese (corporal), Lewis E. Kliese, Seth Knight, Paul Knight (died at Danville, Ky., February 13, 1863), Solomon R. King (killed at Resaca, Ga., May 15, 1864), John Kay, Jacob J. Large, Thos. Lindenwood, Charles Locke, Alexander Lindsay (died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., July 30, 1865), Cyrel A. Leake (corporal, second lieutenant), Stephen W. Lemont, John Lyons, William Mulligan, Martin Merson (died near Dallas, Ky., June 12, 1864), Charles H. Macomber (died at Nicholasville, Ky., January 9, 1863), Charles H. Mansfield, James McCathron, John McCathron (of Janesville), Abram Merrill (corporal), Herman S. McKenzie (commissary sergeant), Claron I. Miltimore (promoted adjutant, Thirty-seventh Wisconsin), Martin McGill, Nathan Moore, Augustus C. Moore (corporal,

sergeant), George W. McCoy (died at Sandersville, Ky., November 15, 1862), Warren W. Newell (corporal), Samuel Norton (of Center, deserted), Willis H. Noyes, Henry R. Osborne, Farin E. Osborne, Chauncey C. Osborne, Jr., John P. Pfeifer (wounded), William Patterson, Jr. (died at Nashville, March 5, 1863), Webster C. Pope (second lieutenant), Edwin H. Pullan (corporal), Benjamin F. Pope, John S. Payne, John B. Preston, Willard B. Preston, Frank B. Preston, Lyman W. Preston, Eben Reynolds (died at Annapolis, Md., April 12, 1863), Seth H. Reynolds, Martin Rice, Walter Smith (killed at Dallas, Ga., May 26, 1864), Edward P. Smith, Reuben Sprague (corporal), David L. Sprague, John R. Sprague, Fred W. Seymour (corporal, sergeant), John L. Symonds, Peter Thompson (corporal), Sanford N. Williams, Edward H. Thatcher, Daniel McS. Terwilliger, Horace E. Warner (of Janesville, who lost an arm at Resaca, Ga.), and Albert Walker (promoted corporal, and killed at Peach Tree Creek, Georgia, July 20, 1864).

The companies, B and I, of the Twenty-second Regiment Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, were mainly Rock county men, most of them from Beloit and vicinity. The roster, giving only Rock county men, was as follows: Company B, captain, Thomas P. Northrop; first lieutenant, George H. Brown (promoted captain, January 23, 1863); second lieutenant, William H. Calvert; sergeants, Calvin H. Bullock (promoted second lieutenant), Ira P. Nye (promoted first lieutenant), Frederick J. Northrop, Alexander Anderson, James N. Crandall (promoted second lieutenant); corporals, Sanford L. Miller, Sophronius S. Herrick (promoted sergeant), Silas L. Bibbins, Frank H. Kelley (promoted sergeant), John S. Kendall (promoted second lieutenant Company C, Forty-eighth Wisconsin Infantry), George W. West, Charles P. Murray and James E. Ross (both sergeants); musicians, Horace Ormsby and John Teague; wagoner, William O. Ranney. The privates were Rollin L. Adams, David E. Brownell, Adney F. Bibbins, George W. Bailey, Albert W. Bullock, Otis P. Bicknell, Clarence W. Baker (of Janesville), Orange V. Capron, George C. Clark, Charles H. Crist, William A. Dawson, Josiah Darling, George W. Dates, James Dwyer, Hiram Ellingson, Charles Fountain, Edgar A. Farr (promoted corporal), Ole Gullickson, Albert C. Getten (promoted corporal), John C. Hosier, George W. Harwood, Joseph Hackett, Henry A. Hodge (promoted corporal),



AMOS E. REIGART.



Joseph A. Harrison, John Jacobson, Frank H. Kelley (corporal, sergeant), James King, Benjamin F. Kline, Richard A. Kendall, Albert Maxworthy, William H. H. Minot (corporal), Charles A. Minot, Amasa H. Merriman, Lucius S. Moseley (corporal), William F. Neal, John Nelson, John Newman, William C. Orr, John Orr, John Oleson, Napoleon B. Perry, John M. Pomeroy, George N. Perkins, Richard M. Radway, Leonard M. Rose, George W. Rose, John D. Russell, Benjamin Selleck, Nelson Salisbury (of Janesville), Weaver F. Schoening (corporal, sergeant), Harvey C. Smith, Frank H. Smith, Austin E. Smith, Simon M. Sage (corporal), Rudolph A. Spencer, Thomas Simonson, Silas Wright. All the above, unless otherwise specified, were enlisted at Beloit, Wis., and for three years.

On the roster of Company I were the following: Captains, Warren Hodgdon, Perry W. Tracy (promoted from first lieutenant), Marshall W. Patton (promoted from second and first lieutenant, died of wounds at Resaca, Ga., May 19, 1864), John W. Parker (promoted from sergeant, second and first lieutenant; first lieutenant, Worcester H. Morse (promoted from first sergeant); privates, Herman Anderson, Ole O. Austin, Edward W. Balch, Richard R. Banker, William J. Barnes, Phaniel Barnum (of Plymouth), Edward Barry, Felix Baumgardner, Ira T. Beldin (corporal), James Bemis (of Janesville), Benjamin R. Bass (corporal), Norwood Bowers, Erwin S. Bowers, Samuel S. Bullis, Ariel Bullis, William Burst (of Plymouth), William F. Cadman, Samuel Carpenter, Eri B. Carver (of Plymouth), Charles J. Cooper (promoted hospital steward), Carl A. Corneliusen, Milo P. Doud, Cordon P. Doud, Eugene R. Drury, John C. Durgin (promoted first sergeant, sergeant major), Ole Enoeksen (of Clinton), Lewis M. Erickson, Austin C. Freeman (corporal), Thomas Gamble, Addison Garringer (of Plymouth, deserted), John Garrick, Edward A. Goddard (corporal, died February 10, 1863, Lexington, Ky., of disease), Thomas Godden (of Beloit), Frederick H. Green, Christian Hensen, Lewis Hansen, Bennett Hanson, John Hanson, David O. Herron, John Hill (corporal), Frederick Hillyer, William C. Hodge (corporal), Edwin F. Hollister (corporal), Henry Hunt (wounded Peach Tree Creek), William H. Hunt, Clark Huntley (corporal, sergeant), Richard M. Jackson (of Plymouth), Carl Jensen, John A. Johnson, Gilbert Johnson (corporal), William H. Lee (corporal, sergeant),

Hugh Lee, Jr. (corporal), Henry Lee (of Beloit), Jacob Lund, James Merial, Lemon C. Morgan (first sergeant, second lieutenant), William H. Monroe, Burr Murdock, William H. Needles (waggoner), Oliver Nelson, Albert Nicholas, Sven Olson, Knud Olson, James R. Owen, William F. Parker, Edwin B. Parkhurst (corporal, sergeant), Lorenzo D. Parkhurst, William Pearl, Jr. (musician), David B. Prince, Godfrey Pouet, George Quinton, Victor Rambolt, George Rambolt, Peter Rauch (of Newark), Henry J. Rosencrans (corporal), George Secrest, Palmer Sherman, Theron Skinner, Albert C. Smith, Heman W. Smith, DeWitt C. Stevenson, Truman Stickney, George Stokes, Alexis W. Tallman, Thomas Daniel (corporal), Wallace W. Wright (corporal), Eden Walling, Edward D. Webb (corporal, sergeant), Julius Westinghouse, George W. Wheeler, Orren W. Young.

**The Twenty-second Regiment** was mustered into service at Camp Utley, Racine, on September 2, 1862, and within a fortnight afterwards was sent to the front. At Thompson's Station, about thirty miles south of Nashville (also called Spring Hill), and Unionville, Tenn., this Twenty-second Wisconsin, the Thirty-third and Eighty-fifth Indiana, the Nineteenth Michigan and One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Ohio (with the Eighteenth Ohio Battery) and three companies of cavalry, all under General J. C. Coburn, fought during March 4 and 5, 1863, about thirty thousand rebels under Forrest and Van Dorn. March 5, when the Twenty-second was at the front, Colonel Utley being near Company B, Corporal L. S. Moseley of that company remarked to him: "Colonel, they're getting pretty thick out in front; why don't we fire?" "Fire away," said the colonel, and at once Moseley raised his gun and fired the first shot of that engagement, which lasted five hours. The result of the unequal contest was 150 of the Confederates killed and 400 wounded, while of the Union troops 100 were killed, 300 wounded and 1,306 were captured that day, including most of Companies B and I of the Twenty-second. That part of the regiment which escaped fought again at Brentwood, Tenn., March 25, and 300 (about all the rest of them) were captured; then some 1,200, including the boys from the Twenty-second, were taken to Libby prison (many of our Beloit boys being there four or five weeks, and those later captured, only a day or so), and then the men of the Twenty-second were paroled and sent to Benton Barracks, St. Louis, to

await an exchange. While the red tape for that was being tediously drawn out, our boys concluded that they might as well pass the time at home, and so all of them ran away from the barracks and came North. This act occasioned some public criticism, but Colonel Utley, in a published communication, declared that whenever he was ready and should send for the Twenty-second, every man of them would come. Being on parole, they were still in the army, but could not fight until regularly exchanged. Accordingly, as soon as their exchange was arranged, Colonel Utley sent them word to rendezvous at Camp Gamble, just south of St. Louis. The men of the Twenty-second came promptly at his call to the place appointed, every man of them, were duly exchanged and then Companies B and I became a part of the Second Brigade, Third Division, Twentieth Army Corps, under General Jo. Hooker, and went all through the Atlanta campaign with Sherman. The first Union flag raised over Atlanta was the flag of our Twenty-second Wisconsin, raised September 2, 1864, exactly two years after that regiment was mustered into the U. S. service. This regiment then went with Sherman to the sea and around to Washington, and took part in that last grand review.

Note—On Lieutenant Ira P. Nye's copy of the muster roll of Company B, made out at Camp Gamble, June 8, 1863, is the following record: "Was engaged with the enemy at Thompson's Station, Tennessee, March 5, and both officers and twenty-four men (were) taken prisoners. We had twelve men wounded, one of whom has since died. The balance of the company escaped and returned to camp at Brentwood, where they were engaged on March 25 and taken prisoners; were taken to Richmond, where the men were paroled and the officers exchanged on May 5, and returned to St. Louis to organize the regiment. All the company books and papers were destroyed." Signed by George H. Brown, captain.

The second lieutenant of that Company B, Ira P. Nye, now a banker of Eureka, Kan., and who loaned me this muster roll, adds the following: "There were, if I remember correctly, forty-three men in line that day all told. We had two men, who do not appear in that company, killed in our line that day. One was Fred Goddard, of Beloit, and the other was a man by the name of Hines, of Racine, who was sergeant master of the regi-

ment. The record says that there were twelve men wounded that day. I think it was fourteen. The deserters from Company B, were first, a student of Beloit college academy, who deserted in Kentucky, February 28, 1863. (He married a southern widow and might be recorded as captured by the enemy.) Another was a young Irishman. He fell out on the way to the hospital (December 20, 1862) and stayed out. I saw him once in Nashville after that, but he disappeared very suddenly. \* \* \* On May 12, 1863, we lost another by desertion, immediately after our capture and parole. He was only a boy."

There were four deserters from Company I, one of Clinton, two of Beloit and one of Newark. From Company E, of the Twenty-second Wisconsin, the only deserters recorded are one of Janesville, one of Center and one of Magnolia. Almost all these desertions were the result of homesickness. Corporal L. S. Moseley, B, Twenty-second, was present at every roll call of his company, and never sick a day.

During the siege of Atlanta, certain Confederate batteries which hindered the advance of Thomas, were protected by a mountain west of the city. Men of the Second Massachusetts cut a road up it for guns, Company I of the Fifteenth Wisconsin, under Captain William H. Montgomery, of Beloit college, dug and prepared the gun pits, and with great effort, the light field pieces of the Eleventh Indiana battery were hauled up there and placed in position on the crest of the mountain. When the gunners were all ready to open fire on the Confederate lines below, General Sherman, General George A. Thomas (the Rock of Chickamauga), Fighting Joe Hooker and General J. M. Brannan, Thomas' chief of artillery, gathered to observe the effect of that fire. Dr. Samuel Bell, of Beloit, then assistant surgeon of the Fifteenth Wisconsin, under Thomas, stood near by among the staff officers and says that as they were all expecting the stillness of that August day to be invaded by the crash of the discharge, suddenly there pealed across the valley below them from the city on the heights beyond, the deep tones of church bells ringing for Sunday morning worship. Sherman started at the sound, raised a warning finger to the gunners and remarked to the officers about him, "Gentlemen, we will not open fire today." Then turning to his chief of artillery, he quietly said: "General



Brannon, you will open fire tomorrow." Sherman, who once said that "war was hell," never fought on Sunday if he could help it.

### Thirty-third Regiment.

**Companies E and F**, of the Thirty-third Regiment, were also enlisted in Rock county, and made up of some of the best material which the banner county of Wisconsin contributed to preserve the Union. The regiment went into camp at Racine, September 29, 1862, was mustered into service October 18, and departed for the seat of war November 12. Arriving at Memphis, the regiment was assigned to the Third Brigade, General Lauman's division, Army of the Tennessee, in which capacity it served in the campaigns against Jackson, Vicksburg and Holly Springs, until January, 1863, when it was transferred to the Sixteenth Army Corps, commanded by Major General Hurlbut, and participated in the fight at Hernando, where Lieutenant Swift, of Company E, was killed; thence proceeding to Young's Point, Snyder's Bluff, Haine's Bluff, Vicksburg and Natchez, it joined in the Red river expedition, returning to Vicksburg and Memphis, repelling the attack of Camargo Cross Roads; prominent in the fight of Tupelo, after that it went to St. Charles, Ark., and finally on October 8, 1864, reached St. Louis. On November 1 the regiment proceeded to reënforce the army of General Thomas at Nashville, where it became part of General A. J. Smith's command. After the retreat of General Hood, the Thirty-third was assigned to guarding the transportation train to Savannah, Tenn., Company F proceeding to that point and Company E to Grand View, rejoining the regiment at Eastport, Miss. Thereafter the regiment was ordered to the department of the Gulf, and went to New Orleans, thence to Dauphin Island, Cedar Point, Spanish Fort, Blakely, Montgomery and Selma, Ala., Jackson, Big Black River Bridge and Vicksburg, Miss., Cairo to Madison, where it arrived on August 14, 1865, and was paid off and mustered out of service September 1, 1865.

The following are the company muster rolls:

**Company E.** Captain, Ira Miltimore, resigned August 9, 1863; first lieutenant, Henry S. Swift, Jr., killed April 19, 1863, at Hernando, Miss.; second lieutenant, Pardon H. Swift, pro-

moted to first lieutenant, June 24, and captain, August 20, 1863; Lieutenant Henry Scriftof, killed at Coldwater, Miss., April 19, 1863; sergeants, Henry B. Cornell (promoted second lieutenant, June 24, first lieutenant, August 29, 1863), Edward Cook, Bartholomew Quigley, Daniel D. Richards and William Cornell (died at Moscow, Tenn., January 21, 1863); corporals, Silas B. Croker, Nathaniel Smith, A. H. Kime, Thomas Quigley, Charles E. Green, Charles W. Nickerson, James Reese and Jacob Smith; musician, S. H. Calender; wagoner, Levi H. Fountain; privates, Franklin Anderson, Adelbert Babcock (died at Memphis, December 4, 1862), John B. Bunce (died at Vicksburg, July 7, 1862), Warren G. Barber, Anthony Byrnes, Thomas Byrnes, Rensselaer Burnham, Otto Craig, James Coffee, Robert W. Clifford, James K. Clark, Boyd Creighton, James Freeman (died at Vicksburg July 6, 1863), John A. Flint (died at Natchez, October 9, 1863), Henry Fairchild, Frederick Fiero, Waldo Godell, John Goodman, William Gale, Nurve Geroem, Joseph C. Hall, Ira M. Howard, Nathan Havilin, A. N. Hangen, Patrick Hebir, J. C. Johnson, Ingebert Knudson (died at Moscow, Tenn., January 31, 1863), C. A. Kennedy, Hendrick Levorson, Knud Levorson, Tollef Levorson, Alexander Lyons, Charles Looby, Michael Lawler, J. C. Meegen, Valentine Melavin, Alonzo E. Miltimore (wounded at Vicksburg), William McKee, H. Megorden, Alexander McDonald, Lewis Noe, Thomas Night, Ole Olson (died at Memphis, April 30, 1863), Syver Olsen (died at Moscow, Tenn., February 12, 1863), Hendrick Olson (died at Memphis, February 10, 1863), Halgrin Oleson, Emery Patch, Orvill Rhodes, Edmund Robinson, Hiram N. Robinson, Arthur J. Robinson, Brainard Rider, Rufus A. Stafford (died at Moscow, Tenn., February 14, 1863), Frank A. Steele (died at Natchez, October 25, 1863), Richard B. Steward (died at St. Charles, Ark., August 14, 1864), C. F. Stokes, William Southwick, James Smith, Alonzo Sutton, E. R. Squires, James Turner, John Tarney, Francis Van Patten, John West, Hiram Wait, William Weaver, John Watt, Right Williams, Charles H. Wheeler and Charles Young.

**Company F.** Captain, A. Z. Wemple (died at Memphis, March 9, 1863), William L. Scott, April 9, 1863; first lieutenant, W. L. Scott (promoted April 9, 1863); second lieutenant, Charles W. Stark (promoted first lieutenant, April 9, 1863, and captain

of Company E, December 16, 1864); sergeants, Joseph H. Stickle (promoted second lieutenant, April 9, 1863; first lieutenant, February 11, 1865), Kirk W. Tanner, Edwin W. Burnham (died at Young's Point, La., May 31, 1863), Abner C. Babcock and H. Levander Farr; corporals, Charles E. Hoyt, John Eastwood, Oliver S. Crowther, Hosea B. Stafford, Matthias Crall, Eugene S. Serl (died at Cairo, August 24, 1863), Erastus A. Gardner and Samuel E. Lyon (died at Holly Springs, Miss., December 27, 1862); drummer, Charles H. Hoard; fifer, William Snyder; wagoner, Emery H. Burdick; privates, Lucius P. Adams, August Buntrock, Nelson A. Bump (wounded), Silas M. Campbell (killed at Tupelo, Miss., July 14, 1864), Robert Carr (died at New Orleans, April 19, 1865), John L. Clark, Charles Cole, Francis S. Cramer, John L. Daniels, John Devens, Samuel Donaldson, William W. Eastman, John R. Edwards, Henry C. Eldridge, William H. Edmonds (died at Memphis, January 23, 1863), Laban Fisher, Ansel Flint, Franklin Francisco, Albert Freehauf, Jacob C. Hetrick (died at La Grange, March 17, 1863), Joseph W. Higday, John M. Holden, Joseph L. Holmes, John Hoyt, Nathan B. Hoyt (promoted corporal and killed at Tupelo, Miss., July 14, 1864), Harvey Howard, Peter Jamison, Albert C. Jones (promoted corporal and killed at Cane River, La., April 24, 1864), James Kelley (died at Moscow, Tenn., February 26, 1863), George W. Merry (died at Moscow, Tenn., March 13, 1863), William H. Minor, Blanchard Nevill, John Nus, Jonathan G. Patterson, Ezra Peper, Lucien B. Pierce, Rollin C. M. Pond, August Pitzrick (died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., September 11, 1864), Wendell Powers, Henry Reed (killed near Mobile, Ala.), Emerson Root (died at Eastport, Miss., January 24, 1865), George Rodd, John Ryan, David Safford, William Smith (killed at Vicksburg, June 4, 1863), Saren W. Serl, Michael Setzer, Abel Spencer, William Stern, Charles Stern (killed 1864), Frederick Stulke, Saegus Sutter, John Tuel, Joseph Thompson (died at Memphis, July 2, 1864), Chauncey L. Van Balen (died at Moscow, Tenn., March 6, 1863), William Weaver, Montgomery Wright (died at Natchez, September 4, 1863), George R. Welch, Frederick Wisch, William I. Wheeler, Ezra Whitmore (wounded near Mobile, April, 1865), Albert W. White, John M. Wray, Westley Wright, Herbert D. Whitford and Joseph Yates.

### The Thirty-fifth Regiment.

The forty men of Rock county in this regiment were in seven companies (most in Company F), as follows:

**Company B.** Oliver R. Bullis, Avon; James McNallus, William G. Metcalf and John M. Wells, Janesville; Jacob North, Clinton; Theo. F. Tripp, Rock.

**Company C.** Thomas Buzzell, Robert Campton, William Carroll, Peter F. Daniels, George Knox, J. McCurdy, William Proctor.

**Company D.** Peter F. Daniels and John McCann.

**Company E.** John M. Bacon, Anthony Conway, James R. Phelps, of Janesville; Ed A. Dimick, Clinton; John F. Dimick, Johnstown.

**Company H.** Roger A. Carroll, Janesville.

**Company I.** Frank Frey and Elmer Sedgwick, Janesville; Lott Ryan, of Rock.

**Company F.** Captain, Henry C. Miles, Janesville, promoted from first lieutenant Company E. Privates, Levi K. Alden, corporal, Janesville; W. H. Earl, Porter, promoted first lieutenant; Myron Gibbs, Beloit; William Grinnell, La Prairie; James W. Hitchcock, Johnstown, promoted first lieutenant; James Ingle, Patrick Keagan, Dennis McCarthy, Belden Ressequeie and William Stiedy, Porter; John H. Wemple, Turtle; Willis Nash, William Sanders and Henry Wright, of Janesville; George W. Paterson, corporal, of Milton.

### The Fortieth Regiment.

In April, 1864, the governors of five states, including Wisconsin, persuaded the United States government to accept 80,000 volunteers for a service of 100 days (on the terms of regular soldiers' pay and no bounties), to hold cities and camps then occupied by veteran troops, thus releasing the veterans for service at the front. There would be no battles and wounds, but just army camp life—the romance of war. Wisconsin sent two short regiments and one battalion, some 2,300 in all, and of these 231 went from Rock county in the Fortieth Regiment.

Prof. Fallows, of Lawrence university, and others, sought to have this Fortieth Regiment made up from the colleges and universities and known as the Normal regiment. About half the

number were students, and Madison, Beloit, Appleton, Janesville, Milton and Baraboo furnished officers and men for companies A, B, C, D and E. Prof. Fallows, the real leader, was made lieutenant colonel, while a colonel of militia, W. Augustus Ray, became colonel of the Fortieth and gave his name to the camp. On the steamer going down to Memphis, I saw our Beloit orderly sergeant, Sweezy, instructing the new colonel how to make a salute. Colonel Ray got his long sword out all right (after some effort), but found it almost an impossibility to get the sword back into the scabbard again. A few officers and about forty men had seen army service before. The Fortieth Regiment had eight companies, leaving out H, and from the other eight, took enough to make Company I, the famous squad I, of Shanghai Chandler. We started from Madison on the Morning of June 14, 1864, for Memphis, Tenn.; those from Rock county (as nearly as I can ascertain) of the staff, were Quartermaster A. L. Field, Beloit; First Assistant Surgeon Amos S. Jones, Janesville; Chaplain J. J. Blaisdell, Beloit. Non-commissioned officers: Q. M. sergeant, Henry F. Hobart, Beloit; commissary sergeant, Henry C. Alverson, Beloit; color bearer and guard, Sergeant Hiram Collins, Company C. Corporals, Walter B. Van Kirk, Company A; Henry C. Simmons, Company B; Charles P. Blatchley, Company D; George H. Schilling, Company E; Addin Kaye, Company F; C. H. Powers, Company G; Thomas Jefford, Company I; Henry Z. Moulton, Company K. Chief musician, T. Martin Towne, of Janesville. Drummers, Reuel H. Welch, Janesville, Company A; G. P. Winn, Beloit, Company B; Frank H. Graves, Beloit, Company B; F. G. Vosburg, Janesville, Company A. Fifer, W. H. H. Hall, Lima, Company C. Postmaster, James M. Pool, Janesville.

**Company A.** Captain, Samuel T. Lockwood, Janesville; first lieutenant, Gage Burgess, Janesville; second lieutenant, Moses T. De Witt, Janesville; first sergeant, Levi L. Beers, Janesville; third sergeant, Silas P. Gibbs, Janesville; fourth sergeant, Hiram D. Nash, Janesville; fifth sergeant, Oliver N. Gage, Janesville; first corporal, Andrew S. Douglas, Janesville; second corporal, John S. Howard, Janesville; third corporal, Edson A. Burdick, Janesville; fourth corporal, Ardent J. Roberts, Janesville; fifth corporal, Walter B. VanKirk, Janesville; seventh corporal, Frank A. Knowles, Janesville.

Rock county privates: Company A. John N. Armstrong, Theo. C. Ashcraft, Charles E. Brown, Samuel Clark Burnham, George E. Coloney, Almon H. Calkins, Delavan H. Comstock, Calvin L. Dunning, Samuel Davis, DeWitt Davis, Andrew J. Denniston, Julius C. Eldridge, Ira Fredenall, Edward W. Hames, Richard L. Haywood, William L. Hart, Halot R. Howell, Edward Hanson, Edward W. Humes, Samuel C. Jayne, Edwin Lee, George Lill, William W. Lewis, Reuben Matthews, Orrin Parker, James M. Pool, Henry E. Porter, Rufus R. Resseguie, Louis Risum, William K. Royce, Peter Reifenberg, Ardent J. Roberts, John H. Roberts, W. W. Seaver, Nathan Sisson, James A. Sutherland, Frederick Zeidler, Lewis Trambly, all of Janesville. Edward Philo Bostwick and Jacob Gates, Shopiere; Will H. Benedict, William H. Cheesbro, Joseph Earl, Adam Herman and Sidney S. Warner, all of La Prairie; Julian C. Eldredge, Joseph Pope, Marcus P. Holman, Linas B. Sale, all of Evansville; Joseph Evans and John H. Riley, of Edgerton; Hanford Fowle, Edwin Lee and John B. Smith, of Bradford; Albert Thompson, of Footeville; George Plater, Emerald Grove (died at Memphis, Tenn., August 15, 1864); Charles C. Peck, Beloit; William W. Spaulding, Harmony; Mathias Christian, Orford; Arthur J. Van Ameer, Magnolia; Dwight Webb, Porter; Erwin R. Wagner, Afton. Some of the Janesvillians drew rations by the tops, but most of them were correct men. Captain Lockwood was a fine teacher and citizen. Lieutenant Burgess was a tactician to the toes, the regimental drill master and was detailed inspector of the Fourth Brigade.

**Company B.** The captain, S. Merritt Allen, Beloit, of Allen's Grove (east line of Rock county); first lieutenant, Harson A. Northrup, Beloit; second lieutenant, Barrett H. Smith, Beloit (now of Shopiere, Wis.); first sergeant, L. S. Swezey, Rockford (of Beloit college); second sergeant, A. M. May, Beloit; third sergeant, Frederick Alley, Beloit; fourth sergeant, Henry Z. Hosmer, Beloit; fifth sergeant, Charles W. Nye, Beloit.

**Corporals.** First, W. H. Fitch, Rockford (Beloit college); second, John S. Lewis, Potosi (Beloit college); third, Orville A. Wright, Rockford (Beloit college); fourth, William W. Spear; fifth, Alonzo W. Kimball, Green Bay (Beloit college); sixth, Henry C. Simmons, Beloit; seventh, Edward G. Newhall, Galena (Beloit college); eighth, Eben L. Kendall, Beloit.

**Privates.** Henry C. Alverson, John Bannister, Jr., Frank Bicknell, Joseph Brainard, William Fiske Brown, Francis Case, Albert P. Chadwick, Edward S. Chadwick, William A. Cochran, Alfred Coit, Edward D. Coffin, Herbert W. Cooper, John L. Cranston, Frederick C. Curtis, Walter W. Curtis, Hiram H. Curtis, James L. Davenport, Andrew M. Dorrance, Clark E. Dutton, Sylvester G. Field, Lawrence Foote, Robert E. Foote, George Folts, George Goodell; Frank H. Graves, Benjamin F. Green, S. Moffat Halliday, Peter Hendrickson, Henry F. Hobart, Henry H. Ingersoll, William Jones, William W. Kinnie, John Lafferty, Jr., Jeremiah Love, Richard S. Mallory, Henry Meacham, John A. Merrill, Ira S. Otis, William Parsons, Edward B. Payne, Henry D. Porter, Jedediah R. Rathbun, Hazard L. Raymond, William E. Sheldon, George L. Shue, Arthur H. Smith, Samuel P. Smiley, Girden E. Smith, Joseph A. Spencer, Oliver J. Stiles, Chancellor G. Taggart, William C. Thomas, Simeon M. Watson, William H. Wheeler, Benjamin F. Wilson, George Winn, Lyman W. Winslow, Frank M. Wood and Parker Wilson, all of Beloit; Albert Blair, William E. Sheldon and Charles A. Teals were of Allen's Grove and Beloit; George Folts was of Clinton Junction; William J. Latta, of Bradford; William H. Shumaker, Newark; Samuel P. Smiley, of Plymouth; John M. Tullar, of Union.

Clovius C. Bushnell, of Wyocena, died August 11, and William H. Shumaker, August 14, 1864, both in the camp hospital at Memphis. They were both buried in the peach orchard near the camp. B company was dubbed "Beloiterers," not because of any disposition to loiter, but from the fact that nearly half the company were students from Beloit college.

**Company C.** Captain, N. C. Twining, Milton; first lieutenant, Albert R. Crandall, Milton; second lieutenant, Richard A. Wareham, Milton; first sergeant, George W. Webb, Lima; first corporal, Elon G. Kinney, Lima; third corporal, Sylvester Flagler, Janesville; fifth corporal, David M. Johnson, of Union, reduced.

**Privates.** Abijah Barrett, Millard E. Burrows, Walter J. Collins, Julius T. Davis, John H. Folke, Charles S. Hunt, Albert E. Hamilton, Nathan E. Maxon, Henry Ogden, Chauncey E. Osborn, John A. Powers, William E. Richardson, Perry Sweet, Devolson E. Thorp, George Walker, all of Milton; Augustus J. Bingham, of Harmony; James W. Bishop, Alonzo J. Crandall, Rollin C. Clark, William E. Dudley, Edward H. Dudley, William

Tewksbury, all of Union; Edward L. Barber, of Edgerton, promoted corporal; William L. Cure, Theodore F. Shorram, Freeborn W. Shepherd, Edwin P. Savage, Dudley E. Van Vleck, James M. Van Vleck, all of Porter; Ira Flagler, James E. O'Brien, Jesse B. Thayer, all of Janesville; George F. Himmon, Daniel E. Stanton, both of Fulton; Amos Colgrove, Levi Carver, Thomas E. McDonald, George H. Philips, Madison Wheeler, William H. Hall, of Lima. James M. Van Vleck died July 16, and Edward A. Sherriff August 1, 1864, both at Memphis, Tenn., of disease.

**Company D** was raised in Dane county, and contained many university men. The only Rock county men in it were J. C. Spooner, A. W. Salisbury, Ancil Libby, G. R. Mitchell, W. H. Spencer, C. H. Spencer, J. A. Spencer and John W. West, all of Evansville.

**Company E** had one Rock county private, Henry W. Mellen, of Plymouth, who died at Memphis of disease, August 20, 1864. First Lieutenant Edward F. Hobart, an efficient officer, enlisted from Baraboo, where he was principal of the school, but he was born and brought up at Beloit, Rock county, and was a graduate of Beloit college.

**Company F** came from Walworth county, Company G from La Crosse, and neither had any of our Rock county men excepting George Slack, of Janesville, in F.

Of **Company I**, the first sergeant was Eben S. Chase; third corporal, John Anderson; fourth corporal, Alonzo Kelley, all of Beloit; fifth corporal, Frank Barrere, of Janesville. Privates, Albert F. Lewis, of Lima; James Boyd, of Harmony, George H. West, of Janesville; Thomas P. McManamin, of La Prairie, and Samuel Baker, Edmond Capron, Jacob Faber, Charles A. Hendee, Alonzo Kelley (promoted corporal) and Benjamin A. Jeffers, all of Beloit. Company K had two Rock county privates, Solomon W. Foster, who died at Memphis, July 11, 1864, and Daniel A. Patterson, both of Evansville.

The Fortieth Regiment numbered 778, of whom thirteen died in service. When Forrest made his raid, Colonel Ray rode away, it is said, after ammunition, leaving Lieutenant Colonel (later, Bishop) Samuel Fallows in actual command, and he led the Fortieth ahead of all the other regiments into the range of rebel artillery. After that term of service closed the surgeon, who came from Delavan, received a gold headed cane, inscribed,



“Surgeon O. W. Blanchard, from the men of the Fortieth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers. God Bless You.”

We arrived at Memphis Sunday, June 19, 102 degrees in the shade and 125 in the sun, and in full uniform, marched to an encampment on Brinkley avenue, at A. J. Carne’s nursery, opposite the railroad from the old fair grounds. Our picket duty was mostly along Raleigh road and outskirts. We also furnished fifty or sixty men every other day to guard a train of supplies to Smith’s army at La Grange, Tenn., or sometimes over the line to Holly Springs, Miss., a country desolated by war. Sometimes we furnished a detachment of forty men to guard the wood yard, containing 40,000 cords of government wood by the river bank, and to picket the peninsula, formed by the Wolf and Hatchie with a bayou of the Mississippi.

Forrest’s raid at 4 o’clock Sunday morning, August 21, shamefully surprised the camp and nearly caught Major General Washburn at his headquarters. General Forrest’s first and fourth brigades of cavalry with a section of Morton’s battery, about three thousand mounted Confederates, dashed up Hermando road, killed sixteen Union troops, wounded fifty-three and captured about 140. They lost fifty killed and thirty-six of them were captured unhurt, while the number of their wounded is unknown. The fighting was near St. Agnes’ academy. Of the Fortieth, only three were hit, one being Lieutenant Northrup, of Company B, and none were seriously hurt.

For the benefit of our younger readers, we add elsewhere a somewhat more personal account of this “romance of war.”

### **The Forty-second Regiment**

contained some sixty-five Rock county men, all in Company H. Captains, Amasa F. Parker, of Janesville; Josiah Thompson, of Beloit.

**Privates.** Charles Agin, W. F. Akin (sergeant, lieutenant), Charles A. Bagert, Rufus A. Barr, George S. Beals (sergeant), Charles F. Bemis (corporal), Alvin H. Bemis (corporal), David E. Brownell, Jerome S. Betts, W. H. Cantwell, Gordon Carey, Michael Case, George Chislm, G. Christman, Ira A. Clark (died Camp Butler, Illinois, December 2, 1864), Alonzo D. Clark (corporal), Myron B. Clark, W. H. Conklin, George H. Cox, Christopher Cramer (died April 20, 1865), Leonard E. Crosby, George

W. Dates (corporal), Matt Farmer, S. L. H. Farnsworth, Luke Foley, Frederick Frantz, Jesse Gay, P. Gibbons, William Hilton, Hiram Hoffstatter, Cassius C. Howard, Charles W. Kelly, Hiram Kelly, David W. Leake, John S. Lynch (sergeant), Joseph Manz, James McBride, George L. McCoy, James McGowan (died January 18, 1865), J. McMann, Joshua Miller, Ambrose Moore (corporal), Thomas P. Northrop, Anson Olds, Henry Parks (sergeant), J. R. Patrick, Fred Podratz, Henry Quackenbush, William A. Reed, William Rogers, George B. Sage, Henry Schreiber, John M. Sims, George W. Smith (musician), George W. Stevens, G. W. Thurman, Leonard Tyler, J. S. Van Namee (died at Cairo, April 13, 1865), John G. Visgar, J. G. Weber, H. W. Wilbur, Henry H. Wilcox (corporal), James E. Wilks.

In the Forty-fourth regiment we had seventy-five.

**Company G.** Cornelius Ables, William N. Andrews, Henry P. W. Berger, Martin Madson, Oliver G. Martin, Dewitt C. Pierce, Wenzel Scheiter, Robert Summerfield, Henry Wilson.

**Company H.** Henry D. Andrews, Cyrus T. Blair (corporal), Thomas Bloyer (died Nashville, Tenn., March 5, 1865), Charles W. Davis, Henry H. Davis (died March 14, 1865), John Fenstermacher, Frederick Huber, Charles B. Johnson, W. J. Jones, G. W. Jones, W. W. Manlove, Henry W. Manlove (corporal), Alfred Morrill, Green B. Palmer, Ernest M. Reynolds, J. A. Rotan, Joseph Sawyer (died Paducah, Ky., July 3, 1865), Charles Selden, Phillip Sinnett, Marcus F. Winchester.

**Company I.** Captain, Leonard House, of Janesville; privates, Hiram S. Allen, Henry Allen, Austin Arthur, Thomas Ash, Warren H. Bennett (corporal), Edwin Blakeley (corporal), John Bramer, W. H. H. Burlingame, William D. Camp, James F. Chapin (corporal), David Carter, Joseph Coty, Marshall E. Crowther (corporal), James Doer, Franklin Dolloff, James B. Eastman, Edward Farley, James Foster, Hubbard Frisbie (corporal), Neil Gillespy, Leander Hawley, Riley Howley (corporal), George Hoyt (corporal), Willard C. King, Jason Kyes (corporal), John D. Kyes (died Paducah, Ky., July 20, 1865), George H. Lampman, Thomas Leary (corporal), Joseph Moore, James Morton, Michael O'Brien, Asa C. Phelps (sergeant), Charles W. Posson, Patrick Riley, Michael Robyor, George L. Savage, Richard Skelly, John W. Smith (sergeant), Lafayette Stevens, John Strunk, Will-



J. A. Warren



iam C. Van Velzer, Hiram Waters, Oscar Watts, W. G. Weidger, Edmond Wright (first sergeant).

### The Forty-seventh Regiment

had in Company F three Janesville men, Winfield S. Chase, George Osgood and James Tracey. In Company H were forty-one men, mostly from Beloit: Captain, Charles B. Nelson; second lieutenant, Samuel W. Barr, both of Beloit. Enlisted men: Dempster Blackman, Herbert E. Blanchard, Frank Brown, Daniel N. Collar (promoted commissary sergeant), Willis A. Doud, George E. Downer, Fred S. Dresser, William H. Fairchild, Thomas Glennan, James W. Graham, Joseph Grundy (corporal), John M. Hodge, Wade Kilgore, John B. King, Reuben Lafferty, Charles M. Long (died August 14, 1865, Nashville, Tenn.), Benning Mann (corporal), Henry L. Meacham (corporal), Wallace T. Miner (corporal), Thomas Murray, Patrick O'Brien, Ira S. Otis, Edwin N. Palmer (first sergeant), John H. Park (musician), William S. Peck, Anson A. Perkins (sergeant), James A. Perry, Dwight Pierce, Wilbur R. Pixley (sergeant), Cornelius Provost, Michael Smith, James Vanderwerken (corporal), Joseph E. Walling (sergeant), Albert Webb (musician), William Weigle (corporal), Simeon Wescott, Ira White, George Winn (promoted principal musician), Sanford Wright.

In the Forty-ninth regiment, Companies C and D, were sixty-four Rock county men, who came mainly from Milton, as follows:

**Company C.** Captain, Richard A. Wareham, Milton. Enlisted men, Joseph C. Atherton (corporal), Horatio A. Barnard, William E. Bullard, Joseph F. Bullis (corporal), James W. Burhans, Thomas Bywater, John M. Carville, Albert L. Clark, Rollin C. Clark, Walter J. Collins (sergeant), Milo C. Collins (corporal), James Cummings, Edward N. Dudley, Evan T. Evans, Richard Green, Veranus P. Hunt, Charles A. Hurning, Lewis Ind, Melvin H. Ingraham, John King, Francis McCarville, Joel W. Morgan, Joseph H. Morgan, Ira B. Newkirk (first sergeant), William M. Osborn, Chancy H. Osborn, Dennis Phelan, W. Rooney, Isaac A. Sowle (corporal), Frank Thomas (sergeant), and William A. Twist, of Beloit.

**Company D.** George W. Barrett, John Benkelman, George Cole, Beloit (corporal), James A. Flint, Thomas S. Fort, Oliver C. Garthwait, W. Goomoll, Clark W. Green (musician), Thomas

A. Greenwood, Calvin Hull (corporal), David H. Kelly, James F. Kelly, George Klass, Thomas Lorimer, John H. Maryatt, Henry C. Maryatt, Nathan E. Maxon (corporal), James McGiffin, Henry Ogden (musician), William E. Richardson (corporal), John L. Scovill, N. Smith, Jr. (wagoner), Charles M. Smith, James A. Snyder, Charles M. Stevens, John A. Taplin, Jesse B. Thayer (sergeant), Alonzo D. Thornton, Ethan A. Vanderwarker, George W. Webb (first sergeant), Solomon H. Wilkins (corporal), Norman P. Wood.

In the Fiftieth Regiment, Company A, were Frederick Everson and William F. Fisher (second lieutenant), N. Straider and Peter C. Winebrenner, of Janesville. In Company D were Alvin Howard and Patrick Lamey, of Beloit, and Clark M. White (corporal), of Turtle.

To the Fifty-second Regiment we supplied only two men, Second Assistant Surgeon Orville P. B. Wright and Hospital Steward Frank B. Searle, of Beloit.

#### Artillerymen.

For the Wisconsin light artillery Rock county contributed men to the Fourth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth and Thirteenth Batteries.

The Fourth Wisconsin Battery was popularly known as "Vallee's."

**Vallee's Battery.** This battery was organized in Beloit in September, 1861, by Captain John F. Vallee. His senior first lieutenant was George B. Easterly; junior first lieutenant, Martin McDevitt; senior second lieutenants, Andrew H. Hunt, Charles A. Rathbun; junior second lieutenant, Alexander Lee; staff sergeants, Charles H. Clark, Q. M. S., Cephas L. Sturtevant, first sergeant; duty sergeants, Mark Young, Alexander Clark, Benjamin F. Watson, Charles A. Colby, Horatio Harrington, James H. Graves; wagonmaster, Samuel Elliott; corporals, Edwin M. Palmer, Delos H. Cady (sergeant, senior second lieutenant), Burr Maxwell (sergeant, lieutenant), Chauncey Baker, Benjamin Brown (first sergeant, second lieutenant), Chauncey B. Jerome, Guiden D. Keeler, James W. Vandeventer, Bateman J. Stickel, Levi Westinghouse, John M. Clifford, Eli White; artificers, Andrew David, Charles B. Sperry, Burritt W. Peck, Stephen N. Peck, Garrett G. Voorhees; buglers, Jacob Newman, Calvin Bur-

rows; farrier, Augustine M. Carpenter; hospital steward, Harry D. Bullard; guidon, Howard Converse.

Captain Vallee resigned July 5, 1863, his successor being George B. Easterly, who was himself succeeded by Dorman L. Noggle, of Janesville. The former officers were all honorably discharged.

Captain Easterly's senior first lieutenant was Martin McDevitt; junior first lieutenant, George Powers; senior second lieutenant, George R. Wright; junior second lieutenant, Dorman L. Noggle (first lieutenant, captain); staff sergeants, Q. M. S., Charles H. Clark, first sergeant, Cephas L. Sturtevent; duty sergeants, Horatio N. Yarrington, Edwin N. Palmer, Levi Westinghouse, Rand H. Stevenson, William Abbott, Samuel Elliott, corporals, Delos H. Cady, Burr Maxwell, Benjamin Brown, James H. Graves, John Clifford, James Baldwin, Robert Campbell, Hugh Schallong, Charles Colby, Spencer Maxwell, Albert Wallace. The remainder of the non-commissioned men were the same men who served under Captain Vallee, except the wagoner, who was Chauncey Baker.

After the resignation of Captain Easterly, Dorman L. Noggle was appointed in his place, the rest of the commissioned officers having resigned. Captain Noggle's senior first lieutenant was Robert Campbell; junior first lieutenant, Burr Maxwell; senior second lieutenant, Delos H. Cady; junior second lieutenant, Benjamin Brown. The following is a list of the privates: January Blackbird, Charles H. Burrows, Robert J. Butler, Ira A. Blackmar, George Beeken, Almon Baldwin, John Bingham, William Bingham, Duffy Bently, Orlando H. Butler, John Berry, John Carney, William W. Colby, J. Cady, Horace R. Colby, Hartley H. Colby, Charles H. Hanchett, James Lumsden, Louis Lightheart, Mazerie Letterneau, Louis O. Larsen, Daniel W. Mapes, Thomas McDonald (died, Hampton, Va.), Thomas McGrath, Josiah Moyer (corporal), Charles Mansfield, John McManamin, Neil McCatheran (died Hampton, Va.), James McCatheran, George H. Marshall, Henry Manly, William H. Norton, James Nesbitt, Thomas Nelson, Charles Olsen, Joseph Pierson, David Philborn, Josiah Parkhurst, John C. Payson, William Ruff, William S. Ranous, Hugh Reiley, Wakeman Ressieque, Charles E. Rodifer, Amos E. Rice, Harry Rivers (corporal), James Ritchie, Charles Smith, Hubbard D. Smith, Elisha W. Sherman, Charles

Schupell, Thomas P. Spencer, Fernando R. Sumner, Charles Shields, George Sauer, Wardell Tunison (sergeant), William S. Thorn, Edwin Van Gelder, Amos S. Van Gelder, James Wilkins, Joseph B. Williams, Alvin West, Sabin Warren, William Warren, Stephen Wells, Franklin Wright, John K. Weller, George H. Adams (Q. M. sergeant), William L. Austin (sergeant), Edwin Carroll, Adelbert M. Case, Eugene Dutcher (corporal, sergeant), John Douglas, Consider K. Davis, Henry Dodd, Daniel Dulhanty (sergeant), Henry M. Davis, Peres D. Ellis, Wesley Ellison, William L. Early, Sidney C. Early, Joseph Flannigan, Eugene K. Felt, Francis N. Graves, James H. Graves, George Grover, William Garner, George N. Hayes, Allen Hurley, Peter Halverson, William K. Hanson, Thomas W. Harnden, Daniel B. Hitchcock, Elisha Hawk, Lewis Isaacson (killed, Darbytown Road, Virginia), Henry Johnson, William W. James, Sidney Knill (died Portsmouth, Va.), William J. Kelly, Thomas Kelly, Thomas W. Tattershall. (The official roll contains many other names, which are omitted here because not known to be the names of men of Rock county.)

In the Tenth Battery we had only one man, Thomas Savage, of Janesville. The Eleventh Battery received these seven Beloit men: Flen Daggett, Adolphus Humphrey, Alexander McAlpin, Theodore I. Perkins, Alexander W. Pomeroy, John Stevens and Franklin K. Wallace.

Our connection with the Twelfth Wisconsin Battery was more important. In 1862, when 250 more soldiers were called for from Rock county, some \$8,000 was subscribed as bounty money, to induce volunteering and avoid a draft.

On August 9 E. G. Harlow made application to the adjutant-general of the state for power to enlist an artillery company in the county, and was refused on the ground that that branch of the service was full. A similar request made by that gentleman to the adjutant-general of the army met with a similar disposition. Finally after some further correspondence Mr. Harlow was commissioned a lieutenant of artillery and authorized to enlist fifty men for the Twelfth Wisconsin Battery, then in the field near Corinth, Miss., as a portion of General Hamilton's division. Lieutenant Harlow immediately opened a recruiting office at the drug store of G. R. Curtis, corner of West Milwaukee and Franklin streets, and within forty-eight hours had filled the comple-



ment with twelve men to spare. The recruits went into camp at Madison without delay and on September 1, or within two days of the date when sworn in, they left Janesville and proceeded at once to the field of action. But little delay attended their initiation into actual warfare, for they participated in the battle of Iuka on September 19, and thereafter were constantly in the thickest of the fray, following Price down the Hatchie, participating in the bloody fight thereon, and returning to Corinth, were engaged during the bloody battles of October 3 and 4, and in the siege of Vicksburg, where after lying in the trenches for fifty days they were gratified with the sight of the stars and stripes substituted for the stars and bars. They were next heard of at Chattanooga, Mission Ridge, Allatoona Pass, Savannah, Atlanta, through the Carolinas, and in Richmond and Washington, which cities were taken on their route to Madison, Wis., where they were mustered out on June 26, 1865.

During the war this Twelfth Battery belonged to the Third Brigade, Second Division, Seventh Army Corps of the Army of the Tennessee; also to the Second Brigade, Second Division, Fifteenth Army Corps; and was commanded by Generals McPherson, Sherman, Osterhaus, Logan and Grant.

Rock county had in the Twelfth Battery one Beloit man, Pardon E. Carpenter, who died of disease at Memphis, Tenn., January 10, 1863; two from Avon, Nathan B. Rice and William O. Rice; three from Rock, James H. Nuttall, Robert Shields (who lost a leg at Bentonville) and Warren H. Simmons; five from Johnstown, Sylvester C. Cheney (junior first lieutenant), John R. Bortle, Fred Douglas, Edwin A. Wells, Alexander W. Wells; and 100 from Janesville, as follows: Edward G. Harlow (senior first lieutenant, brevet captain U. S. Volunteers), Marcus Amsden (first lieutenant, died of wounds October 9, 1864), Charles F. Adams, Ambrose C. Ames (died Huntsville, Ala., February 5, 1864), James M. Anderson, Bradford B. Austin, William R. Bates, Wheeler S. Bowen, Daniel R. Brand, Cornelius H. Brown, Robert W. Burton (corporal, quartermaster sergeant, wounded Allatoona, Ga., October 5, 1864), August Chilling, Joseph W. Chase (died October 6, 1864, from wounds received Allatoona, Ga., October 5, 1864), Harvey Comstock, Peter Cox, James Croft (wounded Allatoona, second lieutenant Company E, Fifty-first Wisconsin Infantry), Thomas Croft (corporal, sergeant), Gran-

ville B. Dailey, John Dawton, David C. Davey (killed in action, Allatoona, Ga., October 5, 1864), Elijah C. Davey, Augustus Deal, Samuel L. Dey, Silas P. Dinnin, Samuel H. Doolittle (died Allatoona, Ga., October 6, 1864, wounds received October 5), James B. Dransfield (died March 15, 1865, Annapolis), Spencer Eldridge, Edwin B. Fish, Cornelius Fogle (farrier), William V. Fox, Thomas G. Frost, Archie T. Glascott, William Gorton, Robert Graham, James Grey (artificer, died August 2, 1863, wounds received Vicksburg July 2, 1863), James B. Greenway, William H. Griffiths (died Cairo, Ill., November 14, 1862), Henry Groner, John Haas (died March 19, 1865, Wilmington, N. C.), Thomas H. Harrison (corporal, wounded Allatoona, Ga., October 5, 1864), Jeremiah S. Harding, William D. Hemmingway (corporal), Jerome Howland (artificer), Orrin Hubbard (corporal, sergeant, wounded Allatoona), William Ingles, Claremont S. Jackman, William H. C. Johnson, Evan W. Jones, Alonzo R. Kibbe (corporal, wounded December 15, 1864), Lewis D. Latteer (artificer), Edgar Macomber, Lucian T. Mallory, John M. Mathews, William J. McIntyre, Peter S. Merrill, Alonzo E. Miltmore (promoted junior first lieutenant Company H, First Wisconsin Heavy Artillery, September 13, 1864), Frederick Miller (artificer), Samuel Morris, Owen E. Newton, Lewis Noe, Dorman L. Noggle (promoted junior second lieutenant Fourth Wisconsin Battery, November 17, 1863), Charles L. Noggle, John F. Norton, William W. Ococks, William D. Packham (died January 10, 1863, La Grange, Tenn.), Ira Palmer, William H. Palmer, Chauncey L. Peck, George Pierce (corporal), Ambrose Pierson, James Plimpton, Daniel Rees, Casper Rifenberg (corporal), Frederick Ring, Hiram A. Robertson (sergeant), John W. Russell, Alexander M. Russell (lost arm, Savannah, Ga.), John H. Saunders, George L. Scott, Handley B. Sexton, John Shearer, Martin Shields, Ellis Shopbell, Samuel G. Sisson (sergeant), Daniel Skelly (corporal), Charles H. Spencer, Jack L. Stevens, Sylvester St. John (wounded October 5, 1864, Allatoona, Ga.), Obed Wallace (promoted junior first lieutenant Company L, First Wisconsin Heavy Artillery), William E. Ward, Andrew Watts, Joseph Whitman (died December 14, 1862, Oxford, Miss.), Horace F. Wilson, John T. Wilcox, Charles A. Wilmarth (wounded October 5, 1864), George H. Wilmarth, Henry Wingate (killed July 4, 1863, Vicksburg, Miss., accident), Frank Wood (wounded Savannah, Ga.), Joseph

Wormworth, Henry T. Wright (promoted to U. S. Navy), Aaron V. Wycoff.

In the Thirteenth Battery were James M. Babcock, Koshkonong; Taylor Babcock, Norman H. Dewing (corporal), and John Hunter, from Janesville; Thomas Savage and John Dunn, of Turtle; William V. Sheets, of Clinton; and five Beloit men—John Doyle, Frank Fox (first sergeant, second lieutenant), George H. James, Edgar R. Nelson and Lewis E. Nelson.

Rock county contributed men also to the **Wisconsin Heavy Artillery**, First Regiment, Companies D, E, F, H and L. In **Company D** were five Janesville men: John F. Baldwin, Richard E. Ballou, John W. Hurlburt, Sylvester Payne and George W. Powers. In **Company E** were eighteen Janesville men: Frank B. Burdick, Pitt M. Clark, Joseph Emerson, Jacob W. Everly, John Frohmader, Sidney C. Goff, George W. Heath, Russell Henry, Henry M. Johnson, Luke Knapp, George A. Libbey, George H. Lilly, Stephen P. Main, Arhart Neipert, Nelson F. Randolph, August Tartsch, Silas B. Thomas and John O. Webster; also, from Harmony, Joseph C. Babcock, Ambrose Dart; from Fulton, Riley Call; from Johnstown, Samuel Doner, John H. Jacques, Oscar A. Kellogg; from Clinton, William A. Foss, Wilson S. Gilmore; also Nicholas Rickerman, of Plymouth, and Henry Rickerman, of Rock.

In **Company F** was Junior Second Lieutenant Joseph C. Blodgett, of Janesville.

The senior second lieutenant of **Company H** was Alonzo E. Miltimore, of Janesville.

**Company L** had fifty Rock county men: Nathaniel D. Kelly, Henry A. Pond, George Skinner and Erastus Williams, of Fulton; Thomas Brannan and David B. Reynolds, of Rock; Charles A. Tubbs, of Clinton; James Gleave (corporal) and Robert More, of Center; John Swim, Morgan Johnson, Horace Swim, of Bradford; Matthew Berrigan, Myron Smith and Rudolphus D. Tasher, of Johnstown; Edgar Mericle, of Harmony; Edward Harden (corporal), of La Prairie; and these thirty-three men from Janesville: Obed W. Wallace (first lieutenant), Alpheus S. Trowbridge (senior second lieutenant), Darius W. Cameron (junior second lieutenant), DeWitt Ainsworth, John Baik, Lewis P. Bent, Frank Berendes, John Bluett, Herman L. Coon, John J. Daniels, Horace M. Dibble, James E. Doyle, Carmi S. Gifford,

Francis A. Gifford, Eldred Harrington, Welcome Henry, Thomas McFarland, Lawrence Mericle, Francis Minett, William Morrow, Justus H. Potter, Levi P. Powers, Austin Randall, Stephen P. Randall, Edwin H. Ridsen, Martin Roethael, August Romanousky, John M. Sears, James Stewart, Matthias Suhr, Henry Turner, John Voit and Walter R. Whitney.

In the cavalry branch of the army Rock county furnished most of the men for two companies, M of the Second Regiment and E of the Third. The roster of each company, giving only Rock county men, most of whom were from Janesville, is as follows:

**Second Regiment Cavalry.** Surgeon, Clark G. Pease, Janesville; hospital stewards, Frank Strong and Paul G. Strong, of Janesville; commissary sergeant, Third Battalion, Richard Ellis, of Johnstown; veterinary surgeon, Third Battalion, Henry Von Streichen, Johnstown.

**Company M.** Captains, Nathaniel Parker and Freeman A. Kimball, promoted from first lieutenant; first lieutenant, John Baxter; second lieutenants, John C. Metcalf and Gorge W. Taylor; all the above being from Janesville.

#### Enlisted Men.

John Barrett, Ogden Barrett, John Belton, George W. Billings, Joseph B. Briggs, Simeon G. Brooks, Perry L. Brooks (corporal, sergeant, died Vicksburg August 17, 1864), Henry Brooks, James H. Brown (corporal), Eustis Burlingame, George D. Campbell, Lemuel Carman (corporal, sergeant), John Casford, Henry Casford, William Casford, Alonzo Chase, Thomas C. Chamberlain, William P. Cline, Albert C. Cobb, James S. Cook (corporal), Thomas Cooper (died at Vicksburg), Henry Coty, William Croft, Jared Crone (died at Helena, Ark.), Samuel Crone (corporal, quartermaster sergeant), James E. Cronk, Isaac Davis, Patrick Denny (died Jefferson Barracks, Mo.), Reuben C. Dodge, Charles Eastman, Charles M. Eddy, Richard Ellis (promoted commissary sergeant, Third Battalion), Horace D. Fitch, Thomas Foster, Sidney Fuller (corporal, died Helena, Ark.), Charles L. Glass, Chauncey C. Handy, John A. Hart, Ephraim Hart (died at Vicksburg), John Harvey (corporal, sergeant), George W. Harman, Gilbert H. Hay (farrier), John W. Helms (died Vicksburg), Henry Hemming, Horace Herkimer (quartermaster sergeant), James

Heughs (died Vicksburg), George E. Holmes, Henry C. Holmes (corporal, commissary sergeant), John Holland, George Homan, Melville Hopkins (died August 14, 1864), Samuel Horne (saddler), Levi H. Howard (died St. Louis, August 13, 1863), Elza S. Hudson, John H. Jackman, Henry A. Jones (died Vicksburg), Thomas Kane, Joseph King (farrier), Moses Lavine, James Lincoln, Daniel A. Louber, Jefferson Lovelace, Frank Luckett, Alfred Malone, Garrett R. Malone, Samuel W. Metcalf, Caleb Mott, Frederick Mott (bugler), Minard E. Mott (farrier), Allen Nixon (corporal), John Nixon, James O'Connor (died Vicksburg), William J. Oliver, Isaac Parker (quartermaster sergeant), Clark O. Pople (corporal, sergeant, quartermaster sergeant), Lester H. Porter (sergeant, died Memphis January 31, 1865), William J. Porter, Leonard Powell, James H. Quinn, William F. Reed, Adam K. Richardson, Oscar P. Roberts, William Roberts, George W. Royer, John P. Sawyer, Albert Shafer, William R. Silver (corporal), John E. Simerson (died Vicksburg), Silas Soper, Hannibal D. Soper, John P. D. Stevens (bugler), Ira Storms, Paul G. Strong (bugler, hospital steward), Herman V. Streicham (veterinary surgeon), Ira Sturdevant (died Vicksburg), Henry Sturdevant, Adelbert Terry, John H. Thomas, Anthon T. Thompson, Elisha R. Thorne (died Vicksburg), John H. Thurston, John F. Tracy, Minard Van Patten (died Vicksburg), Minard Vanderburg, William H. Wallace (bugler, died at Janesville March 10, 1865), Peter Warner, Henry Warner, Charles M. Waterman, Rush B. Webster (died Vicksburg), John Welles, Smith Weisner (died Vicksburg), James Whalen, Charles F. Whipple (corporal, sergeant), Joseph Williams, Daniel W. Woodstock, James B. Wright (died August 12, 1862, Helena, Ark.), Rodger B. Young.

**Third Regiment Wisconsin Cavalry.** Colonel, William A. Barstow; lieutenant-colonel, Richard H. White; second assistant surgeon, Joseph S. Lane; battalion adjutant, Charles L. Noggle; battalion quartermasters, Isaac Woodle (First Battalion, died at Janesville April, 1862), James Armstrong (Second Battalion), Augustus O. Hall (Third Battalion); chaplain, Hiram W. Beers. Non-commissioned: Veterinary surgeon, William Bagley; battalion sergeants-major, Herbert W. Keyes (First Battalion), William R. Graham (Second Battalion), Caleb G. Gillett (Third Battalion); quartermaster sergeant, Frederick Peck; battalion quartermaster sergeants, Arthur C. Kent (First Battalion), Chauncey M. Wood-

worth (Third Battalion); commissary sergeants, Solon M. Johnson, Arby Tuttle; battalion commissary sergeants, William H. Hayes (First Battalion), George F. Blodgett (Third Battalion); hospital steward, Charles E. Wiswell, died Little Rock, Ark., September 12, 1864; battalion hospital steward, Elisha Sharp, killed March 26, 1862; saddler sergeant, George W. Caldwell. All the above-named officers were from Janesville.

#### **Roster of Company E.**

Captains, Ira Justin, Jr. (died Leavenworth, Kan., October 22, 1861), Alexander M. Pratt; first lieutenants, Leonard House, Arthur C. Kent, William Culbertson; second lieutenant, John C. Lynch. All the above officers were of Janesville.

#### **Enlisted Men from Rock County.**

Albert W. Allyn (first sergeant), Melville F. Allyn, Henry T. Babeock, William J. Baker, Capple C. Bennett, James Bliss, George L. Bostwick (Beloit, died Springfield, Mo., February 18, 1863), Robert W. Boylon (died Ft. Scott, Kan., November 15, 1863), Samuel A. Bridges, Reuben Brink, Joshua Bunker, Sabin P. Bunker, George W. Caldwell (saddler sergeant), Charles H. Carrington, Lewis Cooley, Thomas Cooper, Thomas Croak, James Cronk, Jeremiah W. Cutting, William J. Dodge, Lorenzo A. Drum, Thomas Eaton, Cassius Eddy, Isaac Fry, Caleb O. Gillett (promoted battalion sergeant-major), William R. Graham (promoted battalion sergeant-major), Gottfried Greenhogle, Albert Gretzner, Adam P. Handy, William H. Hayes (promoted battalion commissary sergeant December 10, 1861), George W. Holmes (farrier), George Hughe, James R. Hutchins (corporal), Byron F. Huyke, Edward S. Hyde (corporal, sergeant), Levi H. Jaycox, Zenos Jenks (died Fayetteville, Ark.), Nelson Jenks, John Johnson, Henry S. Johnson, William B. Jones, Henry H. Knight (corporal), Samuel A. Lamphier, James H. Logan (corporal), Daniel H. Loomis, Noble Loomis, Jerry W. Lord, David G. Marsh (musician), Edward Martin, Abram D. Maxfield (corporal), William McCloy, Albert G. Merrill (died Ft. Scott, Kan.), Vinton L. Merrill (musician), Daniel Miles, George D. Morgan, James S. Murphy, William O'Flaherty (died Little Rock, Ark.), Peter Oleson, Dennis C. O'Sullivan, John W. Parkyns, Edwin R. Partridge, Clark Pepper, Christopher Pestow, Henry Peters,

John W. Phelps, Cicero Post, Stephen Post, Henry S. Quick (corporal), Frederick Ring, Jedediah Rook (died Benton Barracks, Mo.), William B. Rook, John Q. Sanborn (corporal), Henry Shields, August Shultz, Henry Shurger (died Van Buren, Ark., October 13, 1864), Aaron Smith (sergeant, commissary sergeant), John Sparling, Byron Spears (saddler), Henry Stattforth, James E. Stewart, Channeey Stone, Stephen Taylor (saddler), Hiram Taylor, Richard C. Taylor, Frederick E. Teetshorn, George W. Thompkins, Syrel Treat (corporal, quartermaster sergeant, died Little Rock, Ark., September 6, 1864), Charles G. Turner, Arby Tuttle (promoted regimental commissary sergeant), Warren Wait (corporal), Leander Wetmore, William H. Wells (corporal, sergeant, first sergeant), Richard W. Williams, Byron A. Williams (corporal), Frank Worthing (corporal), David Wyman (wagoner, corporal, sergeant), Warren Young (Beloit, corporal).

### Spanish War Veterans.

In the Spanish War our boys were stationed at Camp Cuba Libre, Florida, May to October.

October 22, 1898, Company E, First Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, of the Spanish War, assembled at Beloit, were duly discharged from service as United States soldiers. They had all enlisted for two years, but as the war had virtually ended, although our First Regiment was quite a favorite with General Fitzhugh Lee, our Governor Schofield, at the solicitation of a great many citizens, succeeded in having that regiment honorably disbanded and the men discharged to private life. The roster of Company E, mostly Beloit men, when they were thus mustered out, was as follows:

Captain, T. J. Rogers, at Jacksonville; first lieutenant, H. J. Quinn; second lieutenant, F. Y. Hart; first sergeant, R. C. Maltress; quartermaster sergeant, Charles H. Conklin; sergeants, Harry Yeakle, Ray A. North, William J. Kennedy; corporals, Howard Alcan (sick), Clarence H. Newton (sick), W. D. Cobb, W. J. Widdowson, William Baines (sick in Chicago), Fred Graham, George Armstrong, George Yost, Charles Ingleby, Ira F. Thompson, Edwin Meyers; artificer, George Watson; musicians, Fritz J. Steiner, Harry Gardner (sick at Brodhead); privates,

H. M. Adams (now at Jacksonville), Joseph Armstrong, Bert Bingham, Benjamin Bill, Benjamin Butler, F. L. Bush, William Washburn Brown, Otta A. Bradeson, H. G. Buchanan, Charles E. Booth (sick), John F. Chamberlin, Henry S. Cole, A. J. Cornelius, C. N. Coons, Franklyn Champion, Harry E. Card, Percy Crouch, August Dellmann, John C. Davis (sick in Milwaukee), Irving DeForest, Harvey L. Denson, William H. Drake (at Jacksonville), J. N. Davis, Edwin Fiese, Frank N. Ford, D. A. Frayer, W. C. Graeber, John E. Graham, Carrol Graves, Nels Hansen, Fred L. Hunt, Thomas Holliday, Henry Hopgood, James C. Howorth, George Ingerham, Charles E. Jeske, Ed. Knight, Charles Kastner, Karl Kristianson, Charles W. Kelley, Charles L. Lowry, John Luders, John L. Larson, Charles A. Mansfield, John Maroney, Chris. Manning, Fred Miller, Charles E. Moore, Henry J. Means, John W. Moses, James M. Mowers, Arthur E. Miller, W. L. Newton, W. C. Pitt, Orville H. Partch, Charles W. Patrick, William H. Roper, Francis S. Remy, George W. Robinson, W. Frank Rood, Robert Ed. Robinson, Henry W. Robinson, William R. Rance, Charles Schultz, Leroy Shirley, Ed. Snow, J. G. Schermerhorn, Fred Allen Smith, C. E. Storey, W. W. Satterlee (sick), L. W. Tipton, W. V. Whitfield, Walter Wellman, G. H. Willett, D. W. Woodard, John Robert West, Gustave Wolline (sick), Francis B. Wood.

The following members of Company E were transferred to the U. S. Hospital Corps: George Corson, Milton D. Brown, Harry Key, William Brockman, Ed Stone.

Among the names on the company's roster mustered out by the great Commander are: Sergeant Cassia Morris, September 11, 1898; Musician Mace Mollestad, August 13, 1898; Corporal Fred Cousins, September 25, 1898; Private Frank Schipman, September, 1898; Private Clark Osgood, September 8, 1898; Private Jesse Gleason, September 22, 1898; Private James M. Mowers, from Allen's Grove, died at Darien, Wis., February 1, 1899; Private Gustav Wolline, September, 1899; Private Charles Ingleby, of Beloit, January 1, 1899. Directly or indirectly these all died from typhoid fever.

The Spanish War Veterans are now an organized society. Ten of their number rest in the cemetery at Beloit and their graves are duly decorated on the annual Decoration Day, May 30.



### **The New United States National Guard.**

The Dick militia law, enacted January 21, 1903, and amended May 27, 1908, provided for an organized militia, to be known as the National Guard (of each state, territory, etc.).

They are equipped at the expense of the general government and occupy a position similar to that of the minute men of revolutionary times. In case of invasion or rebellion the president can call them directly into service without further enlistment.

In this military body Rock county is honorably represented by one company, Company L, First Infantry, Wisconsin National Guard. At the last annual inspection this company gained the rare distinction of ranking first among all the militia companies of our state.

The following is an official roster of the company, which is located at Beloit and composed of Beloit men :

Captain, R. P. M. Rosman ; first lieutenant, Charles S. Buck ; second lieutenant, Stanley Y. Shepard ; first sergeant, Charles E. Moore ; quartermaster sergeant, Fred J. Kunz ; sergeants, James H. Root, Wesley F. Ayer, William Hildebrandt, Ralph C. Coonradt ; corporals, Frank McLean, M. Chester West, Robert Wright, George F. Knipprath, Arthur E. Fish, Lloyd L. Maurer ; musicians, John Poppie, F. W. Ruttencutter ; privates, E. Howe Allen, William J. Allen, Roy O. Antisdell, Charles G. Backenstoe, Will F. Bauschle, Brittan Burtness, Percy Cadman, E. D. Christopherson, Gilmore J. Collins, Harry Coonradt, B. Edgar Day, Clifford L. Day, Sydney Derbyshire, Harry Doane, Floyd Dra-fahl, Peter Everson, Henry Fairbert, George M. Elliott, Richard R. Fenska, Walter Fenska, Herbert Froh, Floyd George, Jay Gilbert, William Gilbert, Charles Guetschow, Andrew M. Halle, Edward Halle, Ralph R. Hamil, L. R. Hawkins, Paul B. Hogan, Alex. T. Hannahs, Edwin C. Hart, Carl Hildebrandt, Harry Hoey, Phillip R. Jenck, Royal O. Jorsted, Alexander McLean, Frank Mendenhall, J. Elmer Perkins, Howard G. Plumb, M. Lyle Plumb, Edward J. Poponz, Ray I. Raymer, William Relph, William B. Shepard, Morton B. Shepard, Robert Short, Jesse Shumway, John F. Taylor, Charles H. Worf, Howell Wheat, Fred Wheat.

### **List of Soldier Interments in the Two Cemeteries at Beloit, Wis.**

L. H. D. Crane, colonel Third Wisconsin Infantry.

H. P. Strong, surgeon Eleventh Wisconsin Infantry.

- George Bicknell, surgeon Second Wisconsin Infantry.  
John Avery, First Wisconsin, Company F.  
Myron Adams.  
Alex. Anderson, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.  
George M. Alverson, First U. S. Infantry, Company A.  
W. P. Alexander, recruiting officer.  
G. W. Bailey, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.  
G. H. Bunce, 199th Pennsylvania, Company F.  
John F. Benton.  
Edward Burrall, War of 1812.  
Frank Barney.  
D. Brooks.  
William Butler, War of 1812.  
Ebenezer Colby, War of 1812.  
Michael Case, Forty-second Wisconsin, Company H.  
John Campbell, Seventeenth Wisconsin, Company B.  
Henry N. Chamberlain, Fourth Wisconsin Cavalry.  
George W. Chamberlain, Sixth Wisconsin Infantry, Company G.  
Henry A. Chamberlain, Fourth Wisconsin Cavalry, Company G.  
Chris Cramer, Forty-second Wisconsin Infantry, Company H.  
W. D. Davie, Seventeenth Illinois Cavalry, Company C.  
Clark Dutton, Fortieth Wisconsin, Company B.  
Oscar Dunbar, Fourth Wisconsin Cavalry, Company A.  
Patrick Doran, Seventeenth Wisconsin, Company F.  
John Doyle, Fourth Wisconsin Battery.  
Willis A. Dowd, Forty-seventh Wisconsin, Company H.  
George W. Dates, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.  
Thomas J. Flood, Thirty-first Wisconsin, Company F.  
Thomas Fitzgerald, Seventeenth Wisconsin, Company F.  
James Funnell, First Wisconsin, Company F.  
Alexander Gordon, captain Seventh Wisconsin, Company K.  
Peter Goewey.  
Frederick W. Goddard, First Wisconsin, Company F.  
Frederick Gibbons, First New York Light Artillery, Company G.  
Edward A. Goddard, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company I.  
Frank Goddard.  
Thomas W. Harnden, Fourth Wisconsin Battery.

Horace H. Hackett, Twentieth Indiana, Company B.  
Nathaniel Holmes, War of 1812.  
John N. Jones.  
Benjamin F. Kline, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.  
William J. Kelly, Fourth Wisconsin Battery.  
Sydney Knill, Fourth Wisconsin Battery.  
Thomas H. Knill, Second Wisconsin, Company D.  
James G. Luce, Seventy-fourth Illinois, Company D.  
John R. Lee.  
John G. Lambert.  
H. M. Lilly.  
C. A. Minott, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.  
W. S. Miller, Sixteenth Wisconsin, Company F.  
Peter S. Miller, Fifth Wisconsin, Company B.  
H. B. Miller.  
William Morse.  
Benning Mann, Forty-seventh Wisconsin, Company H.  
Frederick Mott, Second Wisconsin, Company M.  
H. A. Northrop, lieutenant Fortieth Wisconsin, Company B.  
M. A. Northrop, captain Sixth Wisconsin, Company G.  
Horace Ormsby, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.  
J. E. Pangborn, Fifth Iowa, Company G.  
Charles E. Preston, Fourth Wisconsin Cavalry, Company E.  
George Ruble.  
Freeman B. Riddle, Thirty-seventh Wisconsin, Company C.  
Mervin C. Ross, Sixteenth Wisconsin, Company F.  
Ichabod Ross, War of 1812.  
Jeremiah Riley, 170th New York, Company G.  
N. B. Perry, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.  
Harvey C. Smith, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.  
Frank H. Smith, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.  
Noble H. Smith, lieutenant First Wisconsin, Company F.  
W. H. Smith.  
O. J. Shipnes, lieutenant-colonel Fifteenth Wisconsin.  
George L. Shue, Fortieth Wisconsin, Company B.  
Thomas Savage, Thirteenth Wisconsin Battery.  
W. H. Tattershall.  
J. F. Vallee, captain Fourth Wisconsin Battery.  
J. H. Vercalin, colonel, War of 1812.  
Vinson G. Willard, Sixteenth Wisconsin, Company F.

- Butler J. Wetmore.  
 Charles Waggoner, Fourth Wisconsin Cavalry, Company B.  
 Mark Young, Fourth Wisconsin Battery.  
 James H. Wells, Sixteenth Indiana, Company D.  
 Charles M. Carrier.  
 A. R. Dresser, Fourth Wisconsin Battery.  
 W. H. Kinney, Fortieth Wisconsin, Company B.  
 Jacob Sutter, War of 1812.  
 Philip Burns.  
 Daniel Dixon.  
 William H. Towsley, Fourth Wisconsin.  
 Hugh Riley, Fourth Wisconsin Battery.  
 James King, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.  
 Albert Webb, Sixth Wisconsin, Company G.  
 Alpha Thorp.  
 Frank Riddle.  
 Dr. J. L. Brenton, surgeon-in-chief, Second Division, Second Corps.
- Hiram Ellingson.  
 George B. Easterly, Fourth Wisconsin Battery.  
 Charles W. Hannahs, Forty-third Wisconsin, Company D.  
 Filas Malone.  
 Joslyn Southard.  
 D. A. Adams, Sixteenth Infantry, Company F.  
 Alden B. Winn, musician, Fifth Wisconsin Band.  
 Henry H. Carter, Forty-seventh Wisconsin, Company H.  
 W. H. Allen, second lieutenant, Sixth Wisconsin.  
 C. F. North, First Minnesota Infantry.  
 George M. Farnsworth, Ninety-sixth Illinois, Company G.  
 Horatio Pratt, Chicago Mercantile Battery.  
 C. S. Percival.  
 John Popp.  
 S. S. Moss.  
 Dennis Fox.  
 C. A. Colby, Fourth Wisconsin Battery.  
 Calvin Washburn, Fifty-second Illinois Infantry.  
 Henry Cramer.  
 Ebenezer Newton, War of 1812.  
 Joseph Rambolt, Third Wisconsin, Company H.  
 C. Compton, Fifty-second Pennsylvania, Company K.

- L. Emmerson, Thirteenth Wisconsin, Company F.  
Alvin West, Fourth Wisconsin Battery.  
G. B. Elkins.  
John Carroll, Fourth Wisconsin Battery.  
John Campbell.  
W. A. Montgomery.  
W. M. Ferguson.  
Henry Osborne, 117th New York, Company E.  
John D. Grout, Twelfth Illinois, Company H.  
J. J. Blaisdell, chaplain, Fortieth Wisconsin.  
F. S. Fenton, musician, Fifth Wisconsin Band.  
Luther C. Irish, musician, Seventy-seventh New York.  
Charles H. Nye, sergeant, Fortieth Wisconsin, Company B.  
J. R. Rathbun, Forty-fourth Wisconsin Infantry.  
Martin Laffin, Ninetieth Illinois, Company B.  
Joseph English, Fourth Wisconsin Battery.  
J. Parkhurst, War of 1812.  
S. Hopkins, War of 1812.  
Captain William Moore, 1776.  
Albert N. Chamberlin, Fourth Wisconsin, Company G.  
William Leggitt, musician.  
Benjamin F. Howe.  
Mace W. Molestead, First Wisconsin, Company E, Spanish.  
Cassia Morris, First Wisconsin, Company E, Spanish.  
Frank Schipman, First Wisconsin, Company E, Spanish.  
Fred E. Cousins, First Wisconsin, Company E, Spanish.  
Harry G. Smith, Second Wisconsin, Company I, Spanish.  
Charles H. Cox, H. Conklin Post, of Troy, Wis.  
Michael Egan.  
Calvin H. Bullock, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.  
Edward Carroll, Fourth Wisconsin Battery.  
David Kipp, Seventy-fourth Illinois, Company B.  
Rufus King.  
S. S. Herrick, Twenty-second Wisconsin.  
John J. Franklin, sergeant, Eighteenth Connecticut, Company E.  
Francis N. Graves, Fourth Wisconsin Battery.  
William T. Moore, lieutenant.  
Charles H. Menzie, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company D.  
Jesse Edgerton, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company E.

Charles Ingleby.  
Samuel Fulton.  
John Moran, Eighth New York, Company H.  
John Matthews, Iowa regiment.  
Gordon E. Smith, Fortieth Wisconsin.  
Thomas Moore.  
Henry Pettit, Seventy-fourth Illinois.  
Robert J. Butler, Fourth Wisconsin Battery.  
Edgar F. Barr.  
Michael Kelley, Twenty-third Illinois, Company B.  
Michael Smith.  
Horace Brown, 153d Illinois, Company A.  
Martin Purcell.  
W. S. Thompson.  
Albert Harment.  
Marsh Harnden, Forty-third Wisconsin.  
Sylvester Smith, Seventh New York Artillery.  
Martius Hansen, Forty-third Wisconsin, Company D.  
James Croft, Eighth Wisconsin.  
James Green, regular army.  
Thomas P. Northrop, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.  
A. A. Perkins, War of 1812.  
John L. Cranston.  
Alfred Field, Spanish War.  
A. Cornelius, Spanish War.  
Harry Hinder, Spanish War.  
John Hill.  
A. J. Holliday, Fortieth Iowa Infantry, Company K.  
S. L. Bibbins, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.  
Martin De Lano, Tenth Maine.  
John K. Smith, Sixteenth Wisconsin Infantry.  
S. C. Fesenden, Third Wisconsin Infantry.  
J. W. Dawson, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.  
Simeon Wescot.  
Oscar Watts, Forty-fourth Wisconsin Infantry.  
H. P. Lord, Seventh Minnesota.  
Edward Coreoran, Fifty-fifth Illinois.  
George F. Baldwin, Thirteenth New York, Company D.  
A. W. Bullock, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.

William Rogers.

George Hayes.

John L. Lee.

W. H. Calvert, Twenty-second Wisconsin, Company B.

William A. Y. Riley, Fifty-fifth Illinois, Company C.

C. H. Conklin, Spanish War, Company E.

### **Soldiers and Sailors of the War of 1861-65 Buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Janesville, Wis.**

**First Division.** Ira Foster, H. C. Tilton, E. O. Wright, James Mills, H. H. Whittier. (Company G, Eighth Wisconsin Infantry), William W. Spaulding, C. G. Gillett, W. H. Hayes, William Griffith, Joseph Baker, Ira Miltimore, Ed Barry, John Berrie, James Armstrong, Leonard Hause, Isaac Woodle, Charles Allen, Jerry Bates, S. S. Hart, Charles W. McHenry, T. N. Williams, J. T. Causius, L. P. Norcross, Dr. Henry Palmer, N. Cratsenberg, William Watson, F. Pennycook, John Nicholson, E. W. Jones, an unknown grave, S. Clemmons, Dr. J. B. Whiting, Mark Williams, F. F. Norcross, L. S. Hildabrandt. ——— Magee, A. W. Fessiden, D. P. Smith, Gus Parker, T. J. Dann.

**Second Division.** A. C. Ames (Twelfth Wisconsin Battery), C. Bostwick, Robert Peters (Company G, Eighth Wisconsin Infantry), John Prague, William Reed, Jacob Smith, G. M. Smith, R. R. Loon, Thomas Maine, ——— Ambrose, L. G. Horton, John Belton, Chris Dyke, I. W. Reynolds, H. H. Holt, Charles Lee, John Chase, W. P. Wakefield, E. S. Hayward, Chris Yager, Al. Bintliff, Robert Achison, H. C. Hollis, Henry Jarvis, C. W. Whittier, D. Woodstock, Henry Dow, S. Kerr, A. H. Fitch, John Sparling, H. C. Cory, H. Tompkins, William Benedict, Daniel Skelly, Peter Howland, A. W. Alden, G. G. Giles, A. Malone, Asa Phelps, N. Fellows, C. H. Spencer, Adam Sanner, Henry Wingate (Twelfth Wisconsin Battery), William Trask (Company G, Eighth Wisconsin Infantry), C. G. Pease, Gage Burgess (Company E, Twenty-second Wisconsin Infantry), G. H. Duncan, T. C. Fisher, ——— Gravenstine, General Bintliff, Henry Hemming, W. Palmer and T. T. Croft (both of Twelfth Wisconsin Battery), N. Fredericks, E. C. Sheffield, P. S. Fenton, Henry Stienmetz (Company F, Sixth Wisconsin Infantry).

**Third Division.** S. J. M. Putnam, George Bentley, H. A.

Moore, Joseph Harris, Charles Wilmarth, M. D. Wilson, Joseph A. Jones, F. A. Kimball, S. P. Dinnin, H. B. Williams, R. F. Frazier, F. Schermerhorn, George Rockwood, Howard Hoskins, J. Bramer, M. Sexton, Theo. H. Tripp, John Jackman, Henry Peters, Thomas J. Brook, H. Hay, F. D. Parker, C. Callender, Elias Shopbell, Fred T. Jackman, A. M. Pratt (Company E, Third Wisconsin Cavalry), A. R. Graham, Henry Wood, Henry Williams, John T. Wilcoxes, Samuel Clark, John Cummings, John Rutherford, Charles E. Bowles (Company E, Twenty-second Wisconsin), Silas Gibbs, Frank A. Bennett.

**Fourth Division.** Martin Dewey, J. L. Eaton, John Smith, D. H. Whittlesy, J. L. Whittlesy, W. H. Sargent (Company G, Eighth Wisconsin Infantry), J. C. Brock, W. H. Frizell, Ira Allen, Ethan Allen, S. Lewis, George Marshall, Thomas Parks, Theo. Ballou, D. Cramer, N. Case, D. M. Davey, James Bliss, Sergeant Childers, Jonas Parish, Thomas Walsh, Charles Francis, J. H. McDonald, William Gammon, George Gammon, John C. Metcalf, S. G. Sisson, Jacob Heller, William Bates, William Brundage, Clark Popple, A. D. Maxfield (Company E, Third Wisconsin Cavalry), Timothy Vantile, George Phelps (Company B, Fifty-second Wisconsin Infantry).

**Soldiers and Sailors of the War of 1861-65 Buried at Mount Olivet Cemetery, Janesville, Wis.**

**Fifth Division.** Ed. Kelly, ——— O'Flarety, ——— O'Flarety, ——— O'Flarety, M. McKeigue, P. Connors, M. Dooley, John Herrington, Nick Weelson, John Dougherty, A. Keenan, J. Daly, John Ring, Pat Kelly, Ed. McCormick, M. Larkin, J. A. Little, R. Brooks, Thomas Holleran, A. M. Russell, M. Murphy, John Lawton, John R. Ryan, Dennis Ryan, Joseph Wallace, James O'Brien, D. Morety, D. C. Denning, James Dumphy, William Murphy, Charles Fox, John O'Leary, Patrick Riley, Thomas Croak, W. H. Campbell, S. Stickney, Thomas Baker, Thomas Mackin, John Lawler.

**Soldiers and Sailors of the War of 1861-65, of the Town of Harmony, Buried at Mt. Zion Cemetery, Wisconsin.**

Alexander Taylor, H. H. Wilcoxes, B. W. Palmer, Ira Clark, William Edgar Sr., Wm. Edgar Jr., C. L. Glass.



**Soldiers and Sailors of the War of 1861-65 Buried at Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Town of Janesville, Wis.**

John J. Bear, Company G, Eighth Wisconsin Infantry; W. C. Pope; A. L. Cutts, Company E, Fifth Wisconsin Infantry; G. D. Flagler, Company G, Eighth Wisconsin Infantry; J. B. Harvey, Company E, Twenty-second Wisconsin Infantry; A. Daggett, Company E, Fifth Wisconsin Infantry; A. Heacock, Seventh Wisconsin Infantry; W. A. Harvey, surgeon, Seventh Wisconsin; Albert Butts, Company E, Fifth Wisconsin; Sylvester Flagler, Company A, Fortieth Wisconsin; James Ingle, Company F, Thirty-fifth Wisconsin Infantry.

**Soldiers Buried in Emerald Grove Cemetery.**

Lieutenant D. Duane Wemple, U. S. N., died December 24, 1864; Captain A. Zeily Wemple, Company F, Thirty-third Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, died March 9, 1863; George Playter, Company A, Fortieth Wisconsin, died Memphis, Tenn., August 15, 1864; Isaac Earle, Company D, Thirteenth Wisconsin Volunteers, died at New Madrid, Mo., June 21, 1863; Isaac Earle, Jr., Company A, Thirteenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, died September 17, 1880; Frank Thompson, Company A, Thirteenth Wisconsin Infantry, died October 13, 1878; Elbridge S. Smith, Company A, Thirteenth Wisconsin, died at Lawrence, Kan., May 5, 1862; Henry A. Jones, Company M, Second Wisconsin Cavalry, died at Vicksburg September 25, 1864; Adam Airis, Company B, Thirteenth Wisconsin, died at Lawrence, Kan., April 18, 1862; Nelson Butler, Company A, Thirteenth Wisconsin, died June 9, 1884; Charles Beaumont, Company B, Thirty-seventh Illinois, buried June 29, 1891; Joseph Luke ———; Thomas C. Chamberlain, Company M, Second Wisconsin Cavalry, died March 17, 1889; Albert Warner, died May 27, 1887; S. S. Warner, Company A, Fifth Regiment, died November 4, 1891; Myron Hart, Company A, Thirteenth Wisconsin, died April 1, 1896; John M. Davis, first lieutenant Fifteenth New York, died January 28, 1900; George H. Meloy, Thirteenth Minnesota, died June 28, 1900; Veder S. Davis, Company F, Thirteenth Regiment, died August 4, 1903; Stephen Higby, Fifth New York Artillery, died May 24, 1907.

**List of Soldiers Buried in the Grove Cemetery, Town of Center, Rock County, Wis.**

Eden Harvey, Company D, First New Jersey Cavalry, died December 31, 1867; William W. Wiggins, Fifth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, died April 17, 1903; J. B. Frazier, Company A, Thirteenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, died in 1862; Ralph M. Tappan, died February 18, 1870; William I. Hakes, Company H, Forty-sixth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, died November 18, 1865; George A. Clark, Company F, Sixteenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, died May 4, 1864; Arvah F. Cole, Battery D, First Wisconsin Heavy Artillery, died October 17, 1865; James H. Brown, Company M, Second Wisconsin Cavalry, died November 25, 1892; Stephen W. Newbraugh, Company M, First Wisconsin Cavalry, died April 9, 1865; William H. Wallace, Company M, Second Wisconsin Cavalry, died March 11, 1865; John L. Snyder, Company G, Sixth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, died June 16, 1864; George Robinson, died September 29, 1865; D. McDonal, Company D, Thirteenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, died January 24, 1893.

**List of Soldiers and Sailors Buried in Bethel Cemetery, Town of Center, Rock County, Wis.**

Gilman B. Austin, sailor; Elias Fockler; Jacob Hetrick, Company F, Thirty-third Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry; Adam Korn, Second U. S. Dragoons; Joseph Thompson, Company F, Thirty-third Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry; George Thompson; Sylvanus F. Wallihan, Company D, Thirteenth Wisconsin Infantry; Milton Wells, Company H, Sixteenth West Virginia Volunteers; John Witham; Lorenzo Witham; Horace Wright.

**Soldiers and Sailors of War of 1812.**

Joseph Davis, Gilman Goodrich.

**Soldiers and Sailors Buried in Town of Rock Cemetery.**

——— Bennett, George Groner, Stephen Cary, William Gunn, Company F, 145th Pennsylvania Infantry.

**Summary.**

Rock Town Cemetery.....	4
Janesville Town .....	13



WILLIAM H. WHEELER.



Harmony Town .....	7
Mt. Olivet, City, Janesville.....	39
Oak Hill, City, Janesville.....	170
Emerald Grove .....	20
Grove Cemetery, Center.....	14
Bethel Cemetery, Center.....	11
Beloit cemeteries .....	200

August, 1898. total.....478

### Governor Harvey.

Condensed from Love's "Wisconsin in the War."

**Louis Powell Harvey** was born in East Haddon, Conn., July 22, 1820, and at eight years of age went with his parents to Strongville, Ohio. They were hard workers and trained him to manual labor, but he was eager for an education. Thrown upon his own resources before he was nineteen years old, he yet managed to enter the freshman class of the Western Reserve College at Hudson, Ohio, in 1837, but left at the end of the junior year on account of ill health. He was a favorite among his fellow students and left behind him the reputation of brilliant natural talent and a character without stain. After teaching two years in Kentucky he came to Southport (now Kenosha), Wis., in 1841, and in December, 1841, opened an academy there. Two years later he added the duties of editor of the Southport "American," a Whig paper, which he made spirited and vigorous. He was a temperance man, for a short term postmaster, and always interested in the public schools.

In 1847 he married Miss Cordelia Perrine and, moving to Clinton, Wis., began there mercantile life. Later he moved to Shopiere, Rock county, purchased the water-power, tore down the distillery that had cursed the village, and in its place built a flouring mill and established a retail store. Mainly by his influence and gifts the Congregational church there, to which he belonged, was housed in a neat stone edifice, and his uncle, Rev. O. S. Powell, settled as its pastor. In the fall of 1853 Mr. Harvey was elected to the senate of Wisconsin, then to be secretary of state, and in the autumn of 1861 was made governor by a very large majority. Governor Harvey's message following his inauguration, the first annual message after the opening of the

war, was declared equal to that of any executive Wisconsin ever had, and strongly upheld the national administration. He was a good public speaker and a man of great practical sense.

Immediately after the bloody battle of Pittsburg Landing Governor Harvey gathered ninety boxes of the most serviceable supplies for the soldiers—sixty-one boxes from Milwaukee, thirteen from Madison, nine from Janesville, six from Beloit and one from Clinton—and personally accompanied them to see that the supplies were properly distributed to our wounded and sick Wisconsin boys. His interviews with these at Cairo, Mound City, Paducah and in the hospitals and on the hospital boats, his warm grasp of the hand and word of cordial sympathy, brought tears of joy to the faces of many brave soldiers and good cheer to their hearts. At Savannah, where more than 200 of our wounded soldiers were suffering from neglect and lack of care, his coming and kindness and care for them caused scenes so affecting that the feelings of both governor and men would often be too strong for words.

While he was ascending the river to Pittsburg occurred the day appointed for national thanksgiving. At a meeting held in the steamer cabin, when the president's proclamation was read, Governor Harvey, joining in the service, made not only a patriotic but also a religious address. He was a manly Christian. Such was the high respect in which he was held that rough men never used rough language in his presence. Governor Harvey's arrival at the camp of the Wisconsin regiments at Pittsburg Landing, where were hundreds of sick and wounded men who had been rushed into battle only a few weeks after leaving their state, caused in all their hearts a thrill of joy. He worked continually among the men, seeking in every possible way to relieve their sufferings and to renew their courage and hope; he also carefully ascertained who had distinguished themselves in battle and took their names in order to give them well-deserved promotion, a good resolve prevented only by his own death. Saturday morning, April 19, 1862, Governor Harvey went ten miles down the Tennessee river to Savannah to take there next morning a steamer for Cairo. After the party had retired for the night, at about 10 o'clock in the evening, the "Minnehaha" hove in sight, and Governor Harvey with others took position near the edge and fore part of his steamer, the "Dunleith," ready to pass to the ap-

proaching boat. As the bow of the "Minnehaha" swung around close to the party on the "Dunleith" Governor Harvey stepped on one side, and, the night being dark and rainy, slipped and fell between the two steamers. The current was strong, and notwithstanding the frantic efforts of several brave friends he was, it is supposed, drawn under a flatboat near by and so drowned. A long search was made for the body in vain, but some days later it was discovered by children at a point about sixty-five miles below. The remains, hastily buried there, were afterwards brought to Madison and with public services of respect duly interred in Forest Hill Cemetery near the capital, Rev. M. P. Kinney, of Janesville, conducting the religious service. Lieutenant-Governor Edward Salomon appointed Thursday, May 1, a day of rest to commemorate Governor Harvey's death. At the state capitol he introduced the services by an appropriate address, and President A. L. Chapin of Beloit College pronounced a fitting eulogy. Similar services were held in various places throughout the state. The public press was draped in mourning, and the people grieved that their much-loved governor, only forty-two years old, had been taken away in the midst of his days.

**Mrs. Cordelia A. Harvey.** A fitting accompaniment to this brief biography of Governor Harvey is some mention of his wife, who did so much for our soldiers. His last letter to her, dated Pittsburg Landing, April 17, 1862, had but these three sentences: "Yesterday was the day of my life. Thank God for the impulse that brought me here. I am well and have done more good by coming than I can tell you." That letter and the death of her husband inspired Mrs. Harvey to devote herself to the interests of our soldiers. Asking and receiving permission from Governor Salomon to visit hospitals in the western department as an agent of the state, she went in the autumn of 1862 to St. Louis and visited many general hospitals along the Mississippi river and post hospitals of the Wisconsin troops. The heat was oppressive and contagious diseases prevailed, but she persevered until herself taken ill near Vicksburg in the spring of 1863, when she was obliged to return home to Shopiere, Wis. Deeply impressed with the importance of having general hospitals in the northern states, she went to Washington and saw President Lincoln himself about it. He thought, as did all his army advisers, that hospitals in the North would encourage desertion. Mrs. Harvey, however,

declared that many of the sick soldiers in our western armies must have northern air or die. Lincoln said that in the Army of the Potomac at the time of the battle of Antietam the United States was paying for 170,000 men, and yet only 83,000 could be mustered for that action. Lincoln sent her to the secretary of war and wrote on the back of her letter of introduction: "Listen to what she says. She is a lady of intelligence and talks sense." Stanton told her that the surgeon-general had gone to New Orleans—that he would examine the river hospitals and report. Knowing well that his report would agree with the opinion of those above him, she returned in despair to Lincoln and pleaded so earnestly for our suffering boys in blue that an order was issued granting a hospital in Wisconsin, and she was given an order that enabled her to take sick and wounded Wisconsin soldiers to it. One hundred such cases at Fort Pickering, who were pronounced nearly hopeless, were taken to this Harvey Hospital at Madison, Wis.; seven of them died, five were discharged, and all the rest returned to the service.

Mrs. Harvey continued her work as long as the soldiers remained in the field. At the close of the war she obtained from the government the additions it had made to the Farwell mansion at Madison for the United States Harvey Hospital, and on January 1, 1866, opened that building as a Soldiers' Orphans' Home. In March, 1866, by act of the state legislature and Governor Fairchild, it became one of the benevolent institutions of the state.

**Louis H. D. Crane** was born in Westmoreland, Oneida county, N. Y., July 7, 1826, the son of a Presbyterian minister. His father was a strong anti-slavery speaker, and his eldest brother a missionary of the American Board. After graduating from Hamilton College he studied medicine a year, then law, and was admitted to the bar in 1850. After his marriage to Miss Lucy M. Burrall, of Stockbridge, Mass., in the fall of 1852, he came in the spring of 1853 to Beloit, Wis., and taught very acceptably in our Union School No. 1. In 1856 he moved to Dodgeville, Wis., and was promptly elected district attorney of Iowa county. Two years later he was chosen chief clerk of the assembly in the Wisconsin legislature, was re-elected annually for four years in succession, and almost unanimously. In 1859 he removed to Ripon, Wis. When the war broke out he was elected lieutenant in the



Third Regiment, and immediately promoted to the adjutancy. He was made lieutenant-colonel in June and was killed in the action at Cedar Mountain, Virginia, June 1, 1862. The citizens of Beloit, Wis., claimed his body, which after suitable and impressive honors was buried at the city cemetery. He was a member of the Episcopal church. The Beloit G. A. R. Post No. 54 is named for him.

## **THE ROMANCE OF THE WAR.**

### **THE ONE HUNDRED DAYS MEN OF 1864.**

#### **I. Going Out.**

(For the benefit of a younger generation this article, prepared from old letters and my diary of that time, is added as a sketch of the romance of war.)

The late Spanish or Cuban war enlisted a few of our young men and awakened in our state some popular interest. But the young people of to-day have not felt and indeed cannot fully know that burning excitement which overflowed all our hearts in 1864. Then the very existence of this nation was in danger. There was a high war fever and even the children had it.

Between the years 1861 and 1864 many loyal volunteers had gone to the front from our town and from the college here at Beloit, while we younger boys had been kept at home and at our books until 1864.

Early in that year, however, came the call for several regiments to serve for one hundred days and mainly on garrison or picket duty. They would set free and send to the front just as many of Grant's veterans and thus would render good service. To this romance of war even the parents of an only son could not object. College authorities approved. Our beloved Professor Blaisdell enlisted as chaplain and a prominent citizen, Alfred L. Field, served as quartermaster of the 40th.

Besides the enthusiastic meetings down town, we had student gatherings, speeches and war songs in the college chapel, now art room, 2d story, and amid rousing cheers one and another declared it his purpose to enlist.

When Henry D. Porter took that stand, it was suggested that he was too short for the United States requirement. At once a committee was appointed to take him out and measure him.

Whether that committee stretched Henry or the truth or both or neither is immaterial. They promptly reported that he was exactly at the limit, five feet. (Tremendous cheering.) It should be added that he was never sick, always ready for duty and did good service from the beginning to the end of his term.

Besides many of us town boys, thirty-one from the college classes (about half the whole number) and twenty-five preps enlisted in the 40th Regiment, Wisconsin Volunteers, called the Students' Regiment.

After several days' drilling on the college campus, May 18th, with flags and cheers, we took the cars for Camp Randall (now the Wisconsin University athletic field) at Madison. A ruddy young Norwegian sitting in a car seat near me said in a rather weak voice that his name was George Travis from Illinois. To our great surprise he was arrested and sent off that same evening, because the United States army does not enlist women. May 19, 1864. Last night we had our first camp supper, consisting of bread and coffee without milk or sugar, and then drew blankets and bunks for the night. My bed was a bare board and I slept soundly on it. May 20. Went to Madison University and from the top of the main building sketched our camp. The barracks look like cattle sheds on a fair ground. May 24. Larry Foote and Moffat Halliday are playing cards at my elbow and they slap the table so energetically that it roughens my writing. To that usual army game, however, the 40th adds chess and checkers, with many superior players. Yesterday we signed enlistment papers in triplicate. At our physical examination to-day, when the surgeon came to W. H. Fitch he gave him a playful poke and said: "A man with your chest can go anywhere." Our college boys all passed. June 1. A dozen of us were furnished with muskets and bayonets and stationed at the prison where there are thirty prisoners, mostly deserters. We stood guard all night and found it chilly.

Sunday, June 5th. Chaplain Blaisdell conducted divine service in the open air behind the captain's quarters on the hill, and a choir of Beloit boys sang. June 7. This afternoon seven companies were sworn in. Our Company B. was disposed of second. A lieutenant of the regulars, standing by Colonel Ray, called off our names and unless he stopped us, each answering, "Here," marched down the front and formed in a line to the right. Four

men from Beloit were refused. The oath was duly administered to the rest and we marched back to our barracks regular soldiers of the United States. Hurrah!

June 8. We have to roll out for roll call at 5 a. m., take two hours' drill in the morning, two more in the afternoon and often two hours' battalion drill after supper. This afternoon I was sent with W. A. Cochran and three others to the hospital and we were set to pounding clothes in a barrel. Two hours of that work and one of carrying wood has saved us, however, from twenty-four hours' guard duty, in this rain. Soldiering begins to lose some of its romance. We have to obey orders. June 11th. To-day clothing and guns were issued. Each man got a woolen blanket, \$3.25; rubber blanket, \$2.48; dress coat, \$7.00; pants, \$2.50; shoes, \$2.05; woolen shirt, \$1.53; drawers, 90c.; stockings, 32c.; knapsack, \$1.85; haversack, 33c., and canteen, 41c. Amount in greenbacks, \$22.62. The cap will be a dollar more. The whole allowance per man was \$23.90.

Sunday, June 12th. This hot afternoon we went on parade in full accoutrements, with knapsacks packed. It was decidedly tiresome.

June 14. Called up at half past four a. m. We received rations for three days, hardtack, dried meat and cheese. At 8 a. m. we strapped on our knapsacks, marched to the cars and at last were 'off to the war.' Milton Junction saluted us with flags and the firing of cannon. At Clinton Junction were friends and dear ones from Beloit, kisses, flowers, cheers and more cannon. At Harvard a young lady filled my canteen with coffee. More girls and flowers. Hurrah! Reaching the old North-Western depot, Chicago, about midnight, we marched the longest way around to the Soldiers' Rest on Michigan avenue, and stacked arms in the street. At 2 a. m., Mr. E. W. Porter, a Beloit graduate, furnished cigars for Company B., and Mr. Clinton Babbitt gave us hungry fellows a feast. It was hot coffee, bread and butter and pie plant sauce, sponge cake and a dish of strawberries for each man. After speeches and cheers we marched to the cars and at 4 a. m., June 15, started south. Our progress was attended by enthusiastic demonstrations of loyalty. At every city flags were displayed and guns fired, while young and old wished us Godspeed. All kinds of food, fruit and vegetables, including cab-

gages, were offered us. Old women waved their aprons and young ladies their handkerchiefs. Springfield was one continuous wave, and it was Hurrah! Hurrah! Hurrah! all the way to Alton.

## II. In Camp and Coming Back.

From Alton we steamed down the Mississippi and reached Memphis Sunday morning, June 19; temperature, 125 degrees, F. At 11 a. m., having strapped on knapsacks and shouldered arms, we marched through deep dust a long way 'round to a camp ground about two miles from the city limits. In woolen clothes and carrying about sixty pounds each, all found it hot indeed, but got there. Jack Lewis even carried F.'s gun along with his own. On arriving, parched with thirst, early in the evening several of us hunted up an old deserted well, buckled straps together and let down a canteen through weeds and broken curb to the cool water twenty feet below. When it was drawn up gurgling full and put to our dusty lips, then we learned the real meaning of the word Nectar. That first night all slept on the ground without covering.

"Camp Ray, June 20, 1864. Our mess consists of ten Beloit College boys of Company B.: Lyman Winslow, of '65; Fitch, Lewis, Newhall, Fred Curtis and Brown, of '66; Porter and Smith, of '67; A. W. Kimball and F. Bicknell. We must do our own cooking for awhile, and all take turns. As chief of mess I have drawn a piece of pork, alias 'sow belly,' 1½ pints coffee, 1½ pints brown sugar, ½ peck of potatoes, 2-3 pint of salt, ¼ bar of soap and 20 of the six-inch square crackers, called hardtack.

21st. After the usual drill we made of rubber blankets, etc., a mess tent and put up the sign, "Eagle Mess. No Smoking Aloud." For to-day's rations we have 12-3 pints of coffee and the same of sugar, 2-3 pint of vinegar and as much molasses, one quart of rice, one quart of beans, ¼ bar of soap, one candle, twenty hardtack, and sow belly sufficient. Fitch, Kimball and I are the first cooks. During the night came a thunder-storm and a small river under our blankets. Good-natured Kimball and others turned out amid the downpour in the airiest possible costume and scraped a shallow trench about the tent. Next day several of us were sent to the city with a commissary wagon which we loaded with hay bales and the new tents. Managed to get

three lemons, 25 cents, one-half pound white sugar, 15 cents, and a lump of ice, so our mess had a treat.

June 24. Sixty having volunteered for picket duty, we took thirty cartridges apiece, with three days' rations of hardtack, marched a mile or two from camp, and were then distributed in stations about thirty rods apart, three men at a station. We stand guard day and night until relieved, each man taking his turn of two hours on guard and four off. It was said that those whose property we were guarding would not give or even sell us anything. Feeling ill, I tried the matronly colored cook of the nearest secesh mansion, and with kind words and a dime got a refreshing cup of tea. That evening Corporal F. went on the same errand. Reported that he marched up to the front piazza where the Atkins family were sitting, asked for a drink of water and they merely pointed him to the well. Said he saw unhealthy symptoms of their unchaining a savage-looking dog, so he left. In the still night during my guard from eleven till one, Comrade Shumaker went over towards that same house jayhawking. Pretty soon there was a loud woof! woof! and S., rushing back empty-handed, with that dog after him, jumped the fence just barely in time. Early next morning visited that house again and made for the cook a small pencil sketch of her little bare-legged grandson. After that nothing was too good and they gave me the best the house afforded for breakfast. A colored lad called out, "Your relief's just done gone by," so I hurried back to my station convinced that those negroes were loyal. Sunday morning Chaplain Blaisdell preaches. We also have excellent evening prayer meetings, and what some prize far more now, a company cook.

July 1. Our rations for two days' picket service are a loaf of bread each, with a little sugar and coffee. On this picket one of us convinced a secesh cow that it was milking time and filled a tin cup. For this, his only act of foraging, he has since most sincerely repented not. We had to sleep on the ground if at all and be waked by falling rain. My sketch of that post shows Corporal Eben Kendall sitting disconsolately on the wet roadside with his feet in a ditch. The romance of war has vanished. Southern heat is steady and stifling. The standing guard alone one still hot night suggested these lines, to a familiar tune:

## I.

Oh, well do I remember my old Beloit home,  
 The bird-house on the ridge-pole, where birds would always  
 come;  
 Rock River bright behind it, the busy street before,  
 The vine-clad wall, those columns tall, the rose beside the door.  
 Long years a call was sounded, of danger, through the land.  
 Our fears proved not unfounded and many an earnest band  
 Marched off to aid their country, with these among them then,  
 So here are we in Tennessee, remembering home again.

## Chorus.

Loud praise in song that dear Wisconsin home,  
 Though late and long a soldier you may roam.  
 Low sing the song a sad and tender strain,  
 For here to-day, far, far away, we think of home again.

## II.

Yet home's not in the old house or in the garden neat,  
 Not bounded by the river nor by the bustling street,  
 But in the hearts of loved ones I find it, full of joy,  
 Who, distant, still think oft of Will, the absent soldier boy.  
 To-night on post of danger a sentinel I stand,  
 To watch 'gainst hostile ranger and guard this little band  
 Of comrades, silent, slumbering. The stars above me wane  
 As comes the day and, far away, I think of home again.

## Chorus.

Our chief danger, of course, was from short rations. The ditto hostile ranger was usually the southern mosquito, whose poisonous stab drew more northern blood than southern bayonets did.

"Sunday, July 10, occurred the first camp funeral. It was of a Mr. Small, Company F. Before night army mules tramped through the yellow clay of his grave. Those hoof tracks were new in a double sense.

"Monday we went sixty miles east from Memphis on train guard to La Grange. Last week three Iowa soldiers were shot at by guerillas on this road. We lay at full length on the roof of our freight car, both sides of the ridge, with our guns leveled across it ready to fire either side. (After a train or two had been

fired on, each freight sent out was provided with certain prominent copperhead citizens of Memphis, who were obliged to ride on the tops of the cars with the boys. Usually there was one such guest for each car. We let our man have a prominent place so that of any attentions bestowed upon us he would be sure to get his share. Deacon Oliver J. Stiles doubtless remembers several of those guests.)

“La Grange, Tennessee, must have been a beautiful town before both armies battered it. Now, however, the churches are in ruins and used for stables, many fine houses have been burned or blown up, most of the inhabitants are gone, and the scene is one of desolation.”

These letters, received from a boyhood playmate of Beloit about that time, explain themselves. He was in a battery company: Eleventh Wisconsin Light Artillery.

“Camp near Clarksville, Tenn., July 18th, '64.

Friend W.—At the battle of Rodgersville last November we lost our guns. In that east Tennessee campaign under Burnside we suffered for the want of something to eat. For months we did not see even a hard cracker. We had to kill a beef and fry the meat on sticks and eat it without salt, as that article is very scarce in those parts. We had ear corn dealt out to us, two ears to each man for a day's ration. Out of the fourteen boys who left Beloit and went into this battery there are only two of us left.

The Same, August 6th, 1864.

Friend W.—In one battle we fought all day and got nothing but dent corn to eat. After leaving Knoxville last summer and fall we lived on just what we could pick up. But it is all for the best country that the sun ever shone on. I thank God I am permitted to fight for it and enjoy health.

I have a cousin in your regiment, Company I, 40th Wisconsin, Oscar Bishop. We here are expecting an attack every day from the old Johnson command, eleven miles distant. We will give them just as warm a reception as we can. In our last engagement we were badly whipped; we must expect to get the worst of it once in a while.

Occasionally we have a guerilla fight but it doesn't amount to much, only it is certain death to fall into their hands. One of our

own boys got caught and was shot with three more out of the 83d Illinois.

Our captain told us last night that in less than six weeks we would all be before Atlanta, Ga., but I hardly think we will leave this winter."

He did, though, went all the way around with Sherman and is living in Beloit to-day.

The heat, which rose to 132 degrees, and some special exposure, brought me to the hospital sick with fever. A box came from Beloit and on waking one morning I found under my head a white pillow marked with the name of my mother. One must be sick in the army to appreciate such comforts. August 6, Sergeant Sherrill died and Bushnell August 10, and W. H. Shumaker, in the cot next to mine, August 13. Sunday, August 21st, we sick boys were waked by the boom of cannon. What's that! "Forrest has attacked Memphis with his cavalry and artillery and our boys have gone out." One invalid managed to dress, found that his gun seemed to weigh several hundred pounds, so started without it towards the firing. The 40th regiment was at the extreme front and under fire about three-quarters of an hour. A shell burst in a stump behind Company B, and one of its fragments slightly wounded a lieutenant, Harson Northrup, doing no other damage. Forrest retreated, our boys marched back and some of them found that invalid on the road, they say, and brought him in.

On board the hospital steamer, Silver Wave, Sept. 9, 1864. "We left Camp Ray and Memphis yesterday and started north. Our boat is crowded with more than two thousand invalid soldiers. A few miles below Ft. Pillow we stopped to bury a boy of the 39th who died last night. At Cairo we buried four more. Lying on the bare upper-deck back of the smoke pipes, sick with fever, partly protected by my blanket from dew and falling cinders, what a joy it gives me at night to see that we are pointed towards the north star and are actually going home."

September 14. At Alton, Ill., we convalescents were packed in freight cars, as many as could lie in each, stretched crosswise on the hard floor. At every bang of the rough cars our fevered heads felt ready to split. Water was scarce on the way and welcome scarcer. We reached Chicago (where someone stole my canteen) on the evening of the 15th, when our term expired,



were kept at Camp Randall, Madison, several days and then duly discharged. The boys of the 40th came home, some all the stronger, one to die on the day he reached home, and many to feel the ill effects of that summer for several years, but most of them no doubt better and wiser for their hundred days' service.

### **School Boys in the War.**

An interesting feature of the patriotism of the people of Rock county, is the manifestation of it in connection with our public schools, academies, colleges and churches. Up to 1866, 310 students of Milton Academy entered the army and forty-three died or were killed. That academy raised substantially one company for the 13th Regiment, one for the 40th, and parts of companies for the 2nd and 49th. The school had representatives in forty-four Wisconsin regiments or batteries, and in thirty-one regiments of other states. Sixty-nine students received commissions from that of second lieutenant up to brigadier general. Beloit College was represented by thirty-five Wisconsin regiments or batteries, in thirty Illinois organizations, and twenty-four of other states; in nine colored regiments and in other positions, more than one hundred in all. Two hundred and seventy former teachers and students of the college up to 1866, were in the loyal service; none, so far as known, in the rebel service. One hundred and forty-five of these held positions of honor and trust, of whom eighty were commissioned officers. Among these were two chaplains, one brigadier general, seven colonels, five adjutants and twenty-six captains. After the war, more than sixty proved that they were not demoralized by returning to the institution and resuming their studies.

At a later date, when the number of the alumni of the college and academy had increased, it was found that about four hundred had been soldiers of the Civil War, and only one a deserter.

Without separate statistics for the ministers, church members and sons of ministers, of all the churches of Rock county, nevertheless, that we gave our share of the many such, who volunteered in our state, is unquestionable.

1870-1871

## XVII.

### AGRICULTURE.

When the settlers who came from New England, the pioneers of Rock county first beheld these rolling prairies lying dormant for lack of toilers to till the land ready to produce the wonderful results which later developed, they must have imagined this region a Garden of Eden, in comparison with the sterile hills they left behind, where, oftentimes, the yield did not compensate them for the cost of production; for here they found one of the most beautiful regions that ever gladdened the eye, with a soil so fertile, that a slight effort of cultivation would yield immense crops of all the varieties grown in the temperate zone.

The surface of the country at that time was an undulating plain, gently sloping to the southward, with the Rock river, the most beautiful stream in all the West, flowing from its source north of the county, between wooded banks, to its junction with the Pecatonica river a short distance south of the county line, which is also the line between Wisconsin and Illinois. At the time the county was surveyed a little more than half of it was prairie; the balance consisted of oak openings and heavy timber lands, nearly all of which could be cultivated, and aside from the Rock river, there were many small sparkling streams, and a number of small lakes.

The county contains 450,285 acres and a fraction; it is the writer's firm belief that there is no territory in the United States of equal size that has produced more net profit per acre than has the soil of Rock county, for the length of time that it has been under cultivation, the products of this county and their aggregate value are increasing with each succeeding decade, as will be shown by the comparative tables which are here submitted. At the time of the first settlement of Rock county, wheat was the staple crop grown, the soil being new and containing all of the elements necessary to produce large yields; but as the years went on, and the continued cropping of the ground exhausted the

phosphates, and the nitrogenous compounds that are so absolutely essential to the production of grain, the result was diminished yield; this combined with low prices, which ruled for a number of years, and the competition of the great wheat belt of the West and Northwest, compelled the farmers to adopt different methods of farming; this course they pursued, so that at this time, while there is still a large acreage of corn planted yearly, by the improved methods of farming, the yield of this staple is satisfactory. Wheat raising has almost entirely ceased, and in its place they are raising tobacco and sugar beets.

The tobacco culture had proved to be remunerative and on farms where stock raising, dairying, and clover predominate, the fertility of the land is sustained and is yearly growing better under the skillful management of the Rock county farmers, so that at the present time the growing, curing and packing of tobacco in Rock county has been reduced to a science, and will be treated in this work in a separate article by writers who are thoroughly familiar with the subject.

The cultivation of the sugar beet, and the manufacture of sugar, is receiving considerable attention, and is not an experiment, for it was proven as early as in 1867 at Fon du Lac and at Black Hawk, Sauk county, in 1870, that the soil and climate of Wisconsin were suited to the successful growth of the sugar beet. The failure of these enterprises was due, however, to lost interest in these particular products by the farmers. The sugar factory now in operation at Janesville is meeting with success, and is a source of revenue to both the grower and the manufacturer.

In writing of the dairying interests, and keeping in mind the fact that the state of Wisconsin stands in the front rank, in the production of butter and cheese, it must be also kept in mind that Rock county is on the star list, in these commodities; with the nearness to market, and the right kind of soil, the best of grass, and the purest of water, they can and do produce butter and cheese that cannot be surpassed by even the most favored localities in Europe.

The growth of this branch of agriculture has been very rapid, but has never yet exceeded the demand, which is constantly increasing. And not only has this industry been a source of immense revenue, it has completely revolutionized the methods

of farming that were in use twenty-five years ago, when nearly all of the land was plowed up each spring, and planted to wheat and corn, then in addition to the washing away of the loose soil by the spring rains, came years of short crops, low prices, and innumerable trials and troubles, that arise from depending wholly upon the success of one growth of an uncertain crop.

It must be remembered that the farmers of Rock county are so generally engaged in the dairy business that they look to this line for a large portion of their income.

The following comparison will be of interest and show the increase or decrease of the number of acres of various commodities and their yield, for Rock county for ten year periods. Starting with 1880, and ending with 1907, according to the statistics in the county clerk's office:

In 1880 the total acres of wheat was 18,637, with the yield of 295,319 bushels; 711,791½ acres of corn, with the yield of 2,134,348 bushels; 54,554 acres of oats yielding 1,536,872 bushels; 22,617¾ acres of barley, produced 452,839 bushels; 5,131 acres of rye, with a yield of 104,621 bushels; 2,497 acres of potatoes, producing 189,481 bushels; 60¾ acres root crops, yield 16,256 bushels; 6,237½ acres of tobacco, produced 3,506,670 pounds. There were 15,237 milch cows valued at \$299,661.00; 1,226,693 pounds of butter was made and 768,340 pounds of cheese.

In 1890 there were 8,433 acres of wheat, producing 109,073 bushels; 71,455 acres of corn, from which were gathered 1,652,450 bushels; 49,857 acres of oats sown, 1,613,679 bushels harvested; 26,947 acres of barley, with a yield of 721,154 bushels; 5,761 acres of rye, with 67,207 bushels harvested; 2,545 acres of potatoes, producing 230,677 bushels; 7,383 acres of tobacco, producing 6,891,499 pounds. This year there were made 524,485 pounds of cheese and 1,765,393 pounds of butter.

In the year 1900 there was a total of 1,929 acres of wheat, with a crop of 7,935 bushels; 122,694 acres of corn, which yielded 3,580,321 bushels; 15,711 acres of barley, which produced 388,655 bushels; 91,888 bushels of oats, with a yield of 72,101,547 bushels; 5,741 acres of rye, which harvested 36,797 bushels; 2,611 acres of tobacco, from which were gathered 10,206,544 pounds. This year 3,369,911 pounds of butter, and 287,300 pounds of cheese were made.

In 1905 there were reported 27 creameries, valued at \$7,139.00,

with 1,854 patrons, with 20,875 cows, while 68,170,819 pounds of milk was received, producing 1,046,036 pounds of butter, for which was received \$660,733.00; the same year there were 11 cheese factories, valued at \$7,906.00, with 163 patrons; 2,009 cows; 5,029,675 pounds of milk received, and 475,862 pounds of cheese made, with returns of \$45,216.00.

The year 1907, there were sown or planted 687 acres of wheat, with a yield of 10,181 bushels; 83,274 acres of corn, which produced 4,366,177 bushels; 41,299 acres of oats, yielding 1,083,442 bushels; 33,615 acres of barley, from which was gathered 750,542 bushels; 7,733½ acres of rye, which yielded 70,171 bushels; 2,821 acres of potatoes, with a crop of 262,290 bushels; 1,141 acres of sugar beets, producing 22,689 tons; 7,818 acres of tobacco, from which was gathered 8,428,841 pounds. There were 27,764 milch cows, valued at \$668,929.00. During this year there were 1,020,334 pounds of butter made on the farms, valued at \$175,429, while the number of pounds of cheese made by the same people was 2,200, valued at \$2,500.00. This same year there were 30 creameries, valued at \$110,925.00, with 2,225 patrons, from whom were received 7,543,210 pounds of milk, from which were manufactured 3,229,967 pounds of butter, from which was received \$830,284.00. At the same time there were 13 cheese factories, valued at \$8,325.00, with 166 patrons, with 2,147 cows. The amount of milk received was 6,665,504, and 615,361 pounds of cheese were made, and \$69,060 was received.

### **Rock County Agricultural Society.**

The preliminary steps toward the formation of an agricultural society in Rock county were taken November 19, 1850, at which time a call was made on the farmers of the several towns of the county to meet at the court house in Janesville on the first Monday of January, the 6th, to make arrangements for their own benefit by association.

On the day appointed a meeting was held. J. P. Wheeler, of La Prairie, was called to the chair, and O. Densmore, of Bradford, was appointed secretary. The object of the meeting having been stated by the chairman, remarks were made by Messrs. Hodson, Neil and Russell, of Janesville, and E. A. Foot, of Center. On motion of C. C. Cheney, of La Prairie, it was resolved that the

meeting proceed to organize an Agricultural Society and Mechanics' Institute.

The following persons were elected officers: J. P. Wheeler, president; W. F. Tompkins of Janesville, Ansel Dickinson of Harmony, Orrin Densmore of Bradford, Joseph Goodrich of Milton, J. M. Burgess and A. W. Pope of Janesville, vice-presidents; Josiah F. Willard, of Rock, recording secretary; Andrew Palmer, corresponding secretary; and John Russell, of Janesville, treasurer. A board of twenty directors, one for each town in the county, was also elected, viz.: William Stewart, of Clinton; Peter D. Wemple, of Bradford; J. A. Fletcher, of Johnstown; Paul Crandall, of Lima; G. W. Ogden, of Milton; Harvey Holmes, of Harmony; Guy Wheeler, of La Prairie; John Hopkins, of Turtle; W. Yost, of Beloit; Z. P. Burdick, of Rock; L. D. Thompson, of Janesville; R. R. Cowan, of Fulton; D. Lovejoy, of Porter; E. A. Foot, of Center, H. C. Inman, of Plymouth; John L. V. Thomas, of Newark; A. Kenny, of Avon; R. R. Hamilton, of Spring Valley; E. Miller, of Magnolia, and H. Griffith, of Union.

The society having become fully organized, it was resolved to make the experiment of holding a fair, to see whether the farmers of "young Rock" had sufficient enterprise to get up anything like a creditable show.

The result was highly gratifying. The fair was held on the first and second days of October, 1851, at Janesville, and at least five thousand persons were present. The annual address was given by J. P. Wheeler, president. At the close of the year the treasurer reported the receipt of \$291.91; the expenditures for premiums and other expenses, \$206, leaving a balance of \$86 in the treasury to the credit of the next year.

The annual meeting of the society for the next year succeeding was held on the first Monday of December, 1851. The officers elected were: J. F. Willard, president; Z. P. Burdick of Janesville, J. A. Fletcher of Johnstown, James M. Burgess of Janesville, I. S. Love of Beloit, John Winston of Porter and Jesse Miles of Janesville, vice-presidents; Orrin Guernsey, recording secretary; John P. Dickson, corresponding secretary and treasurer.

The committee for locating the county fair reported that the town of Beloit had offered a bonus of \$240, the highest offer of any town in the county, whereupon it was voted that the next

county fair of the society be held at Beloit. The fair was held at the place appointed, September 28 and 29, 1852. An address by the president, J. F. Willard, was delivered on the second day, after which the treasurer made his report, in which it appeared that the receipts during the fair amounted to nearly \$350, which, after paying premiums and other expenses, left about \$70 in the treasury. Probably three thousand persons were present at the fair grounds during the exhibition. The first prize for farm and flower garden was given to Mr. Josiah F. Willard, whose farm of 340 acres was on the east side of Rock river about two miles below Janesville. The committee who visited his dwelling, called "Forest Cottage," may or may not have noticed one flower on that farm, the fragrance of which was destined to spread throughout the civilized world, that little flower, his younger daughter, Frances Elizabeth Willard, afterwards the peerless temperance leader.

The next annual meeting of the society was held December 6, 1852. The officers elected were: J. F. Willard, president; Charles R. Gibbs, E. A. Foot, Daniel Bennett, S. P. Lathrop, Jesse Miles and E. H. Howland, vice presidents; Orrin Guernsey, recording secretary; Mark Miller, corresponding secretary, and J. M. Burgess, treasurer. At the meeting held September 10, 1853, on motion it was resolved that an effort be made to purchase fair grounds by selling life memberships, to be paid by installments of \$2.50 each, until the whole sum of \$10 be paid. This proved to be a feasible plan for raising funds, and four acres of land were purchased of J. J. R. Pease, which tract was fitted up at once for the fair, to be held there on the 4th and 5th days of October, 1853. It was held at the time appointed, and an address was made by the president, J. F. Willard. The executive committee subsequently gave notice that they had expended nearly \$700 in purchasing and fitting up permanent grounds, and that they found their funds somewhat exhausted, leaving a deficiency for premiums; that they did not feel at liberty to avail themselves of the reserved privilege of reducing the premiums, but should report them in full, preferring to fall back on the generosity of those friends who had drawn large premiums, and to ask such as were willing to do so to let theirs rest in whole or in part until next year, when the outlays would be much reduced and a surplus might reasonably be expected. The expenditures

of the society, as reported for the fiscal year ending December, 1853, were as follows: Purchase of fair grounds, \$101.37; fencing and permanent fixtures, \$559.31; premium list, printing and other expenses, \$515.44; the net income being \$1,176.62, leaving an indebtedness of \$334.08.

The next annual meeting of the society was held at Janesville, December 5, 1853, at which time the following officers were elected: S. P. Lathrop, president; C. Loftus Martin, J. A. Fletcher, Nathaniel Howard, Charles Colby, Mark Miller and Azel Kenney, vice presidents; Charles R. Bibbs, recording secretary; Z. P. Burdick, corresponding secretary, and S. A. Martin, treasurer.

The fair was held at the society grounds on the 13th and 14th of September, 1854. There never had been seen in the place a larger number of people gathered together. The amount of premiums awarded exceeded \$2,000.

The succeeding annual meeting was held on December 5, 1854, when the following officers were elected: Z. P. Burdick, president; D. Bennett, J. P. Wheeler, J. R. Boyce, J. P. Dickson, J. C. Johnson and J. A. Fletcher, vice presidents; C. R. Gibbs, recording secretary; O. Guernsey, corresponding secretary, and J. F. Willard, treasurer.

Resolutions were adopted expressive of the sense of the society in view of the death of its late president, Professor S. Pearl Lathrop, of Madison University.

The fair was held on the 25th, 26th and 27th days of September, 1855, and was a success. President Burdick delivered a valuable address before the society. The receipts of the fair were about \$1,500, and the amount paid out for premiums about \$700. The attendance was large and the fair grounds were too small to suitably accommodate the large number of persons present.

During that year the society disposed of their land and purchased ten acres in the southern part of the city; this was suitably fenced and improved for the fair, which was held from September 30 to October 2, 1856. One feature was the ladies' equestrian match, which drew a large attendance to the grounds. It was believed that there were at least twenty thousand persons present on that day. A display of fire engines was also a new feature in the arrangements.

At the annual meeting, held in December, 1856, the following officers were elected: C. Loftus Martin, president; Ira C. Jenks,



recording secretary; J. A. Blount, corresponding secretary, and W. Hughes, treasurer. At this meeting it was reported that the receipts of the society during the year were \$1,496.49, which, with the balance remaining on hand of \$141.75, amounted to \$1,638.24.

The county fair was held on October 10, 1857. The society had, during the year, purchased additional ground, making nearly twenty acres in all. There was a large attendance and the grounds were filled.

The next annual fair was held September 28 to 30, 1858. From the report of the secretary, Winfield S. Chase, there were received \$1,526.16, and expended \$1,517.10, leaving a small balance of \$9.06 on hand. The premiums of the previous fair were paid this year.

The society during the year 1859 held a festival on the Fourth of July, and a regular annual fair on the 20th, 21st and 22d days of September. The former was largely attended, but resulted in small profit. The fair was a success, proving, notwithstanding the hard times and other influences and circumstances, that the farmers of the county had the ability to give the society a front rank among those in the state. The total receipts were \$1,403, and the expenditures, including \$629.10 paid toward indebtedness of the society, \$1,381.73. The balance in the treasury October 26, 1859, was \$21.96.

A special meeting of the executive committee was called on October 22, 1859, to take into consideration the indebtedness of the society and to provide means for its extinguishment. At this meeting the financial affairs of the society were reported as follows:

Amount of purchase money for additional grounds in 1857, \$1,875; paid on the same, \$963; balance due on the same, \$912.82. The other debts were for fitting up the grounds and necessary improvements, making the total indebtedness \$3,326.82. The committees recommended the issue of three hundred ten-dollar promissory notes, payable in three years, to be sold to members of the society and its friends. This plan was adopted by the executive committee.

The officers of the society who served during the year 1859, elected in December, 1858, were: J. F. Willard, president; Charles R. Gibbs, recording secretary; J. A. Blount, corresponding secretary; W. Hughes, treasurer. The officers of the society

for 1860, elected in December previous, were the same as for 1859, except D. McLay, who was elected treasurer in place of Mr. Hughes. The county fair was held September 18 to 20, 1860. The report of the treasurer, subsequently made, showed, receipts, \$1,248.53; expenditures, \$1,241.53; balance, \$7. The annual address was delivered by James H. Howe.

The officers elected at the annual meeting, in December, 1860, were: Joseph Spaulding, president; G. S. Strasberger, recording secretary; W. S. Chase, corresponding secretary, and W. Lester, treasurer. The fair was held September 17, 18 and 19, 1861. The receipts were \$841.44 and expenditures \$783.17. Of the latter amount \$506.50 was paid in premiums. Balance on hand, \$58.27. The address before the society was delivered by J. R. Doolittle and was in reference to the state of public affairs.

At this date the society ceased to exist. During the years 1862, 1863 and 1864 the people of the county were so much engrossed in war matters that no new society was formed and no fairs were held. Finally, in the latter part of 1864, another organization was perfected, with the election in December of that year, of H. P. Fales, president; Jacob Fowle, secretary, and R. T. Pember, treasurer. The fair was held September 12, 13 and 14, 1865. The attendance was large. The receipts were \$2,675.17; the expenditures \$2,588.03, of which \$576.50 was paid out in premiums, leaving a balance of \$88.14. The officers of the society for 1866 were: H. P. Fales, president; Guy Wheeler, secretary; R. T. Pember, treasurer. The fair was held September 12 to 15, the receipts being \$887.45, and the expenditures \$746.47, of which amount \$480.75 was paid in premiums, leaving the balance on hand of \$122.98. The annual address was delivered by Hon. T. O. Howe. The same officers were elected for the year of 1867. The fair this year was held on September 10 and closed on the 13th. It was a good year for the society. The receipts were double the amount of the preceding one. The annual address was delivered by Halbert E. Paine. The total receipts were \$2,202.01; the expenses \$2,142.17, of which amount \$1,550.50 was for premiums, leaving a balance of \$59.14.

The officers of 1868 were: Lewis Clark, president; R. J. Richardson, secretary, and A. Hoskins, treasurer. The fair was held September 15 to 17, inclusive. The receipts were increased from the preceding year. Whole amount received, \$2,914.29. The ex-

penses were \$2,534.67, \$866 of which was for the premiums, and and unexpended balance of \$379.62.

The annual fair for the year 1869 was held September 14 to 17, showing an increased interest from the last year. A baby show was added to the ordinary attractions. The treasurer's report showed that there was received from all sources the sum of \$4,244.05; expenses, \$3,142.87; paid in premiums, \$1,205.45. The officers for the year were: Seth Fisher, president; R. J. Richardson, secretary, and A. Hoskins, treasurer.

The same officers were elected for the year 1870, and the fair was held on September 21, and continued for three days. An address was delivered by Hon. Charles G. Williams. The receipts were \$9,063.25; the expenses, \$10,865.02; paid for premiums, \$1,585.83.

In 1871 the same officers were elected, except that Mr. C. Miner was chosen treasurer in place of Mr. Hoskins. The annual fair was held from September 12 to 15. There was not as much interest taken this year as in the former one, and the receipts were much reduced. The treasurer reported, receipts, \$3,706.85; expenditures, \$3,687.43; premiums, \$1,935.65; leaving a balance of \$95.60 on hand.

In 1872 the same officers were elected. The display this year at the county fair, held September 12 to 15, was fine, particularly that of horses, said to have been the best exposition ever held in the county. There was received from all sources \$3,989.48, and expended \$2,394.49, of which last amount \$1,596.14 was paid in premiums.

The same officers were elected for the year 1873. The fair was held September 9 to 12, with a very creditable display and a good attendance; perhaps not as large as on the preceding year. Receipts, \$3,879.38; expenses in all, \$3,381.60, of which amount \$1,461.60 was paid in premiums, with a balance of \$487.88 to next year's account.

In 1874 the same officers were re-elected. The fair was held September 29, and continued to October 2. The fair was a successful one. Some eight to ten thousand persons were present on the last day. An address was delivered by Congressman Charles G. Williams. The receipts were \$6,280.01; the expenditures, \$4,690.27, and there was paid in premiums \$1,589.74, with a balance of \$95.85 remaining.

The officers elected for 1875 were: George Sherman, president; R. J. Richardson, secretary, and Cyrus Miner, treasurer. The attendance at the county fair was not as large as in 1874. It was held October 5 to 9. Receipts, \$3,249.51; expenses, \$1,483.88; for premiums, \$1,795.63.

For the year 1876 the same officers were elected. Preparations were made for a fair that would be more than usually attractive, it being the Centennial year. The exhibits of relics and articles of interest were fine. The time appointed for the fair was from the 5th to the 8th of September. Unfortunately, the weather was unfavorable, with rain most of the time. The financial report, however, was more favorable than was expected from these adverse circumstances. The receipts were \$2,586.23; paid for premiums, \$909.59; other expenses, \$1,676.63.

On account of the state fair being held at Janesville in the fall of 1877 the county fair of this year was omitted.

In the year 1879 the executive committee of the Agricultural Society made an arrangement with the citizens of Janesville for the celebration of the fourth day of July, and a county fair in connection therewith. The result was not a satisfactory one for the society, the holding of the fair in the month of July proving a signal failure. A number of guests from abroad were present. Addresses by Governor W. E. Smith, Hon. C. G. Williams, Hon. W. C. Whitford and General E. E. Bryant were delivered. Connected with the exercises was a soldier's drill, a gathering of old settlers of the county, and a programme of games and athletic sports, in the grove near the fair grounds. The following pioneers were in attendance, and registered their names as having settled in the years mentioned: 1835—Virgil Pope; 1836—J. P. Dickson, Jeremiah Roberts, Mrs. Volney Atwood, M. T. Walker, Alford Walker, Mrs. H. H. Bailey, J. W. Inman, S. C. Carr; 1837—G. H. Williston, Helen M. Bailey, Henry Tuttle, Cornelius Van Tassel, Volney Atwood, Charles Tuttle, E. G. Newhall; 1838—James McEwen, Mrs. Wood, William McEwen, George W. Lawrence, C. B. Inman, Cyrus Teetshorn, H. J. Warren, Mrs. H. J. Griggs, A. L. Walker; 1839—T. Gullack Graydell, Mrs. G. H. Williston, Mrs. R. T. Powell, Ezra Goodrich, George B. Mackey, H. R. Waterman, H. Wood, S. P. Harriman; 1840—Thomas E. Stevens, P. E. Stillman, Jacob West, Margaret West, Royal Wood. Mrs. M. S. Pritchard,

M. E. Bump, A. Morris Pratt, Mrs. Almeda E. Allen, J. G. Carr (born here), E. C. Dickinson, Alfred Dewey.

The grounds of the society were situated wholly within the city limits of Janesville and contained, exclusive of streets, forty-seven acres of land. The buildings were well arranged and of a substantial and convenient character. The object of the society was to encourage and promote agriculture, horticulture, domestic manufactures, the mechanic arts, and the breeding and raising of useful animals.

### **State Fairs in Rock County.**

The first fair of the Wisconsin State Agriculture Society was held at Janesville, commencing October 1, 1851. On the second day of the fair the first annual address was delivered by J. H. Lathrop, LL.D., chancellor of the University of Wisconsin. By an arrangement entered into with the Rock County Agricultural Society the proceeds of the sale of tickets of admission to the show grounds were applied, under the direction of that society, first, to the payment of the expenses of the grounds, and after that, the balance was to be divided equally between the two societies. By this arrangement each society received \$127 as its share of the receipts.

The next state fair held at Janesville began September 28, 1857, and closed October 2. The annual address was delivered by Professor J. B. Turner, of Jacksonville, Ill. The income of the society for the year was \$8,804.63, of which amount \$2,853.21 was from the receipts of the state fair; the expenditures, for all purposes, were \$8,302.10, leaving a balance of \$502.53.

In 1864 Janesville was again selected for the state fair, which was held the last week in September. Addresses were made by B. R. Hinkley, president, and ex-Governor J. A. Wright, of Indiana. The treasurer of the society reported that the receipts for the year were \$7,759.19, of which amount \$4,103.38 was from the sale of tickets at the fair, and the expenditures \$5,587.35, with a balance in the treasury of \$2,171.84.

For the fourth time Janesville was selected for the state fair, for the year of 1865, which was held in September. Addresses were made by the president, David Williams; by Major General W. T. Sherman, ex-Governor Alexander W. Randall, James R. Doolittle, T. O. Howe and ex-Governor J. T. Lewis. The total

receipts of the society for the year were \$11,404.90, of which \$7,187.50 was from the sale of the tickets at the fair. The expenditures were \$8,330.52, and there was a balance remaining of \$3,074.38.

In September, 1866, the state fair was held, for the fifth time, at Janesville. The receipts were nearly \$15,000, and the expenses \$9,600, with a balance of \$5,400 on hand.

In September, 1877, the state fair was held, for the sixth time, at Janesville. The annual address was delivered by the president, Eli Stilson. The gate fees were \$10,428.83, and the whole receipts of the society for the year were \$20,524.30. The expenditures were \$19,363.28, of which \$10,561 were paid for premiums.

### **Rock County and Tobacco.**

Rock county, Wisconsin, contains at Edgerton, it is claimed, the largest cigar-leaf tobacco market in the world. This claim and the conditions which have led up to it make that plant and its cultivation a subject of especial interest here.

The first introduction of tobacco to the knowledge of Europeans occurred during Columbus' first voyage into the unknown West. After his memorable discovery of land (Watling island) October 11, 1492, he sailed promptly southward from island to island and during that same month landed on the northeast coast of Cuba at a place now called Neuvitas del Principe. Supposing himself on the shore of Cathay, or China, he sent into the near interior two of his most learned Christian men, one of whom could speak Hebrew, Chaldee and Arabic, hoping that they would be able to talk with such educated subjects of the grand khan as they might meet. On their way inland these two unexpectedly discovered for all the white races that product which was thereafter to become not only an unfailing source of pleasure to a large section of the male part of mankind from the lowest to the highest, but also a commodity for revenue which would be the delight of statesmen and which, while producing innumerable private fortunes, would also become, what it still is, one of the great financial resources of all modern nations. The priest-historian, Bartholomew de Las Casas, son of Columbus' shipmate, Antonio, and himself a young acquaintance and friend of the great navigator, thus ten years afterwards records that discovery: "The two Christians met on the road many people, men and women,

passing to their villages, the men always with a half-burnt brand in their hands and certain herbs for smoking. These herbs are dry and are placed in a dry leaf, formed in the shape of those paper tubes which the boys make at Easter. Lighted at one end, at the other the smoke is sucked or drawn in with the breath; the effect of this (smoke) is to make them feel sleepy and as it were intoxicated, and they say that using it relieves the feeling of fatigue. These rolls they call 'tobacos.' I knew Spaniards in Espanola (San Domingo) who were accustomed to use it, and, being reprehended and told that it was a vice, said that they could not leave it off. I do not know what pleasure or benefit they found in them" (the tobacos). That which we call a cigar, therefore (Spanish, cigarro, from cigarra, a cicada, because the small roll of dark tobacco resembled the cylindrical body of that insect), was evidently called by the natives a 'tobaco.' We have simply made their name of the single roll a general name for the plant itself.

For the introduction of tobacco among English-speaking people we are indebted primarily to Sir Walter Raleigh, whose name is preserved in that of the capital of North Carolina. His captains having in the year 1584 discovered and explored the Carolina coast, during the next year he sent out and established an English colony of 108 persons on the island of Roanoke in Pamlico sound. One of those first colonists, Thomas Hariot, observed among the natives of that island the culture of tobacco, accustomed himself, as did most of the colonists, to its use, and was a firm believer in its healing virtues. He also noted and reported their cultivation of corn, and that vegetable, then new to Europe, the potato; but omitted to tell us, what we would like to know, the native methods of raising and curing those products. When, after only one year's exile, those colonists were all carried by Sir Francis Drake back to England, through their patron, Sir Walter Raleigh, they introduced there both the knowledge of tobacco and also the custom of smoking it. There is a familiar story, how true I know not, that when Sir Walter's servant first saw him smoking, that faithful retainer promptly got a bucket of water and threw it over him, thinking that he was on fire. That introduction of tobacco occurred in 1586, the year when the young play-actor, William Shakespeare, first went up to London. The "weed" must have been well known in

Shakespeare's day, for he lived until 1616, and yet it is a curious fact that in all his voluminous works that author nowhere makes any mention of tobacco or even so much as an allusion to it. The regular English trade in tobacco, however, was not started until 1612. Jamestown, Va., was settled in 1607. There one of its colonists, that John Rolfe who married the Indian princess, Pocahontas, began the systematic culture of tobacco in the year 1612. That first Virginia product, though considered quite inferior to the Spanish West Indies article, sold at 3 shillings (equal to three-quarters of a dollar) per pound. Being so profitable, it was raised for several years instead of corn, and so generally that the colony came to be in actual danger of having nothing to eat. Even the vessels engaged in the Newfoundland fisheries were used to transport emigrants to Virginia so that new tobacco plantations might be established. Tobacco became their regular standard of value, and colonial fines were levied and paid and salaries of officials reckoned in that commodity. This money-making quality of tobacco shaped the society of the colony, influenced its laws and was an important element in all its political and religious disturbances, while the plantation's ever-increasing demand for field laborers was one of the direct causes which brought in and built up in America the curse of African slavery. Yet it is equally true that the culture of tobacco laid the first foundation for the present unrivaled prosperity of the United States and that this staple is even now one of the most practical and helpful factors in the revenue and so the material support of our general government.

That the world's largest market of cigar-leaf tobacco should be found in this state, so far from its original home, and in this comparatively small county of Rock, is therefore a matter which deserves careful inquiry and explanation. How did we come to raise tobacco here? What is the history of the progress of this industry in our country, what methods of cultivation have been followed, and what other circumstances have helped to develop and hold this market?

**(Supplement by F. W. Coon, Publisher of the "Wisconsin Tobacco Reporter.")**

Some of the reasons conspiring to make Edgerton the largest cigar-leaf tobacco market in the world are, first, the location



there of the headquarters of many of the large manufacturing firms, from whose offices their business in Wisconsin leaf is directed.

The "Wisconsin Tobacco Reporter" has there its publication office, whose market reports are quoted the world over as standard authority.

Edgerton has forty-nine large tobacco warehouses where is handled and stored from a third to a half of the whole crop grown each year. Its location, being central to the growing districts of the state, and the concentration rates granted by the railways, make it convenient for buyers to purchase leaf in the outside sections and ship into Edgerton in less than carload lots for concentration.

During the busy season the warehouses there employ fully 2,500 hands, carrying weekly pay rolls amounting to from \$15,000 to \$25,000.

The tobacco crop in recent years has reached about 40,000 acres, of which Rock county produces hardly one-fifth.

There is expended in handling the crop after it comes from the farmer and before it reaches the manufacturer very close to a million dollars annually; that contributes to the support of the tobacco-handling centers.

The rail shipments of tobacco out of Edgerton reach about a trainload per week the year around.

## XVIII.

### SCANDINAVIANS IN THE EARLY DAYS OF ROCK COUNTY.

By

**H. L. Skavlem.**

Boast not the fame thy dead sire's gain'd—  
Each hath his own, no more.

—Fridthjofs Saga.

In the limited space allotted to me for a sketch of the Scandinavian element of Rock county's population—their early colonies and present status, a brief mention of the prime causes, political and religious, which led up to the "Exodus of the early 40's," is absolutely necessary to a proper understanding of the remarkably rapid evolution of the lonely and isolated little group of foreigners, who built their cabins and broke the virgin sod in the early pioneer days of Rock county. In less than the ordinary life's span of three score years and ten, the foreigner is almost entirely eliminated; with the exception of a few late arrivals, the Norwegian, the Dane, and the Swede have disappeared and we have the American. Perhaps yet a little eccentric and emotional, a little slower and not quite the bundle of bare nerves that his Yankee neighbor exhibits, but nevertheless an American, through and through. Most emigrations can be traced to religious intolerance and persecution. The French Huguenots shifted from Switzerland, Holland, England, and finally found a home in free America. Persecution drove the Pilgrim Fathers to New England. And it was but the repetition of the old, old story—ecclesiastical intolerance and religious bigotry—that, in the early days of the last century caused the little group of Norwegian quakers to purchase a small sloop, which they named "Restaurationen" (The Restoration).

Embarking with their families, consisting of fifty-two souls this little Norwegian Mayflower sailed out of the harbor of Stav-



GEORGE WESLEY DOTY.



anger on the 4th of July, 1825, seeking the land where they "could worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience."

The political and economic conditions of Norway had for years become more and more irksome and unbearable to the sturdy independent peasantry. Encroachment of the office-holding classes was gradually contracting the sphere of the farmer and laborer, and it required but the returning messages of good cheer and hopeful anticipations from the pilgrims to awaken the dormant spirit of the old Vikings, to again seek fortunes in foreign lands.

Two honored and respected pioneers of Rock county, the brothers Ole and Ansten Natesta, (1) are entitled to a conspicuous page in the annals of Scandinavian immigration. Not only are they the founders of the first Scandinavian settlement in Wisconsin, located in Rock county in 1838, but the return of Ansten Natesta to his native parish in that year and the distribution of needed information about America by him through publication of his brother Ole's "Journal," printed in Drammen, 1838, led other colonies here.

Ole Rynning's little book (2) of forty pages of information about America, which he had printed at Christiania the same year, also helped. These pamphlets were sent broadcast throughout fjord and valley, distributing reliable information regarding the new land of promise. Ansten Natesta states that during the winter months of 1838-9 he was literally swamped with letters, and it was impossible to reply to all the inquiries received. People gathered from near and far to hear and see the man that had been to America. Some coming on skees over mountains and through forests twenty or more Norwegian miles, equal to 140 English miles. There is no question but that those timely, sensible and well-directed advertisements of American opportunities, open to the Norwegian immigrant, were the main factors in promoting the remarkable migration of the late thirties and early forties. Could the hundreds of thousands of Norse-Americans that today are enjoying the full mature life of American citizenship, but partly realize the debt they owe to Ole and Ansten Natesta for their successful efforts in guiding their countrymen to pleasant homes and broad and well rounded lives at the topmost round of the twentieth century civilization, they would erect a monument to their memory which would make Rock county a Mecca to gen-

erations of Americans who trace their lineage back to viking blood.

In that valuable work of Prof. R. B. Anderson, "Norwegian Immigration 1825-1840," published at Madison, Wis., 1896, the Rock county colony on Jefferson Prairie, initiated by Ole Natesta in 1838, is described as "the fourth Norwegian settlement in America and the first in Wisconsin." Copious translations of interviews with Ole and Ansten Natesta written down by Prof. Sven Nilsen and published in "Billed Magazine," 1869, will be found in the same work. In the neighborly visits between the Natesta families and my father's in the early days, I, then a mere youngster, heard these same narratives by word of mouth and, although the limits of this article preclude extensive citation, I shall endeavor to give in substance the most important parts thereof.

Ole tells of how he tried farming, but at the end of the year there was nothing left as reward for hard work; next he tried his luck as a peddler. In this line he made some money, but there were so many rules and restrictions that he soon tired of this. He says he did not like to be engaged in a business where he was liable to be nipped by the sheriff most any time. So he went from peddler to blacksmith. Here he again ran up against the "law that did not permit me to work in the city."

In 1836 Ole and his younger brother Ansten formed a partnership as drovers and went to the west coast to deal in sheep. While at Stavanger they heard wonderful stories of America. Ole says he had never heard of America before, but soon became very much interested. He spent Christmas with a member of the storting (parliament) named Evan Nubbru from Sigdal. Nubbru had been reading about America in a German paper and spoke very highly of the free institutions of the country. He says: "This information had a magic effect on me. I looked upon it as an injustice that the laws of Norway should forbid me to trade and not allow me to get my living by honest work as a mechanic wherever I desire to locate." Before they reached home he and his brother had resolved to see America. By April in the spring of 1837 they made ready for their journey.

Mr. Natesta delighted in telling of their start for America. The party consisted of three young men, Ole and Ansten Natesta and a third person by the name of Halsten Halvorsen, who was

very anxious to make the trip but lacked funds. Ansten volunteered to advance the necessary funds for the passage, and with about \$800 in their pockets the three, each equipped with a good pair of skees, the clothes he wore and a small knapsack, started on their long and venturesome journey.

“We went on skees across the mountains from Rolloug to Tind, and thence in a direct line over hills and through forests to Stavanger, where we expected to get passage across the sea. We did not worry about the roads for all three of us were experts on skees and our baggage caused us no inconvenience.” At Stavanger they soon got into trouble. The government officials picked flaws in their passports. The government was bitterly opposed to emigration to America and its arbitrary officials, often by unauthorized acts, attempted to stop the growing unrest. In the evening a friendly stranger told the three mountaineers that he had overheard the officials plan to arrest them the next day and send them back to their native valley. “Secretly, under cover of night, we left Stavanger and, without attracting any attention, we got to Tananger. Here we found a fisherman’s yacht, loaded with herrings, ready to sail for Gothenberg. We made arrangements for transportation with the skipper, and felt much relieved when we finally got to sea. No further mishap hindered our journey. We paid \$50 each from Gothenberg to Fall River, Mass. The journey was a quick one for a sailing vessel, being accomplished in thirty-two days. From Fall River we went to New York, where we found a number of Norwegians. These helped us to find our way to Rochester. Here we found a part of the little Quaker colony that twelve years previous had left Stavanger in the sloop. Rochester did not meet our expectations. There we heard for the first time the name Chicago, and we were soon on our way to see what we could find.”

When they reached Detroit they overtook a party of about eighty Norwegian immigrants on their way to Chicago under the leadership of a university graduate named Ole Rynning. The Natesta party were glad to again meet with countrymen and, finding that they were all bound for Chicago, joined the Rynning company, they having the great advantage of one man (Rynning) that could speak both English and Norwegian. Arriving at Chicago they were preparing to go with the Rynning party, whose

destination was the Fox River settlements in La Salle county, when they met a Norwegian by the name of Bjorn Anderson. (This was the father of Prof. Rasmus B. Anderson of Madison, Wis., the well known author and acknowledged authority on Scandinavian history.) Bjorn Anderson had been to the Fox River settlement and appeared very much dissatisfied with the country and colony. His story of Fox River, sickness, death and general poverty, frightened Rynning and his party, and they concluded to seek another locality. Rynning consulted with several Americans (land sharks) who appeared very anxious to assist the strangers in choosing a good locality for their colony. A committee of four, consisting of Ole Rynning, Ole Natesta, Niels Veste and Ingebrigt Brudvig, were sent ahead to spy out the land at Beaver Creek, Iroquois county, Illinois, which had been highly recommended to Mr. Rynning by his new found American friends.

Natesta claimed he did not like the country, but as the others were pleased with it they arranged that Mr. Natesta and Veste should remain and build a house for the reception of the immigrants while Rynning and Brudvig returned to Chicago for their company. Thus we find Ole Natesta in the fall of 1837 laying the foundation of a Norwegian colony at Beaver Creek, Iroquois county, Illinois, where before winter set in had a sufficient number of log huts to house a population of about fifty persons. The sad story of the Beaver Creek settlement is fully chronicled in Professor Anderson's book previously referred to. "These people were well and in a measure happy during the first winter, but the next spring the whole settlement was flooded and the swamp was turned into a veritable lake. Malarial fever followed, in a short time no less than fourteen or fifteen deaths occurred, and among these was Ole Rynning. A Mrs. Davidson related that when Ole died all the people in the settlement were sick but one. This one chopped down an oak, made a sort of box, and with the help of a sick brother, got the body into this rude coffin, dragged it out on the prairie and buried it. In the "Billed Magazine" narrative Ansten Natesta speaks of his friend and co-laborer in the following complimentary terms: "When sickness and trouble visited the colonists (at Beaver Creek) he was always ready to comfort the sorrowing and to aid those in distress. Nothing could shake his faith in the idea that America would



become a place of refuge for the masses of Europe that toiled under the burden of poverty.

“He himself was contented with little and bore his sufferings with patience. I well remember when he returned from a long exploring expedition; cold weather set in and the ice in the swamp cut holes in his boots; he reached home with his feet frozen and terribly lacerated; we all thought he would be crippled for life. He had to take to his bed and, thus confined, wrote his book about America, the manuscript of which I took with me to Norway and had printed in Christiania. His feet got well again and he once more took up his benevolent work among the colonists. In the fall he was taken sick and died. His death caused the greatest sorrow to all of us.”

The ill-fated Beaver Creek settlement was soon after entirely abandoned and not until many years afterwards was that country again settled, this time by Germans, who drained the marshes and plowed up the prairie where the Norwegians were buried.

Ole Rynning sleeps in an unmarked and unknown grave, but his name shall not be forgotten. The influence of that modest little book, sent back to his native land in 1838, unquestionably affected the destiny of thousands of his countrymen, and his name must be given a place by the side of Ole and Ansten Natesta on our monument to Scandinavian pioneers. Professor Anderson says, “I would like to translate Rynning’s whole little book of forty pages, but it would injure the proportions of this volume (Norw. Imme. p. 211). I only wish that he had so “injured” his book. However, he has given us a translation of chapter seven, in which the author discusses the religion and government of America. From this I quote: “Here (in America) everyone is allowed to have his own faith and worship God in the manner that seems to him right. The government here assumes that a compulsory belief is no belief at all. The Christian religion is the prevailing one in America, but on account of the self-conceit and the obstinacy in opinion of the teachers of religion in little things, there are a multitude of sects, which, however, agree in the essentials. Among the Norwegians, too, there are various sects, but they have no ministers or churches as yet.” Then he explains the government, state and national, and concludes this topic by saying, “As a comfort to the timid I can truthfully assert that here, as in Norway, there are laws, government and author-

ity. But everything is here calculated to maintain the natural equality and liberty of man. Everybody is free to engage in any kind of honest occupation and go wherever he chooses without a passport or without being examined by custom officers." Then he speaks of the kind treatment of foreigners by the Americans: "It has been my experience that the American as a rule is a better man to get on with than the Norwegian, more yielding, more accommodating and more reliable in all things." .

"In ugly contrast with the above liberty and equality which justly constitutes the pride of the Americans is the disgraceful slave traffic." Then comes a concise, vigorous, even harsh arraignment of this institution, which he closes with the following prophetic words, "There will probably soon come either a separation or a bloody civil conflict." These words were written twenty-two years before the breaking out of the Rebellion.

If I have been able to make plain to the reader the prime causes that led up to the sudden influx of the Scandinavian immigrants in the late thirties and early forties, we may now be able to form some idea as to the mental and moral qualifications of these new candidates for American citizenship and understand somewhat the reason of their rapid and complete assimilation into the national life.

The little party of the sloop were much like that of the May flower, men of strong and deep religious convictions. They also were dissenters, and to be dissenters they must be thinkers. They were men of firmness and marked individuality, willing to sacrifice home, friends and fatherland for freedom of thought. Their letters went back to friends and sympathizers, men who thought and felt as they did, and these became the first additions to the little colonies. Then came the Natesta book and Ole Rynning's. To whom did these messages appeal? Not to the thoughtless, indifferent, shiftless or lazy individual. No, these little pamphlets, surcharged with the spirit of individualism and breathing defiance to the slightest hints of religious or political intolerance, appealed to the restless, the progressive thinkers, those who were not satisfied with things as they were, but believed in a broader field of activity. These were the followers of Ansten Natesta on board the "Emelia" in the spring of 1839, and such as these and their friends composed the bulk of the immigrants the succeeding three or four years. All could read and write their own lan-

guage and a number of them were teachers and graduates of higher institutions of learning. In thoughts and aspirations, in their ideals of religion and political life they were good Americans even before they set foot on American soil.

With the foregoing summary of the situation in mind, we are again ready to start out with Ole Natesta in search of his ideal land and location for a Scandinavian settlement. His brother, Ansten Natesta, departed for Norway early in the spring of 1838, going by way of New Orleans to Liverpool and thence to Norway. Ole had now, by the diligent study of his lexicon and the assistance of Ole Rynning, who read and spoke the English language, acquired a fair vocabulary of English, as he expressed it years afterwards, he "was now out of the woods as he could talk with anybody." From Beaver Creek he went back to Chicago and there he heard of the Rock River country and soon headed that way. Stopping on the way at several places where he found work, from these home stations he would take long walks and exploring trips when work was not pressing. On July 1st, 1838, he staked his claim of eighty acres in Section 20, Township 1, north of range 14 east, Clinton township, Rock county, Wisconsin territory. He made his home at first with Stephen Downer while he cut the logs for his cabin. Neighbors came the distance of twenty miles to the "log rolling bee" and long before his brother Ansten returned from Norway with his party of newcomers, Ole's log house was ready for company.

In the "Billed Magazine" narrative he says: "I built a little log hut and in this residence received in September (1839) a number of people from my own parish in Norway. They came as immigrants with my brother Ansten. Most of these settled on Jefferson Prairie and in this way the settlement got a large population in a comparative short time."

In the fall and winter of '39 and '40, there was a busy time at the new settlement. The Norwegians were expert ax-men; all were handy with the ax, plane and draw-shave; many had brought their kit of blacksmith tools with them. A skeepskin robe, and boards hewn out of a basswood log were soon shaped into a bellows and the smithy was ready for business.

They were prepared for the work at hand, and when winter set in all were provided with some kind of a home. A number of the young people had secured employment with American fam-

ilies at and about Beloit; others were "taken in" by Natesta's "Yankee" neighbors, while many had already built log homes of their own, some houses sheltering two and even three families. It was surprising how much room there was in an eighteen by twenty log cabin with a loft to it.

D. B. Egery's place, located in Sec. 26 of the town of Turtle, four miles southwest of the Natesta cabin on the trail to Beloit, became a Norwegian headquarters. All knew Mr. Egery. His many acts of kindness and material aid in those early days was never forgotten by the old pioneers. Very soon after their arrival at the "Prairie," parties of two or three would fill their "Skreppe" (knapsack) with provisions and strike out in various directions to "spy out the land." (3) Among the first to go out was Gullik Olsen Gravdal (4) and Gisle Sebjornson Hallan. (5) After having made arrangements for their people at Egery's, they started west to Beloit. At Beloit they crossed the river, partly by felled trees extending into the river from each side. From these they followed a well worn Indian trail to the northwest, and when night overtook them camped under a large oak tree about seven miles northwest of Beloit. Nearby was a fine spring of sparkling pure water, from which a tiny brook meandered through a rich meadow with grass up to their waists. To the south and southeast was a fine rolling prairie, parked here and there with scattering trees and clusters of wild-plum. To the north, west and east was heavy timber. A ledge of limestone cropped out on the hillside. What more could they look for? Good water, stone and timber for buildings, meadow for hay, and the rich prairie ready for the plow. Here Gullik Olsen Gravdal set his claim stake in the early part of October, 1839, on the southeast quarter of Sec. 1, Town 1, north Range 11 East. The next day they explored the country roundabout and, following the edge of the woods to the east for about a mile, Gisle Sebjornson Hallan found a place that had all the necessaries for a pioneer's home, water, wood, meadow and prairie, and Gisle's claim stake went down in the northeast quarter of Sec. 6, Town 1, north of Range 12 East. Having "located" they now hurried back to the "settlement," where they provided themselves with the necessary pioneer's kit of tools for building, consisting of an ax, saw, auger and hammer. With a good back-load of provisions for each they were soon again at their claims. As it was

already late in the season they concluded to get Gravdal's home ready for winter's quarters, move their families over and during the winter get material ready for Hallan's house, to be erected in the spring. The large oak under which they slept the first night served as a tent until it became so cold that they had to build a brush hut, which they covered with long grass. This made a good sleeping room until the big house was up and the shake roof on. By the middle of November the first house in the town of Newark was finished and Gravdal and Hallan moved in with their families.

Mr. Hallan married Margit Knudsdatter Nöstrud after they came to Jefferson Prairie late in the fall. Their wedding had to wait until the cold formed ice bridges on which they crossed the streams on their way to Rockford, where they found a parson to perform the ceremony. Game was plentiful, deer browsed on the limbs and tops, from which the logs of the cabin were cut, and venison formed the bulk of the meat supply during that first winter. Along about Christmas time the supply of flour and other necessaries ran short at the Gravdal camp and the two men started on their skees for headquarters at Jefferson Prairie for a new supply. There they made a hand sled and loaded it with a large sack of "middlings" and half a hog. On their way home the weather turned bitter cold and they had to face a northwest snow storm. Even with their compass they missed their course, but fortunately struck the river at Richard Inman's, near the mouth of Bass Creek. Here they rested long enough for Mrs. Inman to get them a warm meal, when they again "harnessed to the sled" and reached home just at dark, tired but thankful. It might have been worse. Among the early land seekers at Beloit was the widow Gunnil Odegarden, (6) in company with Gunnul Stordock and another party. She visited Gravdal and Hallan where they were building their house. After looking at several favorable locations they brought up at a fine spring of good water in the edge of the woods near the center of Sec. 24, about two miles south of Gravdal's claim. Here was good timber and meadow land, and she fixed upon this place as her future home.

Klemet Stabek with several companions took a westerly course from Beloit and brought up in the Sugar river swamps. They were determined to see what was on the other side of Sugar river and got as far as Rock Run, in Stephenson county, Ill.,

before they were suited with the land, and there formed the nucleus of a new settlement, the second off-shoot from the Natesta colony at Jefferson Prairie.

Prof. R. B. Anderson in his book previously referred to says that Stordock was one of the parties to settle at Rock Run in 1839. This may be so, but early in the spring of '40 he was back in the town of Newark, assisting in building the house for Mrs. Odegarden on Section 24; this was the second house in the Rock Prairie settlement, as also the second building erected in the town of Newark. The house was a good-sized building and ready for occupancy early in the spring of '40. "Widow Gunnel," as she was familiarly called, and her four daughters now had a home of their own and room to spare. Widow Gunnel's soon became the landing place for all new arrivals, and her hospitality and kindness were often spoken of by old timers.

Early in May, 1840, three young men, Lars Halvorsen Skavlem (7), his brother Gjermund (8) and Knud Christbinusen (9) arrived at Widow Gunnel's. They were of the "Amelia" party, but had spent the winter near Chicago, where they had work, earning a little more than their board. Lars Skavlem got \$3.00 per month and board for three months, but when pay day came there was no money, so he was glad to take two calves for his winter's work. These he managed to turn into \$7.00 in cash; with this increased capital he was now looking up a farm, soon found a suitable place and located on the northeast quarter of northeast quarter Sec. 11, about a mile southwest of Mr. Gravdal and in the same town.

Three men and three days saw the first house finished. In this they lived during the summer and fall, 1840, when they moved into a more substantial building. Gisle Hallan had also taken possession of his new home in Sec. 6, Town of Beloit. Early in the spring and during the summer Gullick Halvorsen, Blackstad (Skavlem) located on Sec. 28, in the same town; so that by fall, 1840, we have the Rock Prairie settlement well established, consisting of five homesteads, viz.: Gravdal, Hallan Odegarden, Lars Skavlem and Gullik Halvorsen Blakstad (Skavlem), and it is safe to say that each place besides sheltering its own, was taxed to its utmost capacity in giving shelter to new comers. Each succeeding year brought rapidly increasing additions to both settlements, and by '43 the great wave of Norwegian immigration

was fairly on. In less than five years more these modest little beginnings had grown into large and prosperous communities. But as yet the most of them were quite distinctly foreigners in language and customs. As the volume of immigration increased a marked change was apparent in the personnel of the new arrivals.

The Puritanical Hougian (10) and Quaker types of religious dissenters were but a small minority, while political discontents and democratic radicals were the exception. Easy going, satisfied, somewhat dull and, as compared with the early pioneers, in a measure unthinking, the great bulk of Norwegian peasantry that came over on the high wave of migration during the forties were not dissatisfied with the political or religious conditions of the fatherland; in fact, religion and politics were subjects that concerned them the least. They came chiefly on the inducement of good wages, cheap or free lands, and a less strenuous struggle for existence. With them came the first installment of Norwegian clergy, representing the intolerant self-styled orthodox Lutheran State church of Norway. These were able and well educated, zealous young men; trained in the religious state institution of Norway, they had imbibed the bitter antagonism of the state and church against all dissenters and non-conformists.

(The Norwegian settlement west of Beloit in the towns of Beloit, Newark, Avon, Spring Valley and Plymouth has always been designated as "Rock Prairie"; this should not be confounded with the Rock Prairie that lies in Harmony, Johnstown and Bradford and La Prairie.)

The first of these was the Rev. J. W. C. Dietrichson (11) who landed at Milwaukee August 5, 1844, and came to the Koshkonong settlement in Dane county, Wisconsin, on the last days of August, same year. His first sermon preached at Koshkonong shows the conceited self-assumed superiority of the "regularly ordained minister in the Lutheran church." The following quotation is taken from his own record. "Friday, the 30th of August, 1844, I, Johannes Wilhelm Christian Dietrichson, from my fatherland, Norway, regularly ordained minister in the Lutheran church, held service for the Norwegian settlers living on Koshkonong Prairie. In this first service which I held here, on said day's afternoon, I preached in a barn at Amund Anderson's on the words in Rev. 3-11: 'Behold I come quickly; hold that fast

which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.' I sought according to the grace God gave me to impress solemnly upon my countrymen's hearts the importance of holding fast to the true saving faith and to the edifying ritual of the church of our fathers here in this land divided by so many erroneous sects."

At the very first sound of the state church, as it was called, the old conflict revived. The Hougians, Independents, Quakers and dissenters of all kinds, who had sought a home on the prairies of Illinois and Wisconsin in order to be free from church intolerance, found themselves face to face with their old tormentor, religious bigotry; but the situation was changed. Here all were on an equal footing. Eielson could not be thrown in prison, the Quakers could not be forced to baptism or confirmation, nor their dead exhumed from their graves in order that they might be buried according to the Lutheran ritual. Undoubtedly the conflict would be long and bitter, but the outcome was not doubted. It was but a question of the "survival of the fittest."

One of the first things required of a stranger in any community is to give or be given a name by which he may be known individually and also designated in transactions of business with his associates. The system of names and records of the same, in vogue among the peasantry of Norway, differing radically from the practice in this country caused much confusion of names, so that in the early days of the colonies it was not unusual for one individual to be known by three or four different names in less than that many years. Their signatures to papers and documents of record soon produced apparent flaws in titles, which fact has caused much trouble and considerable expense to correct and will continue to puzzle the title experts for many years to come. The Norwegian peasantry have no family or surname, but every grange, farmstead, habitation has a name, and this name becomes the address, home or family name of those who occupy the same; and whenever they change their home, their address, home or family name is changed, to that of their new home. The name of the farm or grange is never changed, so that those that live at Skavlem will always be Skavlem. Those that live at Nyhus will always be Nyhus, and so on.

Norwegian system of names.....  
1st.—Baptismal name, Gullik.



2nd.—Father's baptismal name:

Ole (plus) sen

3rd.—Residence name, Gravdal.

Full name—Gullik Olsen Gravdal.

A woman's name is on the same plan, except adding the word datter (daughter) after the father's baptismal name, thus:

1st.—Baptismal name, Gunnil.

2nd.—Father's baptismal name, Gjermund (plus) datter.

3rd.—Residence name, Odegarden,

and we have her full name, Gunnil Gjermund's datter Odegarden.

The process of change of name in America was brought about in a variety of ways, often unrealized by the person himself until years after, when he became familiar with and understood the American system of family names.

Very few Norwegian names have escaped mutilation of some sort. Some may be but slightly changed in spelling—Nattestad to Natesta, Vegli to Wagley; here the sound of the name remains practically the same, but we have a meaningless word and name substituted for a descriptive one. Natte or nut equals knoll. Stad equals town, and we have Knolltown. Veg equals wall, li equals glenn or side-hill, and we have wall glenn or wall-side. This change has usually come about by the phonetic spelling of the name as pronounced. Others have had their name divided and sub-divided, being designated at one time by their first or baptismal name, afterwards by their father's Christian name, with suffix son or sen, and perhaps later on by the farm, grange, or locality name which finally becomes the permanent family name. All of these separated names would also be subjected to still further changes by phonetic spelling. To illustrate the last mentioned series of changes, we will take Mr. Gravdal, the father of Rock Prairie settlement, whose name has now gone into history as Gullik Olsen Gravdal.

When Mr. Gravdal first met his American friends and neighbors he could speak no English; they, of course, understood not his Norwegian. In the family and amongst acquaintances the Norwegians always address each other by the Christian name. His American friends heard him called Gullik by his family, as also by his Norwegian neighbors; so naturally enough he became

Mr. Gullik or Gulack when they had occasion to spell and write the name.

His children would be Mr. Gulack's children. As they learned their Christian names they became Ole Gulack; Tolle changed to Tolle became Tolle Gulack. Maria Gulack and Sigri or Siri was changed to Sarah Gulack. It was the same with all of the earliest Norwegian settlers, at least on Rock Prairie. They were first known and designated by their Christian names. Gunnil Gjermundsdatter Odegarden became widow Gunnel; Lars Halvorsen Skavlem was Mr. Lars; Gisle Sebjornson Hallen, Mr. Gisle; Hans Halvorsen Husemoen, Mr. Hans, and Kleofas Halvorsen Hansamnoen, Mr. Cleophas. When their children first came to English school their English speaking playmates would tell the teacher the name of the bashful little towheads and it was Halvor Lars and Halver Hans (12), Halvor Cleophas (13) and Sebjorn changed to Saber Gesley (14).

And by the same school house legislation the writer's mother-in-law, who was a daughter of the widow Gunnil and whose full Norwegian name should be written Gjertrud Thorstensdatter Odegarden, was hokus-pokused into Mary Gunniel. When she paid Uncle Sam a dollar and a quarter per acre for the S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sec. 21, T. 1, R. 11, June 7th, 1846, we find her registered as Mary Gounoriel.

If we could stop with these changes it would be easy, but the trouble has just commenced. When Mr. Gravdal went to the land-office at Milwaukee, December 12, 1839, and made his first purchase of land we find from the records that on December 12, 1839, Goelicke Holt became the owner of S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , of N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sec. 1, Town 1, north Range 11, E. On February 19, 1842, the same name Goelick Holt is registered as the purchaser of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sec. 1, Town 1, Range 11. And on March 13, 1846, Gullek Olsen buys the S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sec. 1, Town 1, Range 11. Now these three parcels of land above described are the old Gravdal farm, which Mr. Gravdal purchased direct from the government, so Mr. Holt and Mr. Olsen and Mr. Gravdal must be one and the same person. Now for the explanation: As they had no home or farm as yet in this country they would be known by the last home they had in the old country. Mr. Gravdal had sold his farm, Gravdal, a short time before he concluded to emigrate to America and purchased a place called Holt.

This place was some distance from the old home of Gravdal and located in another parish. So when he came to join the Ansten Natesta party, consisting largely of neighbors from his old home, to them he was still Gravdal and the name Holt only appears on the first two patents. In the third patent he gives his name simply as Gullik Olsen. This was what may be termed the common every day style of Norwegian signature, by the Christian name and the "Far's-navn" (Father's name) which consisted of the father's Christian name plus son or sen. Many would not sign their full name except when extreme accuracy or particularly important documents were supposed to require it. This is also customary at the present. Very few people ordinarily sign their full name; most sign by initials and family name, except when requested to make signatures on documents of record. Ole Gulak, Mr. Gravdal's oldest son, adopted Gulack as his family name and among those that now represent the name of old Mr. Gullek is the Hon. Gilbert Gulack, ex-Senator of North Dakota, a grandson of Gullik Gravdal on his father's side and grandson of widow Gunnil on his mother's side. The younger son Tolle, changed to Tolle by phonetic spelling, took Gravdal for his family name, and old Gravdal's name is represented by Gilbert Gravdal, a prominent and wealthy farmer of Newark. Again, others have translated the old country farm or home name, for instance, the Newhouse families of Clinton were Nyhus. Ny equals new and hus equals house, and we have Newhouse. Haugen translated has become Hill, and we have Halvor P. Hill, of Janesville, a grandson of Halvor Pederson Haugen, of the "Amelia" party. Mr. Hill's uncle, son of Halvor Pederson Haugen, took the middle name of his father Pederson, changed it to Peterson and adopted that as his family name, and we find him in history as the Hon. Halvor H. Peterson, representing the first district of Rock county in the legislative assembly, 1871. Mr. Peterson is now living in Alta, Buena Vista county, Iowa, and is one of the few survivors of the thirty-niners. The following is a partial list of the various ways of changing names. Those who are in need of a new name can take their choice:

- 1st, Father's baptismal name for family name.
- 2d, Father's father's name plus son for family name.

3d, Farm or home name for family name.

4th, Translation of home name, family name.

5th, Phonetic spelling of either of above names for family name.

6th, Any old name will do for family name.

Two well known families can trace the origin of their family name to a large spring, located near the center of the north half of Sec. 4, Town of Newark. This fine spring soon attracted the attention of the early homeseekers, and in September, 1841, Gullik Knudsen and Gunnel Stordock, with their families, located near this spring, which as a land mark was already known as the "Big Spring." Stordock with his family lived in a haystack for three months while he built a house. In 1843 he sold his interest in the place to Gunder Knudson, a brother of Gullik Knudson; so we have the two brothers, Gullik and Gunder Knudson, living near "Spring-en" (the spring). This place already having a name, they were referred to as Gullik Springen and Gunder Springen. As their families grew up they continued the name Springen. And Ansten Springen still owns the farm of his father Gullik. The well known K. G. Springen and his sons, prominent business men of Mayville, N. D., represent Gunder Springen. Perhaps the most singular and apparently unexplainable mutilation of a name is that of widow Odegarden, as her name appears upon the government land records. In examining the entries of land in Rock county I find that Gisle Seberon Hallan became a freeholder in Rock county, November 29, 1839, and on the same date Gooneal G. Doctor took title to her first land. Now the question is how can we change the "Doctor" to the widow Gunnil Odegarden? The explanation is this: Undoubtedly Mrs. Odegarden sent with Mr. Hallan money to purchase this piece of land, and when the clerk at the land office asked for the name of the person to whom the patent should be made Mr. Hallan gave the name Gunnil Gjermunds-datter. This to the clerk would sound as a name of three words, and following the custom then as now common, to only give the initial of the middle name G, he then mistook the datter for Doctor, and there you are.

What the records show. Scandinavian freeholders in Rock county up to January 1, 1843:

**Town 1, Range 11, Town of Newark.**

## Sec. 1.

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Goelicke Holt (Gravdal), December 12, 1839.  
 N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Goelicke Holt (Gravdal), February 19, 1842.

## Sec. 4.

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Margaret Oles Dater (Mrs. Gullik Springen),  
 October 22, 1841.  
 N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Tellef Helgaison, December 15, 1842.

## Sec. 5.

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ ; N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Gubrand Oleson, October  
 7, 1841.

## Sec. 9.

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Guleke Oleson, December 15, 1842.

## Sec. 11.

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Lars Halvorsen (Skavlem), June 4, 1841.  
 N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Halvor Nilson (Aae), November 14, 1842.

## Sec. 23.

N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Gooneal G. Doctor (Odegarden), November 29,  
 1839.

## Sec. 24.

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Gonnoriel G. Doctor (Odegarden), October 12,  
 1840.

**Town 2, Range 11, Plymouth.**

## Sec. 32.

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Paul Halvorsen (Skavlem), September 15,  
 1841.  
 N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Nils Oleson (Vegli-Wagley), September 15,  
 1841.  
 E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Nils Oleson (Vegli-Wagley), September 15, 1841.

## Sec. 33.

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Gunnel Halgorsen, September 15, 1841.

**Town 1, Range 12, Beloit.**

## Sec. 6.

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Geesley Saberson Hollen, November 29, 1839.  
 S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Geesley Saberson Hollen, July 12, 1841.  
 N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Torriss Sebarison, December 15, 1842.  
 N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Margarett Nutes (Mrs. Gisle Sebjornsen Hal-  
 lan), December 15, 1842. Nutes equals Knudsdatter.  
 ("Nutes" is all the clerk got down of Knudsdatter.)

## Sec. 19.

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Abram Hobartson (Herbrand Halvorson Skavlem),  
September 29, 1842.

Sec. 28.

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Goelicke Halverson (Gullik Halverson Blake-  
stad-Skavlem), May 16, 1840.

### Town 1, Range 14, Clinton.

Sec. 15.

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Ole Newhouse, September 26, 1842.

Sec. 20.

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Airik Gubrandson, May 16, 1840.

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Kittel Newhouse, June 15, 1840.

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Tosten Nilsen, September 19, 1842.

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Kittel Newhouse, September 26, 1842.

N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Ole Knudson (Natesta), November 25, 1842.

Sec. 22.

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Andreas Jacobson, January 25, 1840.

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Ole Newhouse, September 26, 1842.

Sec. 25.

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Jas. Hilbeitson, September 19, 1842.

S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Tore Halgesen, September 19, 1842.

Sec. 29.

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Erek Gulbeitson, October 22, 1841.

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Erick Hilbeitson, September 19, 1842.

Sec. 30.

E.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Thosten Nilsen, December 25, 1839.

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Chris Newhouse, September 25, 1842.

N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Gulbrand Gulbrandson, October 31, 1842.

Sec. 32.

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$ , N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Ansten Knudsen (Natesta), December 25, 1839.

Sec. 35.

S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ —Ole Pederson Buckstrung, December 15, 1842.

A study of these records shows that Gisle Sebjornsen Hallan was the first Scandinavian land owner in Rock county, while the widow Odegarden undoubtedly was the second, as her entry was of the same date as Mr. Hallan's. Dating the settlement by freehold Rock Prairie, in Rock county, is older than Jefferson Prairie. The earliest date of Scandinavian freehold in Clinton is by Ansten Knudsen (Natesta) and Thorsten Nilsen, dated December 25, 1839. Ole Knudsen Natesta did not take title to his land until November 25, 1842. We have seen that the greater

part of the early emigrants left Norway to get away from religious intolerance. As a rule they were strongly religious, each one tenacious of his own particular and often peculiar idea. In the earliest colonies many had already allied themselves to the various American church societies, with which they came in contact. No effort at church organization among the Norwegians had been made until Elling Eielson arrived in 1839. (15)

An enthusiastic Hougian Evangelist, he had traveled extensively both in Norway and Denmark, preaching everywhere repentance and the forgiveness of sins. At some places he was endorsed and encouraged by the resident clergy; at others he was bitterly opposed and denounced as a dangerous heretic. This culminated in his arrest and imprisonment while in Denmark; but even in prison he could not be silenced. He was continually admonishing his fellow prisoners to repentance and faith in the Lord Jesus. Prince Kristian and Princess Karoline Amalia took his part and procured his release from prison. He returned to Norway, where he continued his itinerant preaching. His characteristic boldness and unqualified denunciation of church ritualism and secular interference in religious matters caused continuous conflict and opposition by the state church. On arrival in this country he immediately commenced his religious work. Gathering around him the few Scandinavian residents of the then small village of Chicago he held his first "Christelig Samling" (Christian assembly), as he termed his meetings, and vigorously exhorted to repentance and faith in "Christ and His Crucified." From Chicago he visited the scattered Norwegians in Illinois and Wisconsin. At the Jefferson and Rock Prairie settlements he found sympathetic audiences. Some were pronounced Hougians and the rest were at least liberally inclined. At first Eielson had no opposition and naturally assumed the leadership. A number of religious exhorters and lay preachers flocked to his standard and each recognized the other as a "Brother in Christ." While on a visit at Rock Prairie, 1842, at a meeting held with Mrs. Odegarden, who was an active Hougian, the necessity of providing for the religious education of the young people was considered. All agreed that this was of great importance and something must be done immediately. Finding but one of Pontopidan's explanations of Luther's catechism, and but one or two catechisms in the settlement, with a similar scarcity of supply in

the other communities, it was decided that Eielson must go to New York and make arrangement for the printing of an edition of these necessary books. Eielson was a man of action and forthwith departed on his errand. It was late in the fall before he was ready to return from New York, over a thousand-mile journey, and the canal boats and steamboats were laid up for winter—but the walking was good. And so, with knapsack on back, he walked all the way back to Jefferson Prairie (16) and arrived there shortly after New Years, 1843. On the 3d of July, the same year, he married Sigri Nilsen, of Muskego, Racine county.

In an autobiography Mrs. Eielson speaks of the "simple life" of those early days as follows: "Eielson bought a piece of land near my father's, where he built a small log house. Our household furniture was of the simplest kind; the emigrant chest served as table for two years, when a neighbor presented us with a home made table. I was alone most all the time. Eielson was doing missionary work, constantly traveling from place to place. I was strong and loved to work. I planted trees and made garden, spun and wove linen from flax, that we raised ourselves; also made cloth from wool and prepared our own garments. In 1846 we moved to Jefferson Prairie, where we lived with a kind Norwegian family for three years. Then we again purchased a piece of land, built a small cabin, just one room, and our furniture still consisted of the big chest, home made table and several benches."

Early realizing the urgent demand for some kind of parochial organization of the scattered clusters of his countrymen he sought church orders and was ordained at Chicago October 3, 1843, by the Lutheran pastor, Rev. Hoffman. Many of the lay preachers or exhorters, who conducted religious services in the early days of the colonies, followed Eielson's advice and example and later became Lutheran clergymen. But, fifteen days later than Eielson, C. L. Clausen was ordained at Buffalo by Rev. L. F. E. Krause. Ole Andrewson, who was a co-laborer with Eielson and Clausen in early pioneer days, came to America in 1841 and located at Jefferson Prairie in 1844, "where he settled on a piece of land, at the same time ministering to the spiritual wants of his countrymen who had settled there." He was ordained for the ministry in 1846. For four years previous to this time he



devoted himself entirely to gospel work, traveling from place to place in the Norwegian settlements in Illinois and Wisconsin. From 1846 to 1856 he organized congregations at Mission Point, Lisbon, Leland and Fox River, Ills.; also at Racine, Milwaukee and Muskego, Wis. In 1856 he became a resident pastor of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of Clinton, Wis.; serving also other congregations at Muskego, Queen Anne Prairie, Leland and Rock Prairie. For nearly thirty years he continued to serve these places with remarkable faithfulness and ability up to his death, which occurred February 23, 1885. He was a laborious worker, a good preacher, made many long missionary journeys, was charitable to those of different opinions and was beloved by all who made his acquaintance.

These early leaders earnestly advised their friends to Americanize as fast as possible. They realized the impracticability of building little Norways on Wisconsin prairies. They prepared themselves to conduct religious services in the English language. Prominent among these was Paul Anderson, who came to America in 1843. He had acquired a fair knowledge of English in Norway. A devout Christian of the Hougian type, he soon became acquainted with Eielson, Ole Andrewson, Clausen and others and joined them in their active missionary work. Realizing the need of English teachers among his countrymen he soon became a student at the Beloit Seminary and, while attending school there, often conducted religious services at the home of Lars H. Skavlem, in Rock Prairie. He afterwards spoke of this place as a home to him during his school days at Beloit. (He was often at our house and my father had a high regard for him.—Ed.) In 1848 Anderson's missionary work resulted in the organization of a congregation in Chicago. He was ordained at Schohairie, N. Y., during the summer of 1848, and returning to Chicago began his pastoral duties. He soon introduced regular English services in his congregation, placing the English on an equal footing with the Norwegian. He established the first Sunday school among his people, which was also conducted in English; thus he gathered around him the young people.

The four names that will stand at the head of the list of that band of Christian workers whose influence had so much to do with the early shaping of the social, moral and religious progress of the Norse-Americans in this country, must be Eielson, Clausen,

Andrewson and Anderson, and in 1846 all these were residents of Rock county. Eielson and Andrewson lived at Jefferson Prairie, Anderson at Beloit and C. L. Clausen became the resident pastor at Rock Prairie.

Rev. Mr. Anderson's congregation increased year by year and soon became the largest city congregation of Scandinavians in the country. Paul Anderson was born in Vang Valdres, Norway, August 24, 1821, and died October 11, 1891, at Norland Farm, La Jara, Col. We have already recorded the arrival of Deidrichson at Koshkonong in 1844 and listened to the words of warning in his first sermon. He came as a missionary of his church—not as an immigrant—he had no idea of becoming an American. He loved his native land and its institutions with the strength of a young patriot, and above all he had just dedicated his young life, his all, to his great mother, the church. He found his countrymen here in a strange land, scattering flocks without a shepherd, under the influence of men whose proper place, from his viewpoint, was the prison and not the pulpit. Many had already been led astray by Americans in to the "many other" erroneous sects found among the Americans. Surely here was work to do, and that of the strenuous kind. Here was the opportunity and he was the man of the hour. And he went at it, like the Viking that he was, with sledge hammer blows. He warned his hearers to beware of the false teaching of Eielson and his fanatical associates, to keep clear of the Americans and their many heresies, and especially to guard their children from the bad influence of the godless common schools. He urged the Norwegians to organize and support their own parochial schools and send to Norway for good orthodox teachers. The first church organization on Rock Prairie was the one organized by Diedrichson in 1845, and Lars H. Skavlem was one of its members. All went smoothly for a while. Then came the parochial school organization, with C. L. Clausen as their pastor. This was slow and up-hill work, but it was finally launched, and the school was to circulate from house to house, so many days at each place. In due time it came to Mr. Skavlem's house, some time in the early '50s, after Clausen had moved to Iowa. The scholars were all seated on benches around the room. When the teacher discovered that "Bergit" (17) (a nurse girl in the family of Mr. Skavlem) was missing. He questioned Mr. Skavlem as to the whereabouts of the missing

scholar and Skavlem replied that the Yankee school had just begun and that he had sent her there. The good teacher took Mr. Skavlem to task for his carelessness of the spiritual welfare of his ward. Skavlem retorted that fortunately he was now in a country where he had a right to his own opinion on such matters, and the arguments grew long and waxed warmer until the scene, which stamped itself indelibly upon my memory, though I was then a mere child, was enacted. I can still see that cold steel blue glint in his eye as my father looked the pedagogue squarely in the face and slowly said in the Norwegian language what translated would be "You can not plant Norway on these Wisconsin prairies," and his fist came down on the table with such a force that it would have been destruction to anything but a home made piece of furniture. "If this is your religion I am done with you and your church." This was the first and last Norwegian parochial school in Mr. Skavlem's house, and perhaps the first serious clash between the two contending forces, destined to a long and often bitter struggle, the outcome of which has never been in doubt. Nobody now wants to build Norway on these Wisconsin prairies. The conservatism and ultra Norse-Nationalism of that portion of the Scandinavian immigrants, completely dominated by the so-called State Church, can only retard the complete Americanization of its members for perhaps another generation. And this may be a "blessing in disguise." True evolution is slow of growth and too rapid changes are apt to produce many freaks and abnormal individuals. The early pioneers were more than half Americanized before they left their native land; not so with the mass of the later arrivals; the longer time in transition may be necessary to the best results.

Limited space allows but brief notice of the political affiliations of the early Scandinavian pioneer. Ole Rynning's little book undoubtedly had much to do with the anti-democratic lineup of many of the first settlers. The Free-soil and Liberty parties got the first vote of many of them. Later on, during the late '40s and early '50s, the bulk of the Scandinavian vote went to the Democrats. The first Norwegian newspaper published was called "Nordlyset" (Northlight). This made its appearance in 1847, was published in Racine county, Wisconsin; James O. Rayment, editor, and was an exponent of the "Free-soil" party. In 1849 Knud Langeland and O. I. Hatlestad became the owners of

the paper and changed its name to "Demokratén"; but it was to be "Free-soil Democrat." This proved a failure and it died, aged 1 year and 6 months. The printing establishment was now divided between Langeland and Hatlestad, and Langeland was induced to move his part of the outfit to Janesville, Rock county, Wis., where he was to be assisted by C. L. Clausen, then resident pastor at Rock Prairie, in the publication of "Maanedstidende," a religious monthly magazine. This was also a losing enterprise and after about a year's struggle Langeland decided to sell out. Langeland says that his office force in Janesville consisted of a young boy apprentice and one printer, named Conradi, a brother of the renowned professor of the same name.

This boy printer was Rev. Amon Johnson, A. M. In 1850 his father moved to Dane county and Amon, at the age of 13 years, learned the printer's trade at the office of the "Maanedstidende," in Janesville, and afterwards in the "Emigranten's" office at Rock Prairie, Wis. In the latter place were a few earnest Christians who met for prayer and mutual edification on Sundays. One of these families, Lars Skavlem and his wife, Groe Skavlem, having heard of him, the lady came to the house where he boarded and invited him to the meeting, the Sunday following, at their house. He went and this family became interested in him. Through their efforts and recommendation they sent him to the Illinois State University of Springfield, Ill., in 1854.

#### (American Lutheran Biographies, Jensen, 1850.)

A stock company was organized and the printing outfit again moved, this time to Rock Prairie. "Inmansville," as Langeland has it in his book, "Normandene i Amerika." Inmansville was the name of the postoffice, located a mile and a half northwest of where the printing office was first established, at the house of Gunder Springen, near the northeast corner of S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Sec. 4, Town of Newark. Here the first issue of the "Emigranten," C. L. Clausen editor, made its appearance in January, 1853. Its politics were Democratic and it was said to have received financial aid from A. Hyatt Smith and other leading Democratic politicians of Janesville. When the Republican party made its appearance the "Emigranten," as well as the bulk of the Norwegians, joined its ranks, and ever since they have been an element of strength to that party in localities where their number had weight. At the breaking out of the Rebellion the

Norwegians bore their share of the burden and many a Norwegian pioneer home had a vacant chair before the end of the conflict.

Jacob Lund, of Rock Prairie, is but one sample of many "old Norwegians" who went to the war. Lund was a quiet, religious person, a deacon of the little society to which he belonged, and a leader in the prayer and lay meetings which were held at the homes of its members. His son, Ole J. Lunn, had signed his name at the recruiting office at Beloit, and came home to tell his father that he was going to the war. For a while the old man was silent. Then he quietly said: "Yes, Ole, there are two of us and the country needs men; one of us must go; but you are too young. You must stay at home and take care of mother and the farm. I will go myself." So Jacob Lund took the place of his son in the ranks of the Twenty-second Regiment, Wisconsin Volunteers, Company I. In an encounter with the enemy near Chattanooga, in March, 1863, our troops were driven back. At roll call Jacob Lund failed to answer. Some of his comrades reported they had passed him sitting on the ground holding a twisted handkerchief around his shattered limb with one hand, while in the other he held the Bible, out of which he appeared to be reading, and the curtain goes down. His country called—he responded, did his duty as he saw it. This was all. (Jacob Lund was taken prisoner at Thomson's Station and died of wounds, March 11, 1863, at Columbia, Tenn.—Ed.)

His son Ole took good "care of Mother" until the summons came for her to join the patriot in the life beyond. Ole J. Lunn is still taking care of the farm, an honored citizen of the town of Beloit.

And now, dear reader, if you are not already tired of "ye olden tales," I am pleased to introduce you to one who was an eye witness and active participant in the scenes and activities so briefly chronicled in the preceding pages, the Mrs. Groe Skavlem, mentioned above.

### **Interesting Facts About Scandinavian Pioneers.**

**By Mrs. Groe Skavlem,**

**Written down by her granddaughter, Hannah Skavlem, and read before the Old Settlers' Reunion, at Janesville, January, 1897.**

"The Early Settlers' Reunion and Banquet" suggested the idea of jotting down some of grandma's interesting recollections,

as she told them to her grandchildren. This is the way she begins:

“Away back on the title page of memory’s album, almost three score years and ten ago, I see the quaint homestead of my father, Halvor Nilsson, situated on the rocky bank of a mountain stream, where it makes its final plunge into the quiet waters of the lake below.

“Near the little parsonage of Nore, in the southern part of Norway, my childhood days were spent. Father possessed considerable mechanical ingenuity (he was a goldsmith and clock-maker by trade). In addition to his regular work he had built himself quite a shop, or factory. By the arrangement of a large water wheel he secured the power to drive his machinery, all of which he himself made. I remember he had some contrivance for fulling and finishing the cloth that every housewife then made on a hand loom. Then there were the wire making machines. From the wires he made needles.

#### **Neighbors Thought Him Wise.**

“In his younger days the itineracy of his trade had given him a wide circle of friends and acquaintances, principally among the wealthy and better informed classes. By these associations he became conversant with the activities of the outside world. Consequently he was looked upon as a man of more than ordinary learning. His stay-at-home neighbors sometimes forgot themselves so far as to assert that the goldsmith knew more than the preacher!

“Among my pleasant recollections were my oft repeated visits to the kind hearted parson, where I would get a bundle of missionary papers, as well as the regular weekly Christiania newspapers. These I would read to father while he worked.

“The Natesta brothers, the Skavlem boys, K. Fossebrake, Gunnel Stordock, Widow Odegarden, with her family of four girls, Gisle and Tarrus Sebjurson, Gullick Gravedale and several others whose names I do not now recall, formed the advance guard of the greatest Scandinavian migration in the early '40s and '50s.

“Among the very earliest emigrants to America from our neighborhood were the brothers Ole and Ansten Natesta. In 1837 they had found their way to the then much talked of Rock



CYRUS D. FOX.





River Valley. Ole built his first cabin on the place still known as the Natesta farm, situated several miles south of the village of Clinton, in this county.

“Ansten, returning to Norway in 1838, spent the winter in relating to his friends and neighbors the wonderful advantages and resources of ‘Nerd America.’ People came long distances to hear and see the man who had been to ‘Oiskonsin.’

#### **Left for America.**

“The next spring Mr. Natesta returned to America, accompanied by a number of his friends. Among these were the Skavlem brothers, Lars, Gjermund and Herbrand.

“I remember father saying that if he had been a younger man he would have gone with them. How vividly it all comes back to me. Those never-to-be-forgotten evenings when, the day’s work finished, mother and I would draw our wheels before the fireplace and by the light of the blazing logs sit spinning far out into the night. At a short distance from us, surrounded by a confused assortment of tools, sat father. A host of tiny candles burned blinkingly all about him, throwing stray gleams upon the spoons with filigree handles, the quaint brooches and other articles of dainty filigree, which he fashioned with such delicate skill. As we worked we talked of America and conjectured as to the possible fate of our many friends who had gone to make for themselves on its vast, unsettled prairies new homes and greater fortunes.

“But only three years intervened before we, too, father then sixty-one years old, accompanied by wife and only child (I was fifteen years of age), embarked upon the vessel *Eleida*, commanded by Captain Johnson, outward bound for New York.

“We left Drammen in May, 1842, arriving at New York the following September—four long and weary months on the sea. Our food supplies grew scanty. The ship leaked. To add to the general misery, sickness attacked the passengers. Out of 120, 12 were buried at sea.

#### **Escaped Striking an Iceberg.**

“Did we have any remarkable adventure on the ocean?

“Well, yes. But for the inquisitiveness of a Haacon Paulson, who called the officers’ attention to something spectre-like, dimly

visible through the enveloping fog, the *Eleida* with all on board would certainly have gone to the bottom. Without replying to Mr. Paulson's question the mate gave a series of sharp, incisive orders. Before we realized what had transpired we found ourselves sliding along, close to the side of an enormous iceberg. Then we saw a sight that filled us with awe mingled with thanksgiving, as we realized the hair-breadth escape of our little vessel from a similar fate to the one that had overtaken that other, whose mast, with penant still flying, was projecting above the icy slush. The unknown vessel was either wedged in or lodged upon a projecting shelf of ice so far below the water line that nothing but the top of the masts, with their little streamers still fluttering in the breeze, remained to tell us of the probable fate of its crew. Yes, Emma Paulson, one of your high school teachers, is a daughter of this same Paulson.

"Five days from the time of our landing found us already started upon our westward journey in search of far off Wisconsin.

#### **Reached Milwaukee by Water.**

"We went up the Hudson river, and then through the Erie canal to Buffalo by means of canal boats. From Milwaukee our journey was to be overland. We wished to reach Jefferson Prairie, which lay somewhere along the Rock River valley. Father hired a team to convey us and our baggage to our destination. The huge unyielding chests, containing all our worldly possessions, we tumbled together upon the wagon. Atop this wabby pile, elevated to an unapproachable and uncomfortable state, sat mother and I. Father would walk beside the team with the driver, traveling the eighty miles or more to our journey's end on foot.

"The first four miles lay through woods and swamps. The swamps would have been impassable save for the rude roads built over them. Forest trees stripped of their limbs and branches were used in the making of these. Of various sizes and lengths these logs placed thus in close juxtaposition afforded unlimited opportunities for trying the springs and tempers of both conveyance and travelers. Weak and enfeebled from our recent illness, mother and I suffered untold tortures as we bumped and jostled over these 'corduroy roads.' We also experienced considerable

inconvenience from the sharp, cutting edges of swamp grass, which then grew from four to six feet high.

#### Arrived at Delavan.

“We had now reached a comparative wilderness. Our driver knew as little about the country as we did. Nevertheless we plodded onward.

“Eventually we reached a sort of habitation, dwelling house and hotel combined. This, together with an adjoining stable, was graced by the name ‘Delavan.’ The night spent at this tavern was without exception the most dismal one of our whole journey.

“The inmates refused us admittance into their house. When we asked for lodgings they pointed to the road. They would give us nothing to eat or drink. The driver, however, fared better; he was one of their own people.

“In one of our chests we had some ‘flatbread’ and butter which we had brought with us from the old country. Father managed after considerable trouble to raise the lid, and so we got something to eat. As night drew on our driver came to us bringing some fresh water with him; under his arm he carried a bundle of straw. He motioned us toward the stable—our communications carried on chiefly by signs and unintelligible murmurs—signifying that we might sleep there in an empty stall, where he threw the straw. Then he left us.

“Tired, humiliated and homesick, mother and I presented a most dejected pair. But father’s intrepid spirit and courage buoyed him over these petty misfortunes. He was not to be disheartened, and set about trying to cheer and comfort us. Listening to him we forgot our disappointments, and dreamed only of what the future had in store for us.

#### Next Stop at Beloit.

“From Delavan to Beloit was the next stage of our journey. Beloit then consisted of one or two stores and quite a number of houses. We crossed the river by means of boats. The bridge was not yet built. Here we chanced upon friends and from them learned that it would be nearer to reach the settlement west of town than to retrace our steps to Jefferson Prairie. So we at last ended our Gypsy-like roving. We stayed for a short time with the Widow Odegarden, whose cabin was the second one

built in what is now the township of Newark. Father soon made arrangements with Lars Skavlem and Knudt Chrispinson to occupy their house with them during the winter. We were soon comfortably settled and father busy getting out logs to build a house of his own on an adjoining piece of land, which he purchased from the government. During the winter months we kept great logs burning continually in the fireplace. But on the mornings following extra cold nights we would find the milk frozen into solid cakes of ice. The milk was kept on hanging shelves. These swung directly over the fireplace. The warm clothes and bedding we had brought with us from our northern home protected us well from the cold.

### **The Luxury of Today.**

“In striking contrast to these cheerless surroundings are the luxury and ease which encompass the children of today—the grandchildren of these early pioneers. Father still continued to make clocks and silverware. In 1845 he perfected the first clock made in Wisconsin. It was one of those old fashioned kind, the case of which reached from the floor to the ceiling. One of them still remains intact in the Chrispenson homestead, in the township of Newark. In these early days we were very careful of our food supplies. We went to Beloit only two or three times a year, to replenish our stock of provisions. I recollect we brought with us from our old home a little sack of coffee and a bag of fine flour. We were so choice of these that they lasted us for over a year. In the meadows we found an herb we called slough-tea (probably mountain mint), the leaves of which we steeped into a kind of tea. The flour we used was a very coarse meal. This disguised in numerous mixtures of a pudding-like consistency, together with potatoes, occupied a most prominent place in our larder.

### **Few Indians Remained.**

“As to the Indians, when we came to Wisconsin only a few stragglers remained upon their hunting ground. We could see them in twos or threes noiselessly slipping about the woods. They were an agreeable disappointment to us. Before coming to America we had read in the missionary papers of the depredations committed by the savage red men. For them we had cultivated a feeling of fear and horror, which vanished, however, when

we had once stood face to face with the originals. One evening—it was about dusk—mother sent me upon an errand to the underground stable, which was built a short distance from the house. When ready to return I pushed the door back and stepped out upon the ground. There, directly in front of me, gun in hand and dog beside him, stood an Indian. I think he was as startled at the apparition of a young girl springing suddenly from the ground, as it were, as I was frightened by being thus confronted by the actual living presence of one of those beings my imagination had distorted into a terrifying bugbear. For a moment we looked steadily at each other. Then a faint grin dispersed itself over his countenance as he slowly backed off in the direction of the woods, while I as deliberately retreated towards the house.

### **Wolves Were Plenty.**

“The wolves had not yet been frightened away from their favorite haunts. Civilization had no terrors for them. With a most contemptuous disregard of the respect due us in our role of conquering invaders, they held nightly vigils in the woods behind our house with old time energy and vim. Their unearthly wailing cries were not the most pleasant of serenades. I do not remember of their making any very savage attacks upon the settlers. In those early times the woods and prairies swarmed with foxes and wild game; prairie chickens, quails and wild turkeys were numerous.

“I was now married and lived with my husband, Lars Skavlem, in our own cabin. We had a chore boy living with us. He had just come over from Norway and belonged to the more ignorant and superstitious class of emigrants. The first Sunday he took his hymn book and strolled off into the woods. Before very long we saw him coming across the opening at a break-neck speed, evidently laboring under some great excitement. When he reached us he was all out of breath.

### **Thought He Saw the Devil.**

“‘What’s the matter?’ asked my husband. ‘I have—have seen the devil,’ gasped the terrified boy. ‘I was lying on the ground reading my hymn book when I heard a slight noise which caused me to look up, and there he stood, more terrible than I have ever seen his picture. He was green, blue, yellow, black,

and a great red thing hung down from his neck, and such claws, I know it was the devil.' And he really did believe he had caught a glimpse of his Satanic Majesty. My husband tried to explain to him that it was undoubtedly a wild turkey gobbler he had seen, but he ever insisted that he had seen the devil in the Skavlem woods.

"Father lived fifteen years after coming to this country. Mother died when she was ninety. She is still remembered by her great-grandchildren. In the little girl of these rambling notes, I am now the old grandma of seventy. As we grow older memory waves her kaleidoscopic garments before our dreamy eyes and we live over again the scenes of other days. In the words of Diderot, 'My dear friends let us tell tales. While we are telling tales the tale of life approaches its end and we are happy.' "

#### SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES.

**Ole Knudsen Nattestad** (Natesta) was born in Nummedal, Norway, December 24, 1807. Died in the town of Clinton, Rock county, Wis., May 28, 1886. (1)

**Ansten Knudsen Nattestad** (Natesta) was born August 26, 1813. Died at Clinton, Wis., April 8, 1889.

**Ole Rynning** was born at Dusgaard, Ringsaker, Norway, April 4, 1809. Died at Beaver Creek, Iroquois county, Ill., in the fall of 1838. (2)

Ole Rynning's book had a good description of our land surveys, with full instructions for looking up and locating government land the procedure necessary for the purchase of the same; consequently the newcomers were well posted in this line, and often could help out their Yankee neighbors. The Hon. Gunnuf Tollefson, of Dane county, many years ago told how he got his first piece of land. "In '49 I left Rock Prairie in search of government land, which I found in the town of Primrose, Dane county. I found a large 'Witness Tree' that had the following letters and numbers plainly marked on it: N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , S. 23, T. 5, N. Range 6 E. There was no pen nor paper within miles, so I cut down a small poplar, hewed it down to a thin piece of board, then with my 'tollekniv' cut the letters and numbers exactly as they were on the tree, and with this under my arm I started for the land office. This document and the money I presented to the officials, which

caused considerable amusement; but they understood my description and I got the patent of my land."—Nordmendene i Amerika, pp. 73. (3)

**Gullik Olsen Gravdal** was born on the farm Kjemhue in Vegli, Nummedal, Norway, September 26, 1802, and died at Rock Prairie, July 17, 1873. (4)

**Gisle Sebjornson Hallan** was born at Vegli, Nummedal, Norway, June 24, 1809. Died at Beloit, March 17, 1861. (5)

**Gunnil Gjermundsdatter Odegarden** was a widow with a family of four young girls when she came to America in 1839. Her husband became lost and perished in an effort to cross a range of mountains in the winter time several years before. He left his family well provided for, so that when she came to this country she had some means with which to provide her new home and assist those that were in need of help. She died of the cholera during the epidemic of that disease in 1854. (6)

**Lars Halvarsen Skavlem** was born in the Parish of Vegli, Nummedal, Norway, in 1819. Died in Newark, Rock county, September 2, 1879. (7)

**Gjermund Halverson Skavlem** was born in the Parish of Vegli, Norway, January 27, 1815, and died at Rock Prairie, Wis., May 25, 1884. (8)

**Knud Chrisbinusen** was born in Vegli, Norway, about the year 1820, and died in the town of Newark, Rock county, Wis., some twenty-five years ago. (9)

**Knudt Chrispensen Fossebrekke** was born in Rollagannex, Nummedal, Norway, 1816. He died in the town of Newark, Rock county, Wis., December 9, 1888.

The Hougians were followers of Hans Nielson Houge, a reformer, born in Smaalenene, in Norway, April 3, 1771. He protested strongly against the rationalism and secularization then prevalent among the clergy of Norway. He advocated the right of laymen to preach, and laid special stress upon the spiritual priesthood of all true believers. His opponents charged him with an extravagant undervaluation of an educated ministry, and as opposed to ordination and the ceremonies of the State Church. He was imprisoned in 1804, though not guilty of any crime known to the code of morality, and although he was one of the most earnest and sincere christians in all the land, he, like John Bunyan, of England, was made to languish within prison walls, simply

because he held profound religious views and insisted on practicing them. He died March 24, 1824. The persecution of the Quakers is equally a dark chapter in the ecclesiastical history of Norway. These people were fined for not going to the Holy Communion; parents were compelled to have their children confirmed, and even the dead were exhumed from their graves to be again buried according to the Lutheran ritual, and no doubt this disgraceful intolerance was one of the main causes of the migration to America in the 30s and early 40s. (See "Norwegian Emigration, 1821-1840," pp. 49.) (10)

**J. W. C. Dietrichson** was born at Fredrikstad, Norway, April 4, 1815. He first came to America in 1844, returned to Norway the next year and came back to America the second time in 1846. He remained until 1850, when he again returned to Norway. He died at Copenhagen, Denmark, November 14, 1883. (11)

**Halvor H. Husemoen** was born in Hallingdal, Norway, 1833, and came to Rock Prairie in 1845, with his father, Hans Halvorsen Husemoen. Mr. Husemoen was one of the first Norwegians to hold a town office and has been a prominent leader both in religious and political affairs for many years, and until advancing age compelled him to retire from the more strenuous activities of life. He still lives on the old farm, where as a boy of twelve he began his pioneer work—more than half a century ago—honored and respected by all who know him. (12)

**Hon. Halvor Sleophas** was born in Norway, 1842; came with his parents to Newark, 1843. Educated in the common schools, he has become a thorough American. For many years he was a member of the County Board of Supervisors, and in 1901-1902 represented his district in the legislative assembly. He now resides at Beloit, Rock county. (13)

**Saber Gesley**, inventor of farm machinery and founder of the Gesley Manufacturing Company of Beloit, Wis., was born in the town of Beloit, February 24, 1842, and died at the same place January 7, 1886. (14)

**Reverend Elling Eielson**, was born at Vos, in the diocese of Bergen, Norway, September 19, 1804. Died at his home at Chicago, January 10, 1883. His last words to his wife were these: "Tell my friends and acquaintances that I die in the faith of my Savior."—Eielson's Life and Labors. (15)

The account of this journey as given in this paper is taken



from Eielson's biography, prepared by Reverends Chr. O. Brohough and I. Eisteinsen, published at Chicago, 1883. There must be some errors in the dates there given. My mother, Mrs. Groe Skavlem, had the identical book, "Pontapidan's Explanations of Luther's Catechism," that Eielson is alleged to have carried with him to New York and there reprinted in 1842. This book was presented to the Seminary of the United Norwegian Lutheran church, at St. Anthony's Park, Minn., by Mr. Skavlem in 1890.

On the inside of the first cover is, in Mrs. Skavlem's handwriting, her maiden name, Groe Halvors Datter Aaen—1839. Born 13 January, 1827. Opposite the first inside cover is the following "Attestation," in Norwegian, which translated into English would read about as follow: This copy of "Sanhed til Gudfrygtighed" is a present to the United Churches Seminary Museum, from Mrs. Groe Skavlem, Beloit, Wis. Her father, Halvor Nilsen Aaen, brought this book with him from Norway in 1842. In 1843 he loaned it to Elling Eielsen, who in the spring of 1843 made the long journey from Chicago to New York, mostly afoot, for the special purpose of having a reprinted edition made from this book.

I certify to the correctness of above statement.

(16) (Signed) Groe Skavlem.

New Year's Day, 1900, Beloit, Wis.

The alleged reprint of this book appears to be a myth. That Eielsen intended to have this done, there is no doubt; that he got the book from the mother or grandfather of Nelsen in the spring of 1843, can hardly be disputed. He undoubtedly carried it with him for some time after this, and may have reached New York in the spring of 1843, but no copy of any such reprint has ever been found.

Prof. R. B. Anderson, of Madison, Wis., who has been indefatigable in his search for all data bearing on the history of the Scandinavian colony, unhesitatingly asserts that no such reprint has been issued. (17)

**Bergit Cevats-Datter** (Betsy Cevats) was an orphan waif who found a home in the family of Lars H. Skavlem. She married Halvor Knudson Stjernes (Sterns) and is now the aged mother of Rev. Gustav Sterns, Church of the Ascension, Milwaukee, Wis.

## XIX.

### PIONEER WOMEN OF ROCK COUNTY.

By

**Mary L. Beers.**

Historical records of the early settlement of Wisconsin are strangely silent concerning the noble work of the pioneer mothers. Brief mention is made of a few, but many are "unhonored and missing." Civilization made a phenomenal and pathetic advance when after the Black Hawk War the tide of emigration flowed into southern Wisconsin. It was phenomenal in its resistless force, and pathetic because it surged onward over the smouldering camp-fires of the fugitive Indians who were leaving behind them the homeland of their fathers. Many settlers came from the eastern states, accompanied by their wives, sweethearts and sisters. To these women should be given a grateful tribute of remembrance. By their gentle ministrations and patient fortitude they were a source of strength to the pioneers in their hard struggle with primitive conditions.

**Mrs. Samuel St. John** was the first white woman settler in Rock county. In the latter part of December, 1835, after the Inman-Holmes party had made their first settlement, Mr. St. John brought his wife and three children to the valley.

It was intensely cold, and the sufferings of the mother and her children can better be imagined than described. All the anticipated romance of establishing a new home in this "El Dorado of the West" terminated in a sad tragedy. The family found temporary shelter in the log cabin of the Holmes brothers. As soon as possible Mr. St. John erected a log house sixteen feet square on the east side of the flat below the bend of the river. The floor was of rude slabs, and through many a crevice the chill winds whistled. Here, in January, 1836, a little babe was born. He was named Seth, and was the first white child born within the limits of the present city of Janesville. He is now living in the

northern part of the state. There was "dearth of woman's nursing" and insufficient medical service for this poor young mother, and in a few short months she died and was buried on the hill south of her home. The coffin which contained her remains was made of rough boards which had formerly been used as a wagon box.

Soon after this sad bereavement Mr. St. John journeyed back to Vermont, his native state, and returned to Janesville, bringing with him a second wife. She, too, soon died and was buried upon the hill beside the first wife. Again Mr. St. John entered the matrimonial state, but at last death, the conqueror, claimed him and he was interred between his two "first loves," leaving a widow to mourn his demise.

In the spring of 1836, W. H. H. Bailey, John P. Diekson, Dr. Heath and Henry Janes arrived with their wives and families. Mr. and Mrs. Bailey were enjoying their wedding journey. They drove in their wagon from Ohio to Wisconsin. Mr. Bailey built a commodious log cabin on a point of land now called "Spring Brook." Here their first child was born, now Mrs. Robert Bostwick, of Janesville. This new white baby was a wonder to the Indians and squaws, who often called and examined it critically. Mrs. Bailey died several years ago at the home of her daughter in Janesville.

Both Mrs. Janes and Mrs. Heath are described as exceedingly active and resourceful women. In those early days before the construction of the ferry the river was forded by travelers just above the line of rocks in upper Monterey.

One evening Dr. Heath in attempting to cross the river upon horseback was carried away by the current. Losing his equilibrium, he floated downstream. Mrs. Heath followed him on the river bank, through tangled vines, water-holes and brambles, until at last by the aid of a long pole she towed her exhausted spouse to the shore. His saddlebags sank to the bottom, supplying the surprised fishes with allopathic doses of calomel and ipecac. Mr. and Mrs. Janes removed to California, Dr. and Mrs. Heath to Iowa. All are now dead.

There are living now in Janesville two ladies whose lives are identified with the earliest history of woman's life in Rock county. They are Mrs. Volney Atwood and Mrs. Laura Kendall. It is interesting and educative to visit these dear old ladies and hear

their reminiscences related in the quaint and correct language of olden times.

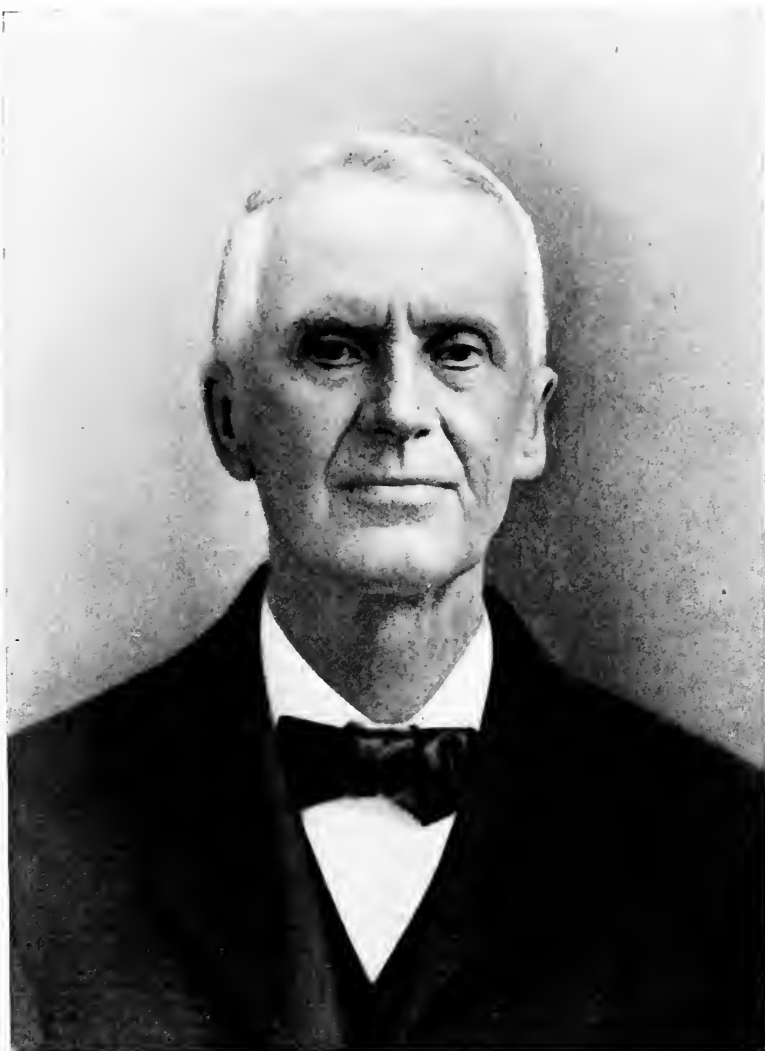
On the 9th of March, 1836, there came to the Rock River valley Judge William Holmes and wife, with their daughter, Catherine A. Holmes, and two sons, John and Joshua. Catherine A. Holmes was born in Marion, Ohio, August 9, 1819. She was the first young lady to arrive in the county and was the belle of the village. She is now the wife of Volney Atwood. Their home is a commodious residence located near the center of the original claim of Judge Holmes, which embraced nearly one-half of the city of Janesville. Mrs. Holmes-Atwood possesses a rare gift of language and gives vivid word pictures of her first home and surroundings.

The beautiful valley of the Werashanagra (River of Rocks) was a vision of beauty when spring spread her emerald mantle over the hills. Wild flowers peeped from every tuft of grass, and their vivid hues brightened the sombre green of the sloping hillsides. The river like a silver ribbon roamed in and out between cliff and lowland.

Said Mrs. Atwood in a recent interview :

“We left Laporte, Ind., passed through Chicago about the first of March, 1836, following an Indian trail to the Rock river. We stopped at three different places between Chicago and Janesville, the only houses on our way.

“The party consisted of nine people, five males and four females; three two-horse wagons, yoke of oxen, two saddle horses, six cows, calves, pigs, etc. Previous to the starting of our party there were sent ahead six loads of provisions and household goods and a rowboat. William Holmes, my brother, came in 1835. We stopped at Turtle, now Beloit, to get warm, at the cabin of Thebeau, the Frenchman. He had several squaw wives which he turned out of doors, but, full of curiosity, they were constantly peeping in at every crevice. Half way between Beloit and this place we lost our trail. All the men in the party started out to find it, leaving the women to drive. The one who should find it was to stand still and shout, and by calling back and forth we were at last reunited and started on our journey. At Turtle there were many Indians camping, of the Pottawatomies and Winnebago tribes. All the last day of our journey was bitter cold and snowing. My brother, who was here with Samuel St.



JOHN B. HENRY.



John's family, heard our dinner horn blowing, answered us, and hung a lantern on the chimney of the house and came out to meet us. We arrived at nine o'clock at night, and the snow was nearly two feet deep. Nineteen people remained in the one-room log house, about sixteen feet square, for five days."

"How did you manage to sleep?" the writer questioned.

"The end of the room was curtained off with carpets for the ladies. There was one bed in the corner and plenty of straw on the floor. The men laid 'spoon fashion.' The last to retire was nearest the door, and of necessity arose first in the morning. For six months we lived with my brother William in a log house on his claim on the bluff where the river is crossed by the railroad bridge at Monterey. That summer my father built a frame house near what is now the Fourth Ward Park. The lumber was whip-sawed by Robert and Daniel Stone. The windows, doors and shingles were brought from Chicago, teams going every month. Our nearest neighbor was Dr. Heath.

"The first school house, of logs, was near where Mrs. A. C. Bailey now lives. The first teacher was Hiram Brown, from Pennsylvania. The first religious services were held under the shade of a large tree and were in charge of an itinerant Methodist minister. That essential of all services in those days, a collection, was not omitted. We always had abundance of provisions and all the necessaries of life. The Indians gave us no trouble. They called occasionally, but would gaze up at the ceiling and see six or eight guns and a long bugle horn strapped up there, would count them and talk among themselves and leave. They would go very quickly if the horn was blown."

Mrs. Atwood has three children—Charles, Anna, and Mrs. Mary Whiting—all of whom live in Janesville.

**Mrs. Laura Arms Kendall** is the oldest living woman pioneer in Janesville. She arrived in 1838 with her husband, Theodore Kendall. She is nearly eighty-eight years of age—a tiny, dark-eyed woman, clear in mind, sufficiently active physically to live alone in half of a double house, attending to her own domestic duties. When asked for her story of old times, "Ah," she said, "I will write it all out. I can write plainer than you can."

Mrs. Laura Arms Kendall was born in Duxbury, Vt., December 24, 1811, and was married to Theodore Kendall in Lowell, Vt., May 16, 1836. They came with their team to Buffalo from

Vermont, thence by boat to Detroit, thence with others in an emigrant train to Janesville. They found but two frame houses in Janesville. The frame of a hotel was on the Myers House corner, and Mr. Kendall bought a lot on the opposite corner and built a frame house.

"It was a palace in those days," said the smiling little old lady. "Three stories—on the ground—we used to say."

"The first court was held in the hotel and the jury met in our house. When the hotel building was just completed they had a fine ball, the first in the county. Young people came from as far as Racine, and I had the honor of leading in the first cotillion with Volney Atwood."

How unreal and dreamy it all seemed! From the tiny, withered old lady standing on the borderland of another life, back to the misty years to the dainty, dark-haired girl wife, was only a brief span bridged by golden memories.

Mr. Kendall died April 2, 1891, leaving his wife in affluent circumstances. Mrs. Kendall still retains an acute interest in all the beneficent and religious interests of the city.

"You built the present Congregational parsonage?" said the writer. "I always say the workmen built it," she replied facetiously, "but my two thousand dollars helped."

On the construction of the Y. M. C. A. building Mrs. Kendall aided by a gift of five thousand dollars.

North of Janesville on the river road is the quaint old "Strunk homestead." Nestled almost under the overhanging hill, it has withstood the wintry blasts for sixty years. It is built of stone, one story high, and has received few alterations.

**Mrs. Eleanor McNitt Strunk** was born in Chenango county, New York, March 11, 1811. She was of Scotch-Irish descent. She was married November 29, 1829, to John Strunk. They came from Jamestown, N. Y., to Janesville in 1839. Here in the new stone house, just built from the neighboring quarry, Mr. Strunk died, August 2, 1844. The widow was left with five small children to care for and with the responsibilities of a large farm.

Happily, the three eldest were boys, who soon aided their mother. Mrs. Strunk was called the mother of the Congregational church of Janesville, because her vote decided the tie at its organization.

In the early days, according to the "Plan of Union" of



churches in this state, all new churches decided by a majority vote whether they belonged to the Congregation or Presbyterian section.

The first vote upon this question was a tie. But one, Eleanor Strunk, had not voted. Tradition says that she hesitated because she did not believe in women taking part in church matters. Something had to be done, and the presiding officer said to Mrs. Strunk: "You must vote. Your vote is necessary to decide this question." "Very well," replied Mrs. Strunk. "If it depends on me, a Congregational church it will be." And a Congregational church it has been for half a century. Thus early in history did the destiny of a church depend upon a woman's decision. When the first Congregational church edifice was erected Mrs. Strunk's contribution was a hundred bushels of lime. Her son, John Strunk, writes from Riverside, Cal.: "My mother remained an active and consistent member of the Janesville church until her removal to Minneapolis in 1882."

Mrs. Strunk died November 2, 1888, at Lake Crystal, Minn., where she was visiting a grandson. She is resting in beautiful "Oak Hill," overlooking her cottage home just across the river, where she spent so many useful years.

Near the Strunk homestead is another old landmark—the log house first occupied by Colonel Culver and family.

**Mrs. Lamira Lacy Culver** was born at Cambridge, N. Y., July 24, 1802. She was educated at a seminary in Bennington, Vt. She was married to Colonel Henry Culver, March 20, 1820, at Chili, N. Y. In the autumn of 1842 Colonel Culver and his two sons came to Janesville, on combined runners and wheels, and located their future home in the beautiful oak openings on the east bank of the Rock. Mrs. Culver and her daughter Harriet came a few months later.

Mrs. Culver was a woman of refinement and culture, always charitable and "abounding in good works." In the infirmities of old age she was lovingly cared for by her daughter, Mrs. Harriet Marshall. She passed away April 24, 1889.

**Mrs. Lydia Ellsworth Spaulding** was a woman of sweet characteristics whose memory dwells in the hearts of many. The two brothers, Joseph and William Spaulding, came to Janesville in 1837 and entered adjoining claims four miles north of the village. February 7, 1839, Joseph Spaulding returned to the

East (Berlin, Conn.), where he married Lydia Ellsworth. They prospered in their new home. When land came into market in 1842 the Spaulding brothers purchased 1,040 acres of land. Mr. and Mrs. Spaulding's home was always the center of good-cheer and liberal hospitality.

From their bounty they gave liberally to church work, subscribing two thousand dollars to the first Congregational church edifice. Mrs. Spaulding removed to Janesville after the death of her husband, August 12, 1877. She was loved by all who knew her. She passed away March 20, 1884. She left four daughters, Mrs. Mary Cassoday, of Madison; Mrs. Martha Dow, since deceased; Mrs. Emma Hanchett, of Janesville, and Mrs. Anna Coe, of Whitewater.

**Mrs. Judith Coleman Dean** was born in Byfield, Mass., March 7, 1795. Mr. and Mrs. Dean removed to Emerald Grove, Rock county, Wisconsin, in 1840. This household, true to their New England heritage, believed in going to church, and to church they went, crossing ten miles of prairie between Emerald Grove and Milton. Mr. James W. Dean, a son, writes from Orange, Cal.: "It made a long day in winter, and tried the patience of the younger members of the family, but mother said she could not think of bringing up her family without the help of the church. Tonight I look back over more than fifty years and bless her for it." Mrs. Dean is sleeping in the pleasant cemetery at Emerald Grove.

**Mrs. Frances Chesebrough Dean** was born in Stonington, Conn. She came with her parents to Emerald Grove, Wis., in 1844. She was married to Chester Dean in February, 1844, the service being performed by the Rev. Stephen Peet.

This family also believed in going to church, at any sacrifice. They drove to services in Janesville in a two-wheeled ox cart brought from Connecticut. It was seated with chairs, and on their arrival at the church was backed up to the steps, the end-board was let down, and the ladies assisted out. Mr. Dean often brought his little melodeon to church to lead the music. After the death of her husband in Louisiana in 1860 Mrs. Dean returned to Stonington, Conn., where she died in 1887.

**Mrs. Nancy Howell Fordham Williston** was born in Montrose, Pa., January 26, 1815, and was married to George H. Williston,

April 2, 1839. Her daughter, Mrs. Jennie Williston Nash, of Canton, S. D., writes thus lovingly of her mother:

“Soon after their marriage our parents journeyed to Wisconsin. Their first home was north of Janesville near the Spauldings. The house, of logs, about sixteen by twenty feet, was built on the edge of the openings. Here they remained three years, when father was elected register of deeds, and they moved to the village of Janesville, in a little house on Main street, one room of which served as an office, the other as a living room. During the Civil War mother was always ready to work for the soldier boys. The ladies had rooms in the Jackman block where they met every Thursday to sew. Mother was chief cutter, and the whole day she gave to this work.

“September 6, 1845, mother united with the Congregational church, and was always an active church worker. She was called home without illness, March 10, 1884, three years after my father's death, while visiting at my home in Canton. She had five children who lived to adult age. In our hearts she will dwell forever in sainted memory.”

**Mrs. Eliza Andrews Wood** was born in Lowell, Mass., in 1825. She journeyed with an emigrant train to Wisconsin in 1841. Mr. Royal Wood came first to Janesville, and drove to Chicago to meet his promised bride. There they were married, April 4, 1841.

“Our first home,” said Mrs. Wood, “was on the bank of the river near the upper bridge. There were no bridges then. We often shot ducks from our back door.” Mrs. Wood is still living in Janesville. She is especially bright and entertaining, although she is almost deaf and is losing her sight. She bears her infirmities with great patience.

**Mrs. Almira Stiles Dewey**, the adopted daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Morrill, came to Janesville in the fall of 1844. She was born at St. Johnsbury, Vt., August 8, 1826, and was married to Alfred Dewey, March 17, 1847. They have lived in Janesville since, honored and respected by all. Mrs. Dewey has been confined to an upper chamber many years by invalidism. She is a charter member of the Congregational church.

**Mrs. Betsy True Prichard** and **Mrs. Mary True Arnold** were born in Perry, Wyoming county, New York, and were educated there and in Janesville. June 6, 1840, Elijah True with his family journeyed around the lakes and landed at Racine. From thence

they came by wagon to their new home in Fulton, eight miles north of Janesville. They all picked strawberries as soon as they stepped upon the shore. The father and oldest brother came to Wisconsin in 1839 and built a large log house with one room and old-fashioned fireplace. Only one house was in sight—William Foster's. North was a large farm owned by Robert and Daniel Stone, both old bachelors. The first school the sisters attended was taught by Rollin Head. Mrs. Arnold taught fourteen miles west of her home when she was fourteen years old. Mrs. Prichard taught in Catfish, two miles up the river. While she was teaching here one bright summer day in 1844 a steamboat from St. Louis, 130 feet in length, went up the Rock river to Jefferson, taking on and discharging passengers at various points. They stopped opposite the little log school house on the bank of the river. The school was summarily dismissed and the teacher joined the merry crowd on board. This was the last steamer from the Mississippi to reach Rock county.

**Mrs. Susan True Clark**, of Galesburg, Ill., writes as follows of those early days:

“The first winter (1840) father and brothers killed forty-seven deer, besides wolves, foxes and other game. It was not an unusual sight to see fifty deer come down to the west side of the river to drink. They would hang their game on the limb of a large tree near the front door. The wolves would howl all night around the house. All candles were made from deer tallow which was nearly as white and hard as sperm. Coon oil was used in glass lamps. It was as clear as water. Those were the happiest days of our lives when father, mother and eight children gathered around the large table laden with venison. In summer we could fill large wooden pails with luscious strawberries in a short time. The stems came as high as the grass, and the large sweet berries would drop over. Wild blackberries were found in abundance. We locked our doors in the primitive way, with a button and by pulling in a latchstring.

Betty and Mary True were married in the little log house. Mary married Josiah Arnold, December 12, 1846, and Betty married Moses Prichard, October 27, 1847. Both were married by Mr. Ruger, the first rector of Trinity church of Janesville. Mrs. Arnold died in North Chicago, where she was visiting her son.

Her home was in Janesville, where she was buried. Mrs. Prichard died in Chicago, Ill., in June, 1898.

Among the first settlers in Milton, Rock county, Wisconsin, were the honored Walker family. Three brothers—Aaron, Jason and Alfred—came in 1839 and took up large claims. The father, mother and younger children came later. **Judith Sanborn Walker**, wife of Aaron Walker, Sr., was born at Pucham, Vt. The family came all the way to Wisconsin in wagons. Mrs. Walker was very strict in her religious principles. The children, twelve in number, were all given scriptural names. Moses and Aaron were twins. One son was for many years a missionary in Africa. The first home of the family was situated on a small lake one mile east of Milton. They had but one chair—grandmother's—which they brought with them from Vermont. The first year of their residence in Wisconsin the potato crop failed and the family subsisted on turnips, with game and fish. A granddaughter remembers one of their valued possessions—a large leather-covered, brass-nailed trunk. One morning this was left out of doors and some stray Indians quietly removed every brass-headed nail. They left the trunk.

Mrs. Walker died October 25, 1851.

The following is a letter received from **Mrs. Diana Bostwick**, of Shopiere, Wis. She is now (1899) eighty years of age and exceptionally vigorous mentally and physically:

“I will try and tell you of the memories and experiences that progress and the many changes of years have nearly defaced from mind. I can assure you they were not very delightful, living as I did on a boundless prairie where Indians and wolves were more numerous than neighbors. I was born in Watertown, N. Y., March 9, 1819. Eight years after my father and family emigrated to Tecumseh, Mich. From Michigan I came to Wisconsin, in 1837, coming all the way in a lumber wagon, a distance of four hundred miles, with three other passengers. We came through sand banks and over sloughs on causeways. We crossed the Calumet on a floating bridge of logs, the horses and men sinking into the water two feet. Now the city of South Chicago is there. After riding in this way two weeks we arrived at Turtle, October 23, 1837. I remember of entering a piece of ten-mile woods at sundown. It was a dark night. The lady accompanying me carried her baby on a pillow. One of the men took the

pillow on his back and walked before the horses' heads. We could see nothing but the pillow and called to him to "blow up his pillow." At ten o'clock we found a Hoosier's shanty where we were treated to the best they had, consisting of cornmeal bread, which our appetites converted into something very grateful. We had a refreshing sleep on a pole bedstead and straw bed. Slowly pursuing our westward way, we arrived at our destination. To say that I was homesick would convey only a faint impression of the effect of my environments; my heart was numb with pain. My home was a decent log house of two stories; the only passage to the upper story was a ladder of poles. Our menu consisted of cornbread and game. Flour was a luxury, there being no mills nearer than Galena. In the spring of 1838 I was hired to teach the first school in the town of Turtle. We had to cross the river on a foot-bridge. There were no newspapers in Rock county and only six houses in Janesville. Religious services were held in the houses; we had small congregations. I was married to Merritt Bostwick, January 7, 1840. Mr. Bostwick passed on to the better world January, 1894, leaving me to finish my pilgrimage alone. Perhaps I have helped the great world on a little. I feel as if all things old have passed away, leaving a new heaven and a new earth advanced from the tallow dip to the electric light. We always kept a candle burning in our west window for the benefit of the benighted traveler.

"Yours, Diantha Bostwick."

The sweet singers, **Mr. and Mrs. Russell Cheney**, will long be remembered by Christian workers of southern Wisconsin. They sang together until three years after their golden wedding day, when one was taken and the other left. Mrs. Cheney resides in Janesville with her daughter, Mrs. E. Lowell, and gives many interesting reminiscences of her first years in the state.

**Martha Lea Fowle** was born in Caledonia, Livingston county, New York, May 29, 1821; was married to Russell Cheney, May 10, 1838. They started from Genesee county, New York, for Wisconsin, May 31, 1843; arrived in Yorkville, Racine county, June 27. On their journey they rode over the "corduroy road" built over the Maumee swamp a distance of thirty miles, afterwards crossing the Maumee river in a ferry boat, from thence riding five miles farther over log ways where the logs would roll under the horses' feet. After residing in Racine county a year

and a half. in May, 1845, Mr. and Mrs. Cheney removed to Emerald Grove, Wis., where they lived for forty-seven years. At this time all the region for miles south and west was broken prairie. There were only three families at the Grove.

December 6, 1846, the Congregational Society was organized in Erastus Dean's kitchen. The Congregational church edifice was erected in 1854, the Methodists building two years later.

In 1891 Mrs. Cheney removed to Janesville, where she is patiently awaiting the summons to the "Eternal Home."

**Mrs. Job Barker, nee Phoebe Upton Smith**, was born at Rutland, Vt., in 1803, living there until her fourteenth year, when she went to Buffalo with her mother soon after her father's death. She was married at Buffalo at the age of twenty.

In the spring of 1839 Mr. Barker purchased thirteen hundred acres of land near Janesville, Wis. His glowing accounts of the country aroused the pioneer spirit in Mrs. Barker. In 1840 the family started westward in three canvas-covered wagons. The one prepared for the family was provided with "cribs and bunks" and conveniences for eating, and was drawn by a pair of fine Duroc horses. This wagon also had a double bottom, space being left to carry the coin needed to complete payments on land, as there were no banks to be trusted, and sharpers were watching for the unwary. The household goods were sent by way of the lakes, and some rare old pieces of furniture are now in the possession of their heirs. In 1842 a stone cottage, forty feet square, with an ell and carriage house, was built on what is now "Barker's Corners." The stone was obtained only a mile away in a quarry near the village of Janesville. Eastward was rolling prairie; westward and north, beautiful woodland. The nearest neighbors were Anson and Virgil Pope and David Hume. Others were Messrs. Strunk, Pound, Spaulding, Southwick, Scofield, and Chapin. A little log school house was built on what is now the Shoemaker farm. The first teacher was Dr. John Warren. In 1846 Mr. Barker was one of many to succumb to fever, incident to the new country, and after a brief illness he died. Then commenced the widow's tragedy.

Mrs. Barker was a true mother and tried to bring up her children without change, as their father advised. Having been taught in early youth the peculiar doctrines of the "Friends," Mrs. Barker possessed liberal religious views more akin to those

of this day than her own. She resided until her death, October 19, 1879, on the farm to which she came in 1840. Her last years were cheered by the love and devotion of her children.

**Cynthia Maria Cowan** was born in Scipio, Cayuga county, New York, July 28, 1826. She was married to Silas Hurd, September 2, 1841. Emigrating westward, they came as far as Buffalo on the Erie canal and completed the trip to Milwaukee by the lakes. They arrived in Rock county about the middle of September, 1841. Their log cabin, consisting of two rooms, was located only a few feet from the "Black Hawk trail" on the banks of the Rock river one mile east of Indian Ford. Mrs. Hurd was a Universalist. She always resided where they first located. By thrift and good business plans Mr. Hurd became one of the wealthiest farmers in Rock county. Mrs. Hurd died July 13, 1880.

Gray haired men are living today who cherish in sacred remembrance the love and patient fortitude of wives and mothers whose presence shed sunshine in the little log cabins in the clearing.

In a letter written in 1839 to eastern friends by Mrs. William Wyman, a pioneer woman of Bradford township, Rock county, where these lines:

"Towel is my window,  
Clay is my floor,  
Stump is my table,  
Blanket my door."

The briefly epitomize and naively describe the primitive homes of early days.

A few of the noble women whose sketches are given here are with us still, crowned with the glory of years, but many have been called into the unknown land. In a few years the story of their hardships will be "as a tale that is told," only dimly remembered.

It is wise to "catch the shadow ere the substance flies," and hence these life histories have been written.

Mary L. Beers, 1899.



## XX.

### THE MEDICAL HISTORY OF ROCK COUNTY, WISCONSIN.

By

**S. B. Buckmaster, M. D.**

For much of the information which is contained in the sketches which follow I am indebted to the "History of Rock County," compiled by Colonel Orrin Guernsey and Hon. J. F. Willard, father of Frances Willard, published fifty years ago, and which was loaned me by the venerable Volney Atwood, now in his ninety-fifth year, who came to Janesville in 1837, to whom my thanks are due.

Half a century ago there were seventeen physicians in Janesville, two in Evansville, four in Johnstown, fifteen in Beloit, one at Footville, three at Milton, one at Magnolia, one at Cooksville, one at Shopiere and one at Union, besides a number of others in different parts of Rock county, who, owing to the scarcity of inhabitants, and the salubrity of the climate, being unable to find employment in the practice of their profession, engaged in the more lucrative pursuits of agriculture.

As this was but twenty years after the first settler came to Rock county it clearly illustrates the fact that among the sturdy pioneers who entered the wilderness for its redemption was a goodly number of medical men intent on establishing themselves in their chosen profession, and thoroughly in earnest in offering their services to the community for the betterment of their fellow-men, and in assisting in establishing courts, schools and everything necessary for opening and building up a newly settled country.

Everywhere they made their presence felt and were frequently chosen by their fellow citizens to positions of trust and honor and were prominent in every enterprise that made for the betterment and advancement of the community.

The first county judge of Rock county was Dr. Horace White,

of Beloit; the beautiful little city of Evansville was named after John M. Evans, its first physician; Porter township perpetuates the name of Dr. John Porter, he being a large owner of land, part of which he purchased of the famous Daniel Webster; Dr. James Heath gave the village of Emerald Grove the name it still bears; the first water power at Indian Ford was developed by Dr. Guy Stoughton.

Doctors served in the state legislature, and they were especially active in establishing schools, many of the townships electing physicians as superintendents of schools.

The warrior and the statesman are loudly acclaimed and richly rewarded by their fellow citizens, but the physician does not so attract public attention as he quietly seeks to alleviate human suffering, his life being largely a history of private benevolence, full of charitable acts and deeds of kindness, which, while they do not elicit public acclaim, still endear him to those whom he helps during their hours of suffering and bereavement, and while his work rarely enriches him, it does reward him with the gratitude of his neighbors as a benefactor of his fellowmen.

The names of the early practitioners of Rock county should be rescued from the oblivion which is rapidly covering them; of many of them very little can now be ascertained after the lapse of half a century.

Goethe tells us that "Man alone is interesting to man." While Thomas Carlisle says "History is but the essence of many biographies."

This incomplete record, therefore, will be a series of short biographical sketches of the early physicians of Rock county, concerning some of whom very little information could be obtained.

The first physician coming to Rock county was Dr. James Heath. Dr. Heath and wife came to Janesville from Vermont in January, 1836, spending the winter with the family of Samuel St. John, in the first cabin built in Janesville, opposite the "Big Rock." Dr. Heath gave the name Emerald Grove to that village. In the spring of 1836 he built his house, 16x16, at East Wisconsin City, which stood on the east bank of Rock river, half a mile below where the state school for the blind now stands, and of which city nothing now remains, though it was once a formidable rival of Beloit and Janesville for the county seat.

Dr. Heath opened a tavern and a store in his new building,

later removing the latter to another building as business increased. A stage made regular trips between Dr. Heath's "stage house" and Racine. Besides being tavern keeper, merchant and farmer, Dr. Heath practiced medicine and is said to have been a skillful physician.

The story is told by old settlers that one dark night he had a call to attend a sick person on the opposite side of Rock river, which was at high water mark, and attempted to swim his horse across, but was swept from the horse's back and nearly drowned, being carried almost two miles by the swift current; his wife, attracted by his calls, plunging through the bushes along the shore, encouraging him to continue the struggle. His saddle bags containing his medicine case were found several years later miles below where he effected his landing.

At the first town meeting in Rock township, April 15, 1842, Dr. Heath was elected supervisor.

In 1848 Dr. Heath and wife, still imbued with the restless pioneer spirit, left Janesville in their covered wagon for the Pacific coast.

**Dr. Daniel C. Babcock** was born in New York state in 1818, and graduated first from the Castleton, Vt., Medical College and then from one of the New York city medical colleges in 1842, coming west and settling at Johnston, Rock county, in 1843, thus being one of the first physicians to engage in the practice of medicine in southern Wisconsin. A few years later Dr. Babcock removed to Milton, Rock county, from which district he was elected to the state legislative assembly in 1847 and 1848.

The exposure incident to country practice impaired his health and he died in California of consumption in 1875.

Dr. Babcock's only daughter is the wife of Dr. Albert S. Maxson, Milton Junction, Rock county, Wis.

**Dr. John M. Evans.** Dr. Evans was the first physician at "The Grove," as the one frame house, one double log cabin and log school house was called when he settled there in April, 1846. When a postoffice was established there in 1849 it was called "Evansville" in his honor. Dr. Evans was elected to the Wisconsin legislature in 1853 and again in 1873.

Dr. Evans graduated at the La Porte, Ind., Medical College, which later merged with the Rush Medical College, Chicago.

During the Civil War Dr. Evans was surgeon of the Thirteenth Wisconsin infantry.

His son, Dr. J. M. Evans, is now in practice in Evansville.

Dr. Evans was a 32d degree Mason. He died in August, 1903.

**Dr. John Mitchell** came to Janesville in 1844, when its population was only three hundred.

Dr. Mitchell was born on Christmas day, 1803, in Bucks county, Pa., and graduated from the Geneva, N. Y., Medical College in 1842.

Part of the present city of Janesville is built on what was formerly Dr. Mitchell's farm. In 1851 Dr. Mitchell established "The Democratic Standard," which newspaper he conducted for several years.

Dr. Mitchell was president of the Wisconsin State Medical Society in 1855, having previously been vice president. He was mayor of Janesville in 1864-5. Dr. Mitchell died May 23, 1885. His daughter still resides in Janesville.

**Dr. George W. Chittenden** practiced medicine in Janesville for over half a century and was highly esteemed.

George W. Chittenden was born in New York state, February 3, 1820. He graduated from the Albany Medical College in 1846, and the Homeopathic Medical College of Philadelphia in 1850.

He began practice in Janesville in 1846, and this remained his field of labor until his death, May 28, 1899.

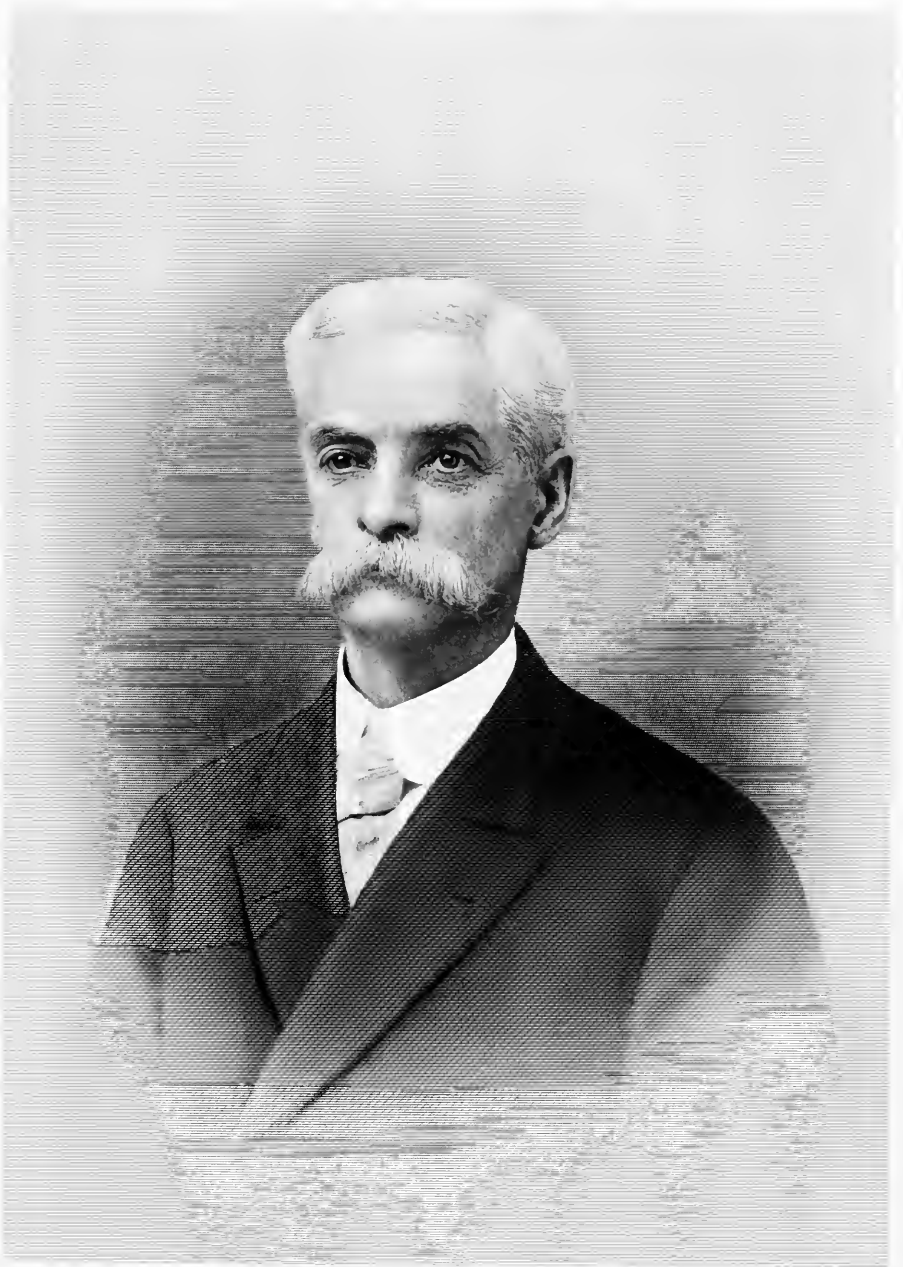
His son, Dr. George G. Chittenden, was associated with him in practice for many years, and still resides in Janesville.

**Dr. Robert Byron Treat.** One of Janesville's early physicians was Dr. R. B. Treat, who was born in New York state August 2, 1824, graduated from the Eclectic Medical College, at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1847, and began practice in Janesville in 1848, driving from La Porte, Ind., where he was married, through Michigan City, Chicago and Beloit.

Dr. Treat was one of the founders of the Janesville Daily and Weekly "Free Press" in 1853, and was mayor of the city in 1860, and again in 1863.

In 1871 Dr. Treat removed to Chicago, where he was in practice up to within a year of his death, which occurred December 20, 1897. His widow and son are still residing in Janesville.

**Dr. W. H. Borden.** For more than half a century Dr. Borden



*F. D. Lewis,*



practiced his profession in Milton and its vicinity. He graduated from the medical college at Buffalo, N. Y., in 1849, and came to the village of Milton in 1854.

During the Civil War Dr. Borden was surgeon of the First Wisconsin heavy artillery, and for years preceding his death he was a member of the board of pension examiners at Janesville.

Dr. Borden died in October, 1905, at the age of eighty-two.

**Dr. Henry Palmer.** For many years one of the most prominent physicians and surgeons of Wisconsin was Dr. Henry Palmer, of Janesville.

Dr. Palmer was born in New York state in 1827, graduated from Albany Medical College in 1854 and came to Janesville in 1856. At the beginning of the Civil War Dr. Palmer entered the volunteer service as surgeon of the Seventh Wisconsin infantry. In 1862 he was made surgeon of the celebrated "Iron Brigade," and later was placed in charge of the largest military hospital in the United States, at York, Pa. In 1864 he was appointed medical inspector of the Eighth army corps; in 1865 was detailed to close up the affairs of the hospital at Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill., and was mustered out with the brevet rank of lieutenant colonel.

Dr. Palmer, after his return to civil life, became prominent as a surgeon. He was professor of clinical surgery in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, of Chicago (now the Medical Department of the University of Illinois), from its organization until his death, which occurred January 15, 1895.

Dr. Palmer was mayor of Janesville in 1866 and 1867, was vice president of the American Medical Association and was surgeon general of Wisconsin for ten years.

The Palmer Memorial Hospital, Janesville, perpetuates his name.

His son, Dr. William H. Palmer, is in practice in Janesville.

**Dr. Simon Lord** was born in Maine in 1826, graduating from the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, and came to Edgerton in 1858. During the Civil War Dr. Lord served as assistant surgeon of the Thirteenth Wisconsin infantry, and surgeon of the Thirty-second Wisconsin infantry.

Dr. Lord was elected to the state assembly in 1879 and to the state senate in 1882. He died February 18, 1893. His son, Dr.

James A. Lord, associated in practice with his father for many years, died December 1, 1900.

**Dr. Joseph Bellamy Whiting.** For nearly half a century the tall, erect, commanding figure of Dr. Whiting was familiar to the people of Janesville.

Dr. Whiting was gifted with a silvery tongue, and Henry Ward Beecher said of him—that the most pleasing presentation to an audience that he ever had was when Dr. Whiting introduced him to the people of Janesville.

Dr. Whiting was born in Massachusetts in 1822, graduated from the Berkshire Medical College in 1848. He located in Janesville in 1860.

During the Civil War Dr. Whiting was appointed surgeon of the Thirty-third Wisconsin infantry. Later he was placed in charge of the large hospital at Milliken's Bend, near Vicksburg, and soon after he was made surgeon-in-chief of the military district of Natchez, Miss., and also appointed military major of Natchez. Owing to disabilities incurred in the service, from which he never fully recovered, he resigned in 1864, and returned to Janesville.

In 1875 he was president of the Wisconsin State Medical Society. For years he was a trustee for the state school for the blind, and also a member of the city board of education. For many years before his death he served as president of the United States pension examining board.

In 1889 President Cleveland appointed him a member of the Chippewa Indian commission.

In 1893-4 he was medical director of the Wisconsin department of the G. A. R., and in 1895 he was surgeon-general of the G. A. R.

In an address delivered a short time before he died he said: "I am standing very near that mystic line which separates the present from the future. I am nearer than you; so near that with hushed breath I sometimes try to look into that beyond and devotedly ask 'What?' No answer comes back; but I believe in God, His mercy, His goodness, His loving kindness, and I believe if we do our duty here it will be well in the hereafter."

Dr. Whiting died March 27, 1905, his death being hastened by that of his only son, Dr. J. B. Whiting, Jr., major and surgeon





ROBERT MORE.



of the First Wisconsin infantry, which occurred a month before his own.

**Dr. Samuel S. Judd** was formerly one of the best known physicians in Rock county. He was born in Connecticut in 1828, graduated from the Cincinnati Medical College in 1857, and began practice in Janesville in 1864. Dr. Judd served the city as alderman several times, as has his son, Dr. William H. Judd, now in practice in Janesville.

Dr. S. S. Judd was appointed surgeon of the Second Ohio regiment of cavalry during the Civil War, but was unable to serve, owing to ill health.

Dr. Judd died August 30, 1887.

Below is a list of the physicians who were practicing in Rock county in 1856 and their locations, and following that is a list of those now practicing in Rock county—fifty years later:

**In Janesville in 1856** were Doctors W. Amer, L. J. Barrows, D. C. Bennett, M. L. Burnham, G. W. Chittenden, A. P. Coryell, J. Grafton, A. S. Jones, J. S. Lane, Erastus Lewis, Stephen Martin, John Mitchell, John Paine, C. G. Pease, O. P. Robinson, T. E. St. John and R. B. Treat.

**In Beloit** were Doctors A. J. Bennett, G. W. Bicknell, George H. Carey, A. Clark, E. N. Clark, J. W. Evans, Jesse Gage, L. Merriman, Jesse Moore, Richards, H. Smith, H. P. Strong, S. Spencer, E. J. Taggart, J. M. Tillepaugh and A. Teale.

**In Johnstown** were Doctors Daniel C. Babcock, Louis C. Bicknell, Daniel M. Bond and John B. Fleming.

**In Milton** were Doctors W. H. Borden, Colliers and C. W. Stillman.

**In Evansville** were Doctors J. M. Evans and W. M. Quincy.

**In Cookville** was Dr. W. W. Blackman.

**In Shopiere** was Dr. Belding.

**In Magnolia** was Dr. Charles Wilson.

**In Union** was Dr. Thomas Armstrong.

**In Footville** was Dr. Butler.

**In Center Township** was Dr. Sylvanus Fisher.

**In Clinton Township** was Dr. John Tinker.

**In Janesville Township** was Dr. John Stacy.

**In Spring Valley Township** were Doctors S. W. Abbott (assemblyman) and Jeremiah Wilcox.

This makes a total of fifty-two known physicians living in Rock county half a century ago, all of whom have

“Gone before  
To that unknown and silent shore.”

—Lamb.

At the close of 1906 the following physicians were practicing in Rock county:

**In Janesville are** Doctors Edith Bartlett, Samuel B. Buckmaster, A. Lovelle Burdick, George G. Chittenden, Michael A. Cunningham, Edward H. Dudley, Corydon G. Dwight, Ransom W. Edden, Frank B. Farnsworth, George W. Fifield, George H. Fox, James Gibson, William H. Judd, Egbert E. Loomis, Walter D. Merritt, James Mills, Thomas H. McCarthy, Clara Normington, William H. Palmer, John F. Pember, Robert A. Schlernitzauer, James W. St. John, Quincy O., Charles H. and Frederick E. Sutherland, James P. Thorne, Guy C. Waufle, George H. Webster and Edmund F. Woods.

**In Beloit are** Doctors William J. Allen, Jesse P. Allen, Mary E. Bartlett, Samuel Bell, L. F. Bennett, E. B. Brown, May, 1907; Isaac Buckeridge, Austin F. Burdick, D. R. Connell, W. W. Crockett, H. O. Delaney, L. R. Farr, P. A. Fox, Ernest C. Helm, Arthur C. Helm, W. C. Loar, W. F. McCabe (since retired), W. A. Mellen, F. T. Nye, W. F. Pechuman, H. O. Rockwell, Anthony T. Schmidt, C. E. Smith, M. G. Spawn, Russell J. C. Strong, F. A. Thayer, Effie M. Van Derlinder.

**In Clinton are** Doctors J. B. Crandall, DeWitt C. Griswold, John Jones, Ulysess G. Latta, Mary Montgomery, Julia Melljohn, Albert S. Parker, William O. Thomas and O. P. Wright.

**In Edgerton are** Doctors Herbert H. Bissell, Bernard S. Cleary, Harry A. Keenan, Willard M. McChesney and W. W. Morrison.

**In Evansville are** Doctors Fred E. Colony, John M. Evans, Mary L. Ewing, G. Newman, Josie Ocasek, Charles M. Smith, Sr., Charles M. Smith, Jr., and George F. Spencer.

**In Emerald Grove is** Dr. Edward A. Loomis.

**In Footville is** Dr. Seth W. Lacy.

**In Johnstown are** Doctors William M. Rockwell and Mary L. Rockwell.

**In Lima are** Doctors R. H. Stetson and Mary H. Stetson.

**In Milton are** Doctors F. C. Binneweis, Justin H. Burdick and Ella J. Crandell.

**In Milton Junction** are Doctors George E. Cook, Edward H. Hull, G. D. Kelly and Albert S. Maxson.

**In Orfordville** are Doctors Harold B. Anderson and John W. Keithley.

**In Shopiere** is Dr. A. B. Manley.

(Ninety-two in all.)

**Dr. Samuel Bruce Buckmaster**, writer of the above article, was born at Lima, Ohio, April 26, 1853. When eighteen years old he went to California and taught school three years at Yreka, near the lava beds, where the Modoc war occurred and the peace commissioners, including Major General Canby, were murdered by Captain Jack and his bloodthirsty Modocs. Mr. Buckmaster went into the lava beds as a volunteer in that war and one of his chums was captured by the Modocs and tortured to death.

Returning east Mr. Buckmaster began the study of medicine with Dr. Henry Palmer, at Janesville, Wis., and graduated from the medical department of the University of Virginia in 1879. He then attended the University of the City of New York, taking special courses, also, at Bellevue. In the spring of 1880 he was appointed third assistant physician at the State Hospital for the Insane, at Madison, Wis.; a year later became second assistant, and, in another year, was made first assistant. July 1, 1884, though one of the youngest men in the United States to hold such a position, he was unanimously chosen by the state board of supervision for superintendent of that state hospital. He was the first western superintendent to adopt the non-restraint system.

After serving at the hospital for nearly ten years Dr. Buckmaster resigned, that he might give his children better school advantages, and removed to Chicago, where he was elected professor of physiology in the College of Physicians and Surgeons (now the medical department of the University of Illinois). He was also elected president of the West Side Free Dispensary, which treated about twenty-five thousand patients every year.

In 1894 Dr. Buckmaster accepted the superintendency of the sanatorium at Hudson, Wis., and in 1897 assumed the position of superintendent of the Oakwood Retreat at Lake Geneva, Wis.

Institutional life affecting his health unfavorably, he resigned and engaged in private practice in Janesville, beginning in 1898.

Dr. Buckmaster has twice been president of the Rock County Medical Society, and for several years has been secretary of the United States pension examining board. He is a member of the Janesville board of education and is president of that body.—Ed.

**Dr. Samuel Bell** was born in Saratoga county, New York, May 31, 1841, the son of Adam and Jane (Yates) Bell. Baptized by Domine Van Dusen, of the Dutch Reform Church.

In June, 1849, the family came west by the way of the Erie canal, around the Great Lakes and by teams, locating in Rock county, Wisconsin.

When the subject of our sketch grew to manhood, receiving such education as he could secure in the public schools of New York and Wisconsin, in September, 1860, he entered the office of Dr. Corydon Farr, of Shopiere, Rock county, with whom and under whose direction he remained in close touch for most of the time for four years. Attending regular nine month courses of lectures at the medical department of the University of Michigan, and spending his vacations as contract surgeon in Carver Hospital, Camp Convalescent, Arlington Heights and the Old Red Tavern Hospital, at Alexandria, Va., and Nashville, Tenn., where he was placed in charge of "ward I," hospital No. 1, a gangrene ward, with 131 beds of hospital gangrene.

After receiving a commission from Governor Lewis as first assistant surgeon of the Fifteenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry he joined that regiment on their march to Atlanta and remained until the regiment was mustered out in 1865. After the last battle at Nashville Dr. Bell was detailed to take charge of the giving of anæsthetics in the field operating hospital, and gave and superintended the giving for three days continuously. He was then appointed surgeon of the Fifty-fourth Wisconsin Volunteers, a regiment that his colonel, O. C. Johnson, had reorganized; but the regiment was not called into service.

On leaving the army the doctor engaged in professional work at Prairie du Sac, Sauk county, Wis., remaining until January, 1868, when he located at Shopiere, where he soon built up an extensive practice, and during which time he was appointed post-master, which office he held during his stay there. In 1874 he moved his family to Beloit, still holding much of the practice about the country and in Clinton, that he had acquired from his

former location, which practice he was soon obliged to relinquish because of the demand upon his time in the city. The doctor served as health officer for six years and resigned the office because of the demands along professional lines. His interest in educational affairs is shown by eight years of efficient work as a member of the school board and treasurer of district No. 1. Professionally he is a member of the State Medical Society, the Central Wisconsin Medical Society, and is the present president of the Rock County Medical Society, a member of the American Medical Association, International Association of Railway Surgeons and the Milwaukee and St. Paul Association of Railway Surgeons.

At his class reunion at Ann Arbor in 1904 the doctor was made president of his class association, which aim to meet every five years during commencement week at Ann Arbor.

April 25, 1890, the doctor was appointed an examining surgeon on the pension board at Janesville, which appointment he resigned eight years after, because of professional demands on his time.

When in 1897 the laws of the state required the appointment of state medical examining board, Dr. Bell was honored by Gov. Edward Scofield with an appointment, and was made the first president of the board. The appointment was renewed for four years in 1899, which was the limit of the law in time of service.

Dr. Bell has been a surgeon for the Chicago & North-Western railroad continuously since 1868, and for the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad since 1874, and president of Strong Emergency Hospital staff, which hospital he organized and opened in 1899. He has always been actively abreast of the times in everything new in his profession, and a close student and observer of the best operators in the land. For years he has been spending all his vacations in hospital work.

Socially he is a member of Beloit Commandery, Knights Templar, a companion of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, a comrade of L. H. D. Crane Post, G. A. R., which order at its forty-first encampment, held at Oshkosh, June 3-6, 1907, unanimously elected him department medical director of the state of Wisconsin.

August 29, 1864, Dr. Bell was married to Mary Evelyn Bowen,

of Janesville, Wis., daughter of the late Hon. Hiram Bowen, many years a leading citizen of Wisconsin and editor of the "Janesville Gazette" and "Milwaukee Sentinel." Two daughters, Nettie Evelyn and Martha Wheeler, comprise their family.

In June, 1908, Dr. Samuel Bell was elected department surgeon of the G. A. R. for the Department of Wisconsin.



## PHARMACY—OLD AND NEW—OF ROCK COUNTY.

During the pioneer life of preterritorial days in Wisconsin, drug stores were few and far between, the remedies used being of the household kind, or such as a traveling physician could carry in his saddle bag. The mother of the house was the principal drug or herb collector, while the occasional physician was his own dispenser, and even the drug store, when established, was far different from the pharmacy of today. Aloes, epsom salts, senna leaves, calomel and castor oil were the general standbys, while quinine was sold in large quantities.

The first record we have of a regular drug store is when Messrs. Holden & Kemp hung out a drug sign in Janesville in 1849, and the old store is still in existence. This firm issued a family almanac, copies of which are still in some of the houses of Janesville.

Andrew Palmer also had a drug store for many years, followed by Curtis, then J. B. Baker, who is still in the business. C. B. Colwell, L. E. Hackley, William M. Eldredge and Charles D. Stevens were at different times engaged in the drug business. E. B. Heimstreet is the oldest druggist at the present time. At this time Janesville has several of the best equipped pharmacies in the state, as follows: E. B. Heimstreet, J. P. Baker, E. O. Smith & Co., George E. King & Co., McCue & Buss, William Pfennig, H. E. Ranous & Co., and W. T. Sherer. Palmer & Stevens did a large drug business from 1893 to 1898, when they sold out to George E. King & Co.

In 1878 E. B. Heimstreet, a druggist of Janesville, conceived the idea of organizing a society of druggists of Rock county, and visited each one and fixed a date for a meeting to be held in Janesville. The druggists responded well, and on June 4, 1879, the first meeting was held and the Rock County Pharmaceutical Society organized, with Dr. C. M. Smith, an old druggist of Evansville, as president, and E. B. Heimstreet, of Janesville, as

secretary. Meetings were held quarterly, the interest increasing and druggists from other counties coming in until 1880, when it was decided to call a state meeting at Madison, which was done, and on July 15 the State Pharmaceutical Association was organized. This led to the adoption of the pharmacy law and regulation of pharmacy in Wisconsin, all coming from the efforts of the Rock county druggists. The Rock county society still holds its meetings quarterly, and has the reputation of being the most successful in its work of any of the Wisconsin associations. The meetings are conducted in a social way, a dinner always preceding work, and every druggist in the county is a member of the society. The present officers are: J. M. Farnsworth, Beloit, president, and E. B. Heimstreet, Janesville, secretary and treasurer.

#### **Milton.**

H. M. Haven returned from the Civil War as hospital steward of the Thirteenth Wisconsin Infantry, and started the first drug store. He died about 1872, and was succeeded by Dr. O. Allen, who afterward moved his stock to Milton Junction. In March, 1875. W. P. Clarke opened a regular pharmacy and is still in business. Mr. Clarke has been quite active in pharmacy work and is one of the oldest druggists in the state. Dr. Charles Badger had a small drug stock in the 80s for a year or so.

#### **Milton Junction.**

A drug store was put in by Dr. Wing, who carried on the business for several years, selling to Button Brothers, who afterwards sold to W. H. Gates, who has conducted the business since. Mr. Will Thorpe also has a finely equipped pharmacy. A. O. Allen in business in 1878.

#### **Evansville.**

Evans & Smith opened the pioneer drug store about 1872, and continued the business until Dr. Evans' death, when Dr. Smith retired and his work was taken up by Dr. J. M. Evans, Jr., who is still in business. George H. Reed had a drug store for a number of years, which store was established in 1867 by Messrs. Lucas & Palmer. S. H. Cowles also did a drug business here for several years. F. M. Crow, who had charge of the pioneer drug store for years, has a nice pharmacy now, and Lew Van Warp also has a good drug store.

**Edgerton.**

Matthew Croft opened the first drug store in this city many years ago and had a large business in this line for many years. He was succeeded by the Willson Brothers, who in addition to their drug business, do a large manufacturing business in proprietary goods. Charles Banks and George Doty both had drug stores here for years. Dr. Stillman is also remembered by the older people as a druggist. J. W. Stangl now has a nice store here.

**Clinton.**

Messrs. Covert & Cheever opened a drug store in 1868 and did quite a large business for many years. Hollister & Woodward were succeeded by O. L. Woodward, who has continued in service for the past twenty-seven years.

## XXII.

### HISTORY OF BANKING IN JANESVILLE.

By

**J. G. Rexford.**

Before the enactment of the free banking law of the state of Wisconsin, banking business in Janesville was carried on by merchants in their stores, or by private bankers and brokers.

The late J. Bodwell Doe stated in a letter written in 1864 that he at one time carried on a banking business in his store, on the spot where the First National bank of Janesville now stands, writing out his drafts and certificates of deposit and carrying home the assets of the bank in his pocket at night.

In the fall of 1852 Mr. Doe had an office in the Stevens house block on West Milwaukee street, where he advertised the business of "Banker and Exchange Broker." He probably continued the business at that place until the Stevens house was burned, in April, 1853. After occupying for two months the front room over the store, which is now known as No. 109 West Milwaukee street, Mr. Doe moved late in 1853 into the building erected that year by William M. Tallman, now known as No. 15 West Milwaukee street, where he continued as a private banker until September, 1855. From January, 1853, Mr. Doe used the name "Central Bank of Wisconsin," for reasons which will be shown later on in this article.

**The firm of McCrea, Bell & Co.** opened a "Banking Exchange and Collection Office" in Janesville about January 1, 1851, their first advertisement appearing in the "Janesville Gazette" in the issue of January 2, 1851. The office of this firm was in a small stone building situated about where No. 9 North Main street now stands.

The free banking law was passed by the legislature of 1852, and approved on April 19 of that year. William A. Lawrence, of this city, was on the committee which reported that bill, and,

it is believed, had more to do with framing the bill and securing its passage than any other man.

The first attempt to organize a bank in this city under that law was as follows:

Articles of association, dated November 4, 1852, were filed in the office of register of deeds for Rock county, to organize the "Central Bank of Wisconsin." The capital stock was \$25,000, and the incorporators were William M. Tallman and Joseph B. Doe. Later a supplementary certificate, dated February 7, 1853, was filed, increasing the capital stock to \$100,000, and naming William M. Tallman, W. E. Chittenden, Joseph B. Doe and A. Hyatt Smith as incorporators. Mr. W. E. Chittenden, who was a resident of New York city, was expected to furnish the capital needed for placing with the bank comptroller the securities on which circulating notes would be issued. Mr. Chittenden failed before these securities were obtained, and the enterprise was abandoned. Mr. Doe continued the business as a private banker until September, 1855, using the title "Central Bank of Wisconsin." In August, 1855, the interested parties filed a paper relinquishing all rights in the Central bank organization mentioned above.

July 19, 1853, articles were recorded incorporating the Badger State bank with a capital of \$25,000, the incorporators being Edward L. Dimock, William J. Bell and Augustus L. McCrea. Messrs. Bell and McCrea were residents of Milwaukee, and owned the private bank of McCrea, Bell & Co., already mentioned. The Badger State bank commenced business September 1, 1853, in the office until then occupied by McCrea, Bell & Co., who withdrew from business the same day. About January 1, 1856, after the completion of Lappin's block, the Badger State bank moved into the corner, which is now occupied by the Bower City bank.

The first report made by this bank to the comptroller in January, 1854, gives its loans as amounting to \$53,000, and its demand deposits as \$56,000. William J. Bell was president and E. L. Dimock cashier. Mr. Bell was at his time also president of banks in Milwaukee, Racine and Fond du Lac. In June, 1855, the capital of the Badger State bank was increased to \$50,000, and from this date E. L. Dimock was its president and Henry C. Matteson its cashier. This bank was not able to withstand the financial

storm which swept over the country in the fall of 1857, and closed its doors on the morning of September 26, 1857.

After the closing of the Badger State bank, the same banking office was occupied for a year or more by J. P. Hoyt & Co., private bankers. This firm, which opened business in January, 1857, moved in March of that year into the office formerly occupied by the Janesville City bank in the Lappin's block.

February 12, 1855, articles were recorded to organize the Janesville City bank with a capital of \$25,000. The shareholders were Henry D. Bunster and Arthur W. Bunster. This bank opened for business on Main street, a few doors south of the present location of the Bower City bank. While Lappin's block was being built, the "City Bank" occupied quarters on the north side of East Milwaukee street, at the east end of the bridge, and moved across the street into Lappin's block on the completion of that building in December, 1855. H. D. Bunster was the first president, and Samuel Lightbody, cashier. July 7, 1855, they reported to the comptroller, \$127,000 "due to depositors on demand and to others," and \$79,000 in loans. One year later this bank appeared to be in a very flourishing condition, its demand deposits being over \$170,000. After that its business declined rapidly and its ownership and control changed hands several times. This bank apparently ceased doing business in March, 1857, and its place was taken by J. P. Hoyt & Co., private bankers.

The first report of the Central bank, dated January 7, 1856, gave its capital as \$25,000, deposits \$41,000, loans \$24,000. The capital stock was increased to \$50,000 July 1, 1856; was made \$100,000 on January 1, 1857, and \$125,000 on July 9, 1859.

**The Rock County Bank** was organized by articles dated October 16, 1855, with a capital of \$50,000, the stockholders being John J. R. Pease, J. B. Crosby, Timothy Jackman, Shubael W. Smith, Andrew Palmer, Lewis E. Stone, John Kimball, B. F. Pixley, John C. Jenkins, J. Lang Kimball, Morris C. Smith, Peter Myers, Jesse Miles. The first directors were Timothy Jackman, J. B. Crosby, Andrew Palmer, L. E. Stone, J. L. Kimball, B. F. Pixley, J. C. Jenkins, M. C. Smith, J. J. R. Pease. Timothy Jackman was the president; Andrew Palmer, vice-president, and J. B. Crosby, cashier. The first report to the bank comptroller was made July 7, 1856, showing a capital of \$50,000, deposits, \$66,000, loans \$99,000. The Rock county bank commenced business in a

frame building at the east end of Milwaukee street bridge on the spot where the Rock County National bank has been located for many years, removing thence to a two-story frame building on the northwest corner of Main and Milwaukee streets in February, 1857. After temporary occupancy in the Myers House block, this bank in 1851 moved into permanent quarters in the new Jackman block, where the Rock County bank and its successor, the Rock County National bank, has continued to the present day.

**The Producer's Bank** was organized June 20, 1857, by Alex T. Gray, Edward M. Hunter and William A. Barstow, with a capital of \$100,000. Alex T. Gray and E. M. Hunter were president and cashier respectively. Its office was in the Hyatt house, on the spot where the American Express Company's office is now located. January 4, 1858, this bank made its first and only report to the comptroller, reporting loans of \$94,000, demand deposits of \$11,000, and a small amount of circulation. It was reported officially as closed in 1858.

If Janesville could ever be called a "boom" town, it was such in the "fifties." Real estate speculation was very active, and by 1857 prices were unreasonably high. The panic of 1857 was followed by a shrinkage of values in real estate, and all commodities, which has not been equaled in any subsequent financial crisis.

The business conditions are clearly reflected in the bank statements of that period. In July, 1856, four banks in Janesville had a combined capital of \$175,000, \$522,000 in deposits and loans amounting to \$373,000. July 6, 1857, three banks reported in the aggregate \$200,000 capital, \$422,000 "due to depositors on demand and others," and \$425,000 of loans. July 5, 1858, there were two incorporated banks left, having a combined capital of \$150,000, and reporting \$115,000 due to depositors and to others, and \$185,000 in loans. Such a shrinkage of deposits could only have been endured by banks doing business largely on their own cash capital. For eighteen years following the fateful year of 1857, there were but two commercial banks in Janesville.

**The Central Bank of Wisconsin**, by a vote of its stockholders, entered the national banking system in September, 1863, with a paid-up capital of \$125,000, taking the title "First National Bank

of Janesville." It was the second bank in the state to organize under the national bank act, and was given charter No. "83."

The first directors of the First National bank were: E. R. Doe, F. S. Eldred, Joseph Spaulding, H. S. Conger, H. K. Whiton, S. G. Williams and J. D. Rexford. E. R. Doe was president, F. S. Eldred, vice-president, and J. B. Doe, cashier. In July, 1862, a new charter was obtained under the title, "The First National Bank of Janesville," with a charter No. "2748."

Here are the names of all who have been at any time officers of the Central bank and its successors, the two First National banks, from 1855 to this day. The names are given in the order of the first terms of service, the last named in each class being the present officers:

Presidents—O. W. Norton, E. R. Doe, J. D. Rexford, Levi B. Carle, Stanley G. Smith, John G. Rexford.

Vice-Presidents—William H. Tripp, Jonathan Cory, F. S. Eldred, L. B. Carle.

Cashiers—William A. Lawrence, J. D. Rexford, J. B. Doe, J. G. Rexford, W. O. Newhouse.

Assistant cashiers—J. B. Doe, George G. Williams, J. G. Rexford, H. S. Haggart.

**The Rock County Bank** was converted into a national bank with a capital of \$100,000 in January, 1865, taking the title "Rock County National bank" and charter No. "749." The first directors of the Rock County National bank were: Timothy Jackman, J. J. R. Pease, Shubael W. Smith, B. B. Eldredge, J. B. Crosby. Timothy Jackman was president and J. B. Crosby, cashier.

Below are the names of all who have been officers of the Rock County bank and the Rock County National bank, including the present officers:

Presidents—Timothy Jackman, Shubael W. Smith, B. B. Eldredge, C. S. Jackman.

Vice-presidents—Andrew Palmer, J. J. R. Pease, S. W. Smith, A. C. Bates, B. B. Eldredge, John Watson, James A. Webb, C. S. Jackman, C. W. Jackman, A. P. Burnham.

Cashiers—J. B. Crosby, J. L. Kimball, C. S. Crosby, C. S. Jackman, Stanley B. Smith, A. P. Burnham, Frank H. Jackman.

Assistant cashiers—C. S. Crosby, C. S. Jackman, S. B. Smith, A. P. Burnham, F. H. Jackman.



**The Wisconsin Savings Bank** began business about June 1, 1873, in Lippin's block on East Milwaukee street. This was a private bank, the proprietors being Edward McKey and F. F. Stevens. Mr. McKey was president and Mr. Stevens cashier. They did not solicit any commercial business, but issued savings bank pass books of the usual form, with rules and regulations printed in English, German and Norwegian. At first they paid interest at from five to six per cent (according to the amount of the deposit) on deposits of one dollar or more which remained one month or longer. Later the rate of interest was reduced to three per cent. On account of the death of Edward McKey, the Wisconsin Savings bank ceased business and paid off its deposits in 1875.

**The Merchant's & Mechanic's Savings Bank** was organized in September, 1875, with an authorized capital of \$100,000. The incorporators were H. G. Reichwald, F. S. Lawrence, L. L. Robinson, Alex Graham, James Sutherland, N. Smith, A. A. Jackson, James Hintliff, Henry Palmer, Fenner Kimball, J. A. Dennistor, H. S. Hogoboom, A. H. Sheldon, Charles Noyes, William H. Tallman, Levi B. Carle, William MacLoon, U. Schutt, David Jeffris. The first directors were Levi B. Carle, Seth Fisher, A. A. Jackson, David Jeffris, F. S. Lawrence, Frank Leland, Henry Palmer, H. G. Reichwald, A. H. Sheldon. David Jeffris was president and H. G. Reichwald was cashier.

This bank opened for business in October, 1875, in Lappin's block, in the office formerly occupied by the Wisconsin Savings bank. Their first report under date of December 7, 1875, shows capital paid in \$20,000; deposits, \$47,000; loans, \$37,000. The "Merchant's & Mechanic's" was the first bank in Janesville to attempt a combined commercial and savings bank business. In 1881 this bank removed to the building which it still occupies at No. 10 West Milwaukee street, at the west end of the bridge.

The following are the names of all those who have been officers of the Merchant's & Mechanic's Savings bank:

Presidents—David Jeffris, Henry Palmer, W. S. Jeffris.

Vice-presidents—A. A. Jackson, John McLay, William Macloon, James Menzies, Fenner Kimball, A. H. Sheldon, William Bladon.

Cashiers—H. G. Reichwald, J. C. Metcalf, W. S. Jeffris, William Bladon, S. M. Smith.

Assistant cashiers—William Bladon, S. M. Smith.

**The Bower City Bank** was organized January 19, 1895, with an authorized capital of \$50,000, the incorporators being Fenner Kimball, James Shearer, J. W. Sale, I. C. Brownell, William Bladon. The first directors were Fenner Kimball, James Shearer, William Bladon, William G. Heller, George G. Sutherland, I. C. Brownell, J. W. Sale. Fenner Kimball was elected president, James Shearer, vice-president; William Bladon, cashier. Before this bank opened for business, William Bladon resigned as cashier, and Albert E. Bingham was elected to fill the vacancy.

The Bower City bank opened for business April 1, 1895, in the room formerly occupied by the "Merchant's & Mechanic's" bank in Lappin's block, removing thence in May, 1897, into the corner store of the same block, now called the "Hayes block," which location it still occupies.

The first official report of this bank, published August 31, 1895, shows capital stock paid in, \$34,000; deposits \$98,500; loans, \$70,500.

The following are the names of all persons who have been officers of the Bower City bank:

Presidents—Fenner Kimball, James Shearer, George G. Sutherland.

Vice-presidents—James Shearer, J. W. Sale.

Cashier—A. E. Bingham.

Assistant cashier—H. D. Murdock.

The growth of the banking business in Janesville is illustrated by the figures given below. The first column shows the combined capital, surplus and net undivided profits; the second column, the combined deposits of all the Janesville banks on one certain date in each of the years stated. These figures are taken from the first published reports in the years given:

	Capital, Surplus and Profits.	Deposits.
1860 .....	\$185,000	\$ 117,000
1870 .....	370,000	251,000
1880 .....	359,000	530,000
1890 .....	304,000	813,000
1900 .....	501,000	2,170,000
1908 .....	714,000	3,260,000



CHARLES M'GLAUCHLIN.



## XXIII.

### HISTORY OF BANKING IN BELOIT, WIS.

The first banking business in this place was connected with Mr. Alvin B. Carpenter, who came to Beloit in 1845. Soon after that date he began loaning money, the usual rate of interest then being three per cent a month. After several years' absence he again conducted a banking business here during the years 1854 to 1857, and weathered the financial storm of that last disastrous year, but then went into voluntary liquidation. His residence and office at that time was a frame building south of Race street on the west side of South State street, the premises, No. 144, now occupied by the Columbia block.

When the E. D. Murray block (S. W. corner of Turtle and Race streets) burned on the morning of April 6, 1854, Mr. Carpenter hastily placed his money and valuable papers in a wooden box and hid it under his front sidewalk. Fortunately the wind, which was from the southwest, drove the flames and sparks away from his location and the sidewalk, with its deposit, as well as his home, was saved.

The first regular banking institution of Beloit was the Rock River bank, organized by capitalists from Pittsburg, Pa. They soon disposed of their interests, which came into the possession of William C. Ritchie, William M. Newcomb and John Doolittle, who in 1858 started the Frontier bank under the firm name of Ritchie, Newcomb & Co. Later William C. Ritchie alone continued it as the Rock River bank and was its president until that institution failed in 1859.

Returning from California in the fall of 1855 (some said with \$30,000 in gold), Dr. E. N. Clark, his brother, Dexter Clark, of Rockford and others, with E. R. Wadsworth, organized the Wadsworth, Clark & Co. bank, located in the Bushnell block (later Goodwin house), at what is now 403 East Grand avenue.

The hard times of 1857, however, caused their failure, an event in which the editor's father may be said to have had a hand only

in the sense of having one taken off. At that time, when \$100 would secure eighty acres of government farm land, he had loaned one of the incorporators \$2,000 on an unsecured note of hand, and in the published list of liabilities occurred the modest item, "Benj. Brown, \$2,000." As he never received anything in return, that fact illustrates some of the trying experiences that even our capable business pioneers passed through. Mr. John Doolittle (called familiarly Uncle Jack Doolittle) also lost heavily then.

In 1860 was organized in Beloit the Southern Bank of Wisconsin, which lasted but for a short time.

In the year 1863, H. N. Davis, F. K. Davis and others, from Kenosha, Wis., organized the Beloit National bank, with a capital of \$50,000. This continued in business ten years, until the panic of 1873 closed its doors.

Soon after that date, Messrs. Crim and Starkweather rented their premises and opened a private bank, which continued, however, only about two years.

In January, 1879, the Citizens National bank of Beloit was started with the following officers: President, H. P. Taylor; vice-president, John R. Reigart; cashier, W. H. Baumes. The directors were S. T. Merrill, A. B. Carpenter, J. R. Reigart, H. P. Taylor, C. B. Salmon, W. H. Baumes. The Manufacturer's bank, started in 1880 by C. B. Salmon & Co., J. H. French, cashier, was in 1881 merged into the Citizens National bank, which continued until 1886 and then closed up its business by going into voluntary liquidation.

**The Second National Bank** was organized in July, 1882, with a capital stock of \$50,000. President, Charles H. Parker; vice-president, Samuel H. Slaymaker; cashier, Frank H. Starkweather; assistant cashier, L. Holden Parker. In December, 1899, William B. Strong secured a controlling interest and became its president, with F. M. Strong, vice-president, and B. P. Eldred, cashier. The present officers (1908) are F. M. Strong, president; R. J. Burge, vice-president; B. P. Eldred, cashier. The present capital stock is \$50,000, and the surplus and undivided profits are about \$57,000.

**The Beloit State Bank** was established in Beloit, Wis., in the year 1892, with a capital stock of \$75,000, which was afterward reduced, and now stands at \$60,000. The original incorporators

were John Paley, of Beloit, Wis., formerly of Lanark, Carroll county, Illinois; O. F. McKenney, G. D. Campbell, R. H. Campbell and J. M. Rinewalt, of Mt. Carroll, Ill., and L. M. Bent, of Morrison, Ill. The officers were: President, John Paley; vice-president, J. M. Rinewalt; cashier, G. S. Whitford. The board of directors consisted of Mr. Paley, Mr. McKenney, Mr. Rinewalt, Mr. G. D. Campbell and Mr. R. H. Campbell. A very short time afterward Mr. G. D. Campbell became cashier, with C. H. Paley as assistant cashier, and C. H. Paley became director in the place of J. M. Rinewalt. These directors were later succeeded by John Paley, C. H. Paley, A. L. Paley, G. D. Campbell and O. F. McKenney, with John Paley acting as both president and cashier.

Owing to the death, in 1904, of Mr. John Paley, Mr. R. E. Meech, of Beloit, and Mr. H. A. von Oven, of Iowa, were entered upon the books as stockholders, and the board of directors was as follows: Mrs. John Paley, Miss Paley, Mr. H. A. von Oven, Mr. G. D. Campbell and Mr. O. F. McKenney. The officers were chosen as follows: President, H. A. von Oven; vice-president, G. D. Campbell; cashier, C. H. Paley; assistant cashier, R. E. Meech. The above named board of directors and officers have served since the election of 1905, and have been reelected at each annual meeting.

**Hyde & Brittan.** The one banking institution of Beloit, which, begun in an early day, has survived all the changes of fifty-four years and still enjoys a vigorous existence, is connected with the names of Hyde & Brittan. In the earlier days of Beloit, Mr. Louis C. Hyde conducted a private banking business in a little office on the west side of lower State street, just north of Race. (In the same room Lawyer W. C. Spaulding had a desk and professed to loan money, but had no connection whatever with Mr. Hyde). In the year 1854 Louis C. Hyde and George B. Sanderson organized the Bank of Beloit with a capital of \$60,000. The bank premises were on the east side of State street, where the Branigan hotel block now stands, No. 205. The officers of the bank were George B. Sanderson, president; J. G. Winslow, vice-president; Louis C. Hyde, cashier. Shortly after this organization of the Bank of Beloit, Mr. Hyde withdrew and on the opposite side of the street (about No. 202 State, now occupied by the John Burger market) started a private bank in his own name. This bank continued in his name up to the year 1873, when he took

into the business his son-in-law, Walter M. Brittan, making the firm name L. C. Hyde & Brittan.

After the Beloit National bank had closed its doors in the fall of 1873, the general call for a national bank in our city was responded to by Hyde & Brittan, who in the year 1874 organized the First National bank of Beloit, succeeding the L. C. Hyde & Brittan bank. Of that First National bank, L. C. Hyde was president; Anson P. Waterman, vice-president, and Walter M. Brittan, cashier; the capital was \$50,000. That bank located in the southwest corner of the Goodwin house building (northeast corner of State street and School, now East Grand avenue), became, as it still remains, an integral part of the regular and conservative business life of our city. After ten years of business, this First National bank, in the year 1884, went into voluntary liquidation and was succeeded in business by the private bank of L. C. Hyde & Brittan. After the death of Banker Louis C. Hyde in 1899 this bank, reorganized and incorporated under the state banking laws of Wisconsin, was continued as the L. C. Hyde & Brittan bank, Walter M. Brittan, president; E. S. Green, cashier; R. K. Rockwell, assistant cashier. (Mr. Ed Green says that he began service in the Beloit National bank when he was fifteen years old, but does not say whether that start was thirty-five or was forty years ago. It is enough that he has kept right on in that connection with banking ever since and is here yet to serve you.) In 1904 this bank purchased the Carpenter block at the east end of the bridge on the north side of East Grand avenue, and moved to that locality, which it still occupies.

**The Beloit Savings Bank.** The establishment of this bank was largely due to the influence and efforts of Hon. Sereno T. Merrill, who was well seconded by John A. Holmes.

March 21, 1881, at a meeting of twenty-six citizens, held in the city council room, Hon. J. H. Reigart, chairman, and Booth M. Malone, Esq., secretary; Hon. S. T. Merrill, the prime mover, stated the object of the meeting and, articles of incorporation having been previously prepared and signed, the Beloit Savings bank was duly organized according to the Wisconsin statutes of 1876. The first president was Sereno T. Merrill; secretary and treasurer, Elder John A. Holmes. The office of the bank, located at first on the second floor of the block of D. S. Foster (357 East



Grand avenue), who donated that first year's rent, was moved in 1886 to a rear room in the Citizens bank (Salmon's Postoffice block), in 1887 to a second story rear room in the same block and in 1888 to a front office of that block. In 1890 the bank moved to A. P. Waterman's office in the Goodwin block on School street (now East Grand avenue). Then in 1891 it was removed to the Ritcher block, 355 East Grand avenue, where it remained until the present location, No. 348 East Grand avenue, having been purchased, was entered upon, January 1, 1900.

This bank has paid semi-annual dividends at the rate of three and one-half per cent per annum. Its first published report, that for July 1, 1881, showed that there were forty-one accounts opened and that the deposits received amounted then to \$1,983.02. Ten years later, January 1, 1891, there were 1,285 open accounts and the amount due depositors was \$72,616.84. According to the report for January, 1908, there are now some 6,000 deposit accounts and the amount due depositors December 31, 1907, was \$1,179,565, an increase during the previous year, notwithstanding the panic, of about \$53,000 over the deposits for 1906. The total amount paid in dividends to depositors up to January, 1908, inclusive, is \$284,173.84.

The present officers (May, 1908) are: President, David H. Pollock; vice presidents, A. N. Bort, J. T. Johnson; secretary and treasurer, Edward F. Hanson.

The present record of the four banks of the city of Beloit, February, 1908, is: Amount of capital and undivided profits, including the guarantee fund of the savings bank, \$337,860. The amount of deposits is \$2,895,280.

### EDGERTON BANKS.

**The First National Bank**, of Edgerton, Wis., was organized in the year 1903 by George W. Doty, W. McChesney, John Mawhinney, Theodore A. Clarke, E. G. Bussey, Samuel Hall and U. G. Miller.

It began business with a paid up capital of \$25,000. For four months it was managed by V. S. Kidd, cashier, who was then succeeded by Wirt Wright, elected cashier and coming to Edgerton from a Chicago bank.

April 1, 1907, Roy F. Wright was elected cashier, succeeding Wirt Wright.

The capital continues to be \$25,000, and this bank enjoys the confidence of the community.

**The Tobacco Exchange Bank** handles large sums connected with the tobacco trade of Edgerton, mentioned elsewhere.

XXIV.

HISTORY OF THE JANESVILLE PRESS.

By

A. O. Wilson.

Whoever undertakes to write a history of the Janesville press will soon discover that the task is both great and discouraging.

The absence by death or removal of witnesses to interview, the general chaos of records, and the conflict of authorities upon points where agreement might reasonably be expected, are some of the difficulties to be met with. When names and dates are wanted I find the oldest inhabitant very accommodating and sympathetic, but his memory is woefully defective. I have endeavored to make this research complete, but cannot vouch for its absolute correctness. But why should certainty of detail be expected concerning a paper the very name of which is lost beyond recovery?

Janesville has had several of this class, and four-fifths of the newspapers that once existed here have disappeared, together with the men who published them, without leaving a vestige of their history. Some of these papers were doubtless brilliant, and the oldest inhabitant is fond of quoting them as models for coming generations to imitate, but no one seems to have preserved the files of his favorite organ.

I have probably interviewed personally or by letter a hundred persons, and the files of existing papers have been freely placed at my disposal; yet with all this willing assistance securing the necessary facts has been extremely difficult. I am nevertheless under great obligations to all who have assisted in any way, and especially to Hon. B. B. Eldredge, for the use of his collection of early records. I have listed fifty-six publications, whereas the annotated catalogue of the State Historical Society credits Janesville with only about twenty, since 1845.

**THE PRESS.**

I herewith submit a list of Janesville publications, with date of first issue, etc., also purposes of publication, politics, etc., where known:

- 1845. "Janesville Gazette," weekly, Whig, now Republican.
- 1854. "Janesville Gazette," daily, Republican.
- 1865. "Janesville Gazette," semi-weekly, Republican.
- 1846. "Rock County Democrat," weekly, Democrat. Suspended in 1848.
- 1849. "Rock County Badger," weekly, Democrat, changed to
- 1851. "Badger State," weekly, Democrat, consolidated with
- 1851. "The Democratic Standard," weekly, Democrat, suspended in 1858.
- 1856. "The Daily Standard," Democrat, weekly, suspended in 1858.
- 1859. "Janesville Weekly Times," Democrat, 1859-60.
- 1859. "Janesville Daily Times," Democrat, 1859-60.
- 1854. "The Battering Ram," Free Soil. Date supplied.
- 1853. "The Free Press," Free Soil, weekly. Absorbed by "Gazette" 1856.
- 1860. "Janesville Democrat," weekly, Democrat, September, 1860, to December, 1860, changed to "Rock County Republican."
- 1860. "Rock County Republican," weekly, December, 1860, to June, 1861.
- 1860. "The Monitor," weekly, Democrat, 1860-63.
- 1870. "The Picayune," monthly, drug business, 1870-73.
- 1855. "Wisconsin Journal of Education," monthly, January, 1855, still published.
- 1851. "Demokraten," Norwegian, Democrat, June to October, 1851.
- 1849. "Wisconsin and Iowa Farmer and Northwest Cultivator," weekly, August, 1849, to 1855.
- 1869. "The Northern Farmer," weekly, agricultural, 1869-70.
- 1869. "Rock County Recorder," weekly, Independent Republican, still published, changed to Democrat in 1885.
- 1878. "The Daily Recorder," Independent Republican, still published, changed to Democrat in 1885.

1869. "The Janesville City Times," weekly, Democrat, consolidated with "The Recorder" in 1886.
1878. "The Janesville Daily Times," Democrat, suspended in 1881.
1870. "The Workingman's Friend," weekly, political reform, discontinued same year.
1869. "Spirit of the Turf," semi-monthly, horse industry, suspended 1870, removed to Chicago.
1870. "Our Folks at Home," monthly, literary, suspended shortly.
1889. "The Janesville Journal," weekly, German industry, still issued.
1891. "The Family Friend," monthly, business promoter, soon suspended.
1891. "Janesville Republican," weekly, Republican, September, 1891, to April, 1899.
1892. "Janesville Daily Republican," discontinued in 1899.
1894. "The Sunday Mirror," weekly, literary society gossip, consolidated with "Republican" February, 1895.
1884. "The Commercial Union," weekly, business quotations, still published in Chicago.
1886. "The Janesville Signal," weekly, literary and news, absorbed by Family Friend Publishing Company, 1892.
1878. "The Penny Post," daily, Independent Republican, suspended about 1879 or 1880.
1866. "The Janesville Democrat," weekly, Democrat, removed to Juneau, Wis.
1867. "North-Western Advance," weekly, temperance, transferred to Milwaukee, 1870.
1874. "The Bulletin of Progress," monthly, telegraphy, still issued.
1887. "The Janesville Sun," weekly, bus. and news, consolidated with "Signal," 1889.
1889. "Wisconsin Tobacco Leaf," weekly, tobacco trade, discontinued June 29, 1899.
1898. "Farm and Home," weekly, farm interests, still published.
1892. "Wisconsin Druggist's Exchange," monthly, pharmacy, still published.

1898. "Wisconsin Medical Recorder," monthly, medicine and surgery, still issued.
1895. "The Vedette," monthly, high school interests, suspended 1897.
1898. "The Phoenix," monthly, high school interests, discontinued 1899.
1886. "Our Own," monthly, high school interests, discontinued 1886.
1895. "Pebbles," weekly, political reform, discontinued 1896.
1894. "The Sentinel," quarterly, Trinity Episcopal church, discontinued 1897.
1889. "Our Church Home," monthly, Congregational church, discontinued 1892.
1894. "The Angelus," monthly, Christ Episcopal church, still published.
1896. "Free Religious Leaflet," monthly, Unitarian, discontinued 1897.
1898. "Church Echoes," monthly, First Baptist church, still issued.
1888. "The Lamp-Lighter," monthly, Methodist Episcopal church, removed to Milwaukee in 1896.
1868. "The Spiritualist," weekly, discontinued 1869.
1880. "The Chronicle," daily, Republican.
1900. "Irish-American Star," weekly, now "Catholic Star."

"**The Janesville Gazette**," weekly, was the first newspaper published in Janesville, and made its initial appearance August 14, 1845, while Wisconsin was still a territory and Janesville but a country village.

Levi Alden and a partner named Stoddard were the publishers, and as this event antedated the Republican party, the "Gazette" became the exponent of Whig doctrines.

In December of 1845 W. F. Tompkins succeeded Stoddard in the business, and he sold to Mr. Alden. The firm of Alden & Grattan then appeared as publishers, Grattan having a nominal interest until September, 1848, when he withdrew.

In December, 1848, Charles Holt bought a half interest and became joint editor, an arrangement which was continued with slight interruption until August, 1859, when Hiram Bowen and Daniel Wilcox came in, the new firm doing business under the title of Holt, Bowen & Wilcox. It may be of interest to many

of the older residents to know that the senior member, Mr. Holt, is still living at Kankakee, Ill. In reply to a letter asking for personal recollections Mr. Holt says (letter of June 21, 1899): "I might beat you in personal recollections when the 'Gazette' combatted General Crabb, Andrew Palmer, Alexander T. Gray, James Armstrong, Dan Brown, G. H. Bishop and others as Democratic opponents and newspaper competitors, but who can combine the present with the past much better than I can."

It is self-evident, judging from the familiarity with which he quotes these names of Janesville citizens long since dead, that Mr. Holt's mind is still vigorous and in good working order.

July 4, 1854, a six-column daily was issued, but at the end of three months was suspended. In March, 1857, Mr. Holt bought the "Janesville Free Press," consolidating it with the "Gazette," and began the publication of a morning daily of seven columns, and for some time subsequently the weekly issue was called the "Gazette and Free Press."

(Statement of fact from the City Directory of 1859 by Alasco D. Brigham.)

Holt & Bowen composed the firm of the "Morning Gazette" publishers, and it would seem that there were some changes of proprietorship previous to this not mentioned in the records.

It appears, however, that the name "Free Press" was dropped from the weekly about 1864, when the new firm, consisting of A. M. Thompson, W. G. Roberts and Daniel Wilcox, took charge and started the "Semi-weekly Gazette." In December, 1863, Holt and Bowen retired, and the business was apportioned as follows: Mr. Thompson as managing editor, Mr. Roberts city editor and Mr. Wilcox business manager. The daily was changed from a morning issue to an evening paper on March 19, 1860, and this arrangement continued till 1870. July 1, 1870, the "Gazette" outfit was purchased by General James Bintliff and R. L. and A. W. Colvin, forming the new Gazette Printing Company. General Bintliff became chief editor, W. S. Bowen local editor, A. M. Colvin secretary and R. L. Colvin treasurer and business manager. The prosperity of the "Gazette" was now widely recognized throughout the state, its previous able management being fully sustained by the new company in all respects. General Bintliff may not have been Mr. Thompson's equal as a far-sighted political editor, but the general was a man of refined

tastes, a patient scholar, and always a welcome guest at local entertainments, of which there were many in his time, both musical and literary. It is with much regret that I learn that he is nearly blind and past work at his home in Chicago. (1900.)

From July, 1870, to March, 1874, Wheeler S. Bowen, a son of Hiram Bowen, held the position of local editor.

And about this time there appeared upon the scene a finely educated Englishman by the name of Charles E. Jones, who for a brief season earned his daily bread by doing local work on the "Gazette." Mr. Jones was a ripe scholar and a gentleman of distinguished abilities as a writer and lecturer, but he was not created for local editor on a city newspaper, and soon drifted away to Australia, where he became a member of parliament.

For some time after Mr. Bowen retired to take charge of a paper at Yankton, Dak., there was no regularly installed city editor on the "Gazette" forèe, but the work was done by John C. Spencer, foreman of the news room, C. E. Jones and Alexander Pierce.

In September, 1874, Nicholas Smith became the regular local editor, and when General Bintliff retired in 1878 Mr. Smith became chief editor. In 1878 a new company was formed, officered as follows: Isaac Farnsworth, president; Frank Barnett, secretary, and E. B. Farnsworth, treasurer. Howard W. Tilton became city editor, but in the following March Messrs. Barnett and E. B. Farnsworth were succeeded by A. M. and R. L. Colvin as secretary and treasurer respectively.

Of the parties here named it may be mentioned that Mr. Tilton finally retired to accept a position on the Omaha "Bee," which, I believe, he still holds. Mr. Bowen has acquired a reputation in South Dakota. Mr. Colvin has long been engaged in other business. Colonel Smith, now of Milwaukee, Wis., has ceased work as a newspaper writer, but has prepared and published an interesting history of hymns and their authors. In reply to a letter asking for personal recollections in connection with the "Gazette" he informed me in June last that he was compelled to quit work and seek rest and treatment. He refers to certain acts with evident pride, among them being that the "Gazette" under his management was foremost in championing biennial sessions of the legislature and in turning public senti-



ment in favor of John C. Spooner for United States senator in the contest of 1885.

Mr. Smith retired from the "Gazette" in July, 1890.

**(Facts from Colonel Smith's Letter.)**

In 1883 H. F. Bliss purchased the "Gazette" and assumed its management in April of that year, and the local editors were John C. Spencer and B. F. Nowlan. The record shows that the company still existed, with the following titles: Nicholas Smith, president and managing editor; H. F. Bliss, treasurer and manager; William Bladon, secretary; John C. Spencer, city editor. Mr. Nowlan came in October, 1889. From July, 1890, to 1898 J. C. Wilmarth was managing editor, with J. C. Spencer local editor and B. F. Nowlan assistant. In 1895 Spencer retired and Nowlan became city editor, with W. W. Watt reporter. In 1898 Mr. Nowlan became chief editor and J. C. Wilmarth business manager. At this writing the "Gazette" staff consists of B. F. Nowlan, chief editor; Fred Puhler, city editor, and W. W. Watt, reporter. W. C. Wilmarth was quite recently compelled to retire from active work on account of ill health. (1900.)

(Facts, names, dates, etc., obtained from personal interviews, letters, local histories and "Gazette" files.)

A portion of the "Gazette" files were somewhat damaged by fire not long since, and it is to be regretted that they are not kept in a fireproof vault, as they constitute the most conservative history of Janesville in existence from 1845 to the present time.

"**The Free Press**" weekly was established June 6, 1853, by a group of men calling themselves Free Democrats. They consisted of James W. Burgess, Joseph Baker, R. B. Treat, Orrin Guernsey, E. A. Howland and others, Mr. Baker acting as editor. As a matter of fact the "Free Press" was a sort of advance courier of those political doctrines which a little later culminated in the formation of the present Republican party of the nation. In October, 1853, William M. Doty bought a half interest and Baker & Doty appeared as the publishers until June 7, 1855, when Baker became sole proprietor. In October G. B. Burnett and A. J. Hall took a half interest and issued a daily and weekly. Baker sold to Burnett and Hall, and E. C. Sackett bought the entire plant, employing E. F. Winthrow as editor. Soon after Fre-

mont's defeat for the presidency in 1856 the "Free Press" was absorbed by the "Gazette."

**(Facts from the Directory of 1859 and History of Rock County.)**

"**The Battering Ram**" was a Free Soil paper. Date of issue and name of publisher not known; probably about 1854 or 1856.

"**The Rock County Democrat**," weekly. In August, 1846, George W. Crabb issued the "Rock County Democrat," which was suspended following the presidential election of 1848.

**(Brigham's Directory of 1859.)**

"**The Rock County Badger**," weekly, was started in 1849 by John A. Brown as a Democratic paper to take the place of the "Rock County Democrat." Alex T. Gray was coeditor until October, 1850, when Messrs. George W. Crabb and John A. Brown formed a partnership, changing the name of the paper to that of

"**Badger State**," weekly. In 1851 George W. Crabb was succeeded by D. C. Brown, a brother of John A. Brown, as publisher, who conducted this paper but a short time, when it was consolidated with the "Democratic Standard."

**(Brigham's Directory of 1859.)**

"**The Democratic Standard**," weekly, was started by Dr. John Mitchell October 11, 1851, with George W. Crabb editor. After absorbing the "Badger State" the new firm continued until April, 1852, when Dr. Mitchell became editor until he sold the paper to D. C. Brown June 1, 1853.

**(Statement of Marion Juliett, Daughter of Dr. John Mitchell.)**

Alex T. Gray filled the editorial chair until he was elected secretary of state, and J. C. Bunner assumed the position until February, 1855. In October, 1855, James Armstrong became a partner and soon afterwards the firm issued a daily edition, which they maintained until February, 1858, when G. H. Bishop assumed control, with C. E. Wright editor. In October, 1858, it gave way to the

**Janesville Daily and Weekly Times**, by G. H. Bishop and C. E. and C. H. Wright, October, 1858, to July, 1859. As to the

correctness of dates and titles of these publications there is some conflict of authority. For instance, in addition to facts here stated it appears that General Crabb changed the name of the "Rock County Democrat" to "Free Soil Democrat," also that after a few weeks the last-named sheet went into the hands of Charles S. Jordon, a well-known attorney, who issued only two or three numbers previous to changing the name to "Badger State." These matters are of no great consequence except that they convey some idea of the confusion of political parties at that time and the evident difficulty in getting men to fit the papers and papers to fit the daily changes that were taking place in the political ranks. It will be readily noticed that these were all so-called Democratic papers, published at a period when men were lining up, so to speak, in anticipation of the great political revolution of 1860. [A. O. W.]

It is also proper to call attention to the fact that the "Janesville Times" here referred to should not be confounded with the "Janesville City Times," started by myself in 1869. Coming here a total stranger in 1867, my attention had not been directed to the fact that a paper of similar name had previously been published.

Although Bishop and the Wright brothers seem to have published the "Times" until January 26, 1859, when J. F. Erving bought an interest, I am unable to give the date when the paper was finally discontinued, but probably about 1859 or 1860.

"**The Picayune**," monthly, published by George R. Curtiss in the early '70s and devoted to the drug business and current politics. Supported O'Connor in the Grant-Greeley campaign of 1872. Discontinued about 1873.

#### (Personal Recollections.)

"**The Demokraten**," weekly, a Norwegian paper, was brought to Janesville from Racine and issued here from June 18 to October 3, 1851, by Knud Langland. It will doubtless be an interesting news item to even the older inhabitants to learn that a paper in the Norse language was ever printed here, yet such is the fact, and for even this brief bit of information I am indebted to Professor Rasmus B. Anderson, the well-known master of languages of Madison, Wis.

**(His Letter of August 15, 1899.)**

Whether or not this paper is to be confounded with another Norwegian publication referred to in some of the Rock county histories as the "Emigranten," I am unable to say. Professor Anderson is supposed to be unquestioned authority on the subject of Norse literature in Wisconsin, but in reply to my question he mentions only one paper, the "Demokraten."

"**Janesville Democrat**," weekly, founded by W. H. Bristol and J. C. Mann, September, 1860. Mann bought out Bristol and started the

"**Rock County Republican**," weekly, in December, 1860, with Horace R. Hobart assistant editor. In June, 1861, Joseph Baker entered the firm, and the paper was suspended a few months subsequently.

**(Facts from State Librarian. No Local Records Obtainable.)**

"**The Monitor**," weekly. Published during the Civil War, in the early '60s, by A. and G. D. Palmer, with Andrew Palmer editor. The "Monitor" appears to have been a paper of considerable prominence, and very ably edited, but unfortunately no record of it was obtainable. Probably discontinued soon after the war.

A letter from Mrs. Mary Schalernnitezauer, a daughter of A. Palmer (Honorable), dated Milstadt, Ill., July 20, 1899, says: "I am sorry I cannot give you the exact dates of starting and discontinuance of the 'Monitor,' which my father and his brother Garret published in Janesville during a period of two or three years. Am sorry I cannot give you a bound volume to refer to. The paper was published, I think, early in the '60s, during the Civil War."

"**The Wisconsin and Iowa Farmer and North-Western Cultivator**" was founded in May, 1849, by Mark Miller, at Racine, Wis. Removed to Janesville and published here by Mark Miller and S. P. Lathrop until the latter's death, which took place in January, 1855. Subsequently removed to Madison, Wis.

"**The Northern Farmer**," a weekly paper, was brought to Janesville from Fond du Lac, Wis., in the summer of 1869 and published by Messrs. O. F. Stafford and F. D. Carson for a short time, when the latter withdrew and Mr. Stafford became both



*L. L. Hamney*



editor and proprietor. The office was equipped in expensive style and became too burdensome for its owners, who permitted foreclosure proceedings on most of the material in the fall of 1870, when the paper was suspended.

(Statement of fact from personal recollections. No files available.—A. O. W.)

“**The Wisconsin Journal of Education**,” a monthly publication, was established in January of 1855 by G. S. Dodge and Hon. James Sutherland, with Julia A. Viers assistant editor. From the records it appears that after a year’s growth the paper was transferred by Mr. Sutherland to the State Teachers’ Association, who continued the same at Racine, Wis., with a board of editors to conduct it. It was again removed to Madison, Wis. (State records public library.) Note: Same paper still published.

It is probable that the educational field has from time to time produced numerous other journals which have completely dropped out of sight and recollection. Janesville has supported several institutions of an educational character, which very likely were represented in their day by weekly or monthly papers. But as no one has ever taken interest enough to preserve their files it is simply impossible for the historian of our own time to obtain a trace of them. I am of the opinion also that the same can be said of our churches, and of the medical profession in particular.

“**The Commercial Union**,” a weekly publication devoted to business quotations, was started by W. B. Cushman in March, 1884. Sold to P. J. Mouat in the following July, and after a few months was again sold to T. J. Cairns, who disposed of it to a stock company. The “**Journal**” was finally moved to Chicago, where it is still published.

(Statement by P. J. Mouat.)

“**The Signal**,” weekly, was issued September 5, 1886, by the late Garret Veeder, and was edited by Mr. and Mrs. Veeder. The “**Signal**” was strictly a family paper, and sparkled with literary taste, Mrs. Veeder having special qualifications for this department of the work. In May, 1892, the paper was sold to L. O. Smith, of Ohio, who acted as editor until October, 1892, when

the entire concern was bought by the Family Friend Publishing Company.

**(Statement by Mrs. Emma P. Veeder.)**

“**The Penny Post**” was a small daily issued about the year 1878 by Clarence Baker, who later removed to Chattanooga, Tenn. Letter of inquiry sent to Mr. Baker not returned to writer and not answered.

“**The Janesville Democrat**,” by E. B. Bolens, was established about the year 1866 (files not accessible) and continued by him as a weekly until the summer of 1869, when he removed the plant to Juneau, Dodge county, Wis., where its publication was resumed by him. The paper was of decided Democratic proclivities, and Mr. Bolens filled the dual position of editor and publisher. This paper also has the distinction of being one of the last in Janesville to be printed upon a hand press. (Facts from personal recollections.)

It is related of Editor Bolens that once upon a time he entertained a visiting scientist, with whom he walked about town trying to discover where drive wells could be sunk with the best prospects of obtaining fresh water. It so happened that a female temperance convention was in session, and as the water prospector passed the hall where the ladies were congregated his witch-hazel pointed unerringly in their direction, and the professor shouted, “Cold water here in abundance.”

“**The North-Western Advance**,” weekly, was founded in June, 1867, by an association of Good Templars, and edited by J. M. May until December, 1869, he being assisted by H. N. Comstock, J. S. Bliss, John Hicks and C. D. Pillsbury. It was transferred to Milwaukee and sold to Starr & Son in January, 1870, who retained Mr. Pillsbury as editor until June, 1871, when it was suspended.

**(Facts by Courtesy of State Librarian.)**

Rev. D. C. Pillsbury was a Methodist preacher of decided ability and force of character, an educated gentleman of the old school of preachers, and is well remembered by the writer, who first knew him in the state of Maine more than forty years ago.

“**The Rock County Recorder**,” weekly. This paper was first issued September 1, 1869, by Messrs. Veeder and St. John, as independent politically, with the late Colonel Charles W. Mc-



Henry political editor and the late F. S. Lawrence local scribe. Colonel McHenry withdrew in less than three months and the paper became straight out Republican. St. John retired at the end of three years, and Mr. Veeder became sole proprietor for about a year, when W. H. Leonard bought a half interest. March 11, 1878, the firm issued a daily edition which is still in existence and is known far and wide as "**The Daily Recorder.**" Mr. G. Fred Selleck became local editor, and both the daily and weekly at once assumed a very prominent position in the community. The daily was started as a small affair, but it was the second morning paper that Janesville has ever known, and as a test of public interest in morning news it proved to be an eminent success.

At first the daily was rather non-political, but as that did not work very well with a Republican weekly, it soon became an outspoken advocate of Republican principles. This feature was the more conspicuous when the well-known attorney Thomas S. Nowlan became a member of the printing company and filled the editorial chair. It became more positively Republican still later when Major S. S. Rockwood became editor. The size of the daily was enlarged twice in rapid succession, and although several different persons held the position of local editor from time to time, it remained for Mr. O. H. Brand to create a record which few newspaper men in this state can approach. He assumed the position in 1881, and although praised and buffeted by turns, as is the fate of all who enter the profession, he still (1900) retains the post, and challenges attention for his tact and industry. In November, 1885, chiefly through the instrumentality of Clarence L. Clark, a stock company was formed known as the Recorder Printing Company, reorganized, the object being to secure control of the "Recorder" daily and weekly, not alone as a business venture, but primarily in the interests of the Democratic party. T. T. Croft was made president, W. D. McKey vice-president, B. J. Daly secretary, W. H. Leonard treasurer and C. L. Clark business manager. The directors were John Winans, J. B. Whiting, J. W. St. John, J. B. Doe, Jr., and Alexander Richardson. Mr. Veeder retired from the business and the "Recorder" at once appeared as a Democratic newspaper, with J. B. Doe, Jr., in the editorial chair, but without change in its local department.

This arrangement continued until March 24, 1886, when the announcement was made of the purchase of the good will and business of the "Janesville Times," the latter being consolidated with the "Recorder," and O. A. Wilson, the "Times" publisher, became editor of the "Recorder" in the place of Mr. Doe, whose law business required all his time. Mr. Wilson continued as editor until January 1, 1894, a period of nearly eight years, when he assumed the duties of postmaster at Janesville. January 1, 1890, C. L. Clark retired as business manager and Peter J. Mouat was chosen president of the company and business manager, a position which he has filled with marked ability. Since 1894 he has also added to his many other duties that of political editor, and under his management the paper has assumed a very extensive patronage and as an institution has become indispensable to a well-ordered community.

**The Religious Press** of Janesville has generally been confined to the churches individually, that is, each church supporting its own mainly. The idea of combining their forces in one daily or weekly seems never to have met with favor. Possibly it has never been considered, for reasons which suggest themselves.

**"Our Church Home."** Rev. S. P. Wilder, of the Congregational church, in November, 1889, began the publication of a sixteen-page monthly called "Our Church Home," which continued until October, 1892.

Five hundred copies were sent to the church members and the congregation, including absent members. Mr. Wilder says it was financially a success and very useful, but that he felt compelled to discontinue its publication on account of growing work in the church and for the want of "helpers to take charge of it."

(Letter of Mr. Wilder, July 11, 1899.)

**"The Sentinel,"** of Trinity parish, was strictly a parish paper, issued quarterly, commencing October, 1894, but did not complete its third year.

(See Rev. Barrington's letter for facts stated.)

**"The Angelus,"** a monthly paper issued from Christ church rectory by the Rev. A. H. Barrington, rector and editor, is in all respects a credit to this class of publications. Its purpose is to increase communication with Christ Church parish and to record news of the Episcopal church in this city and vicinity.

Date of first issue, November, 1894. This paper also furnishes indubitable proof that while professional editors rarely make good preachers, the pulpit does occasionally produce an interesting editor.

(Letter of Rev. A. H. Barrington as to facts, July 21, 1899.)

“**The Free Religious Leaflet**” was first issued in September, 1896, and continued for about six months, by the Rev. Victor E. Southworth, pastor of All Souls’ (Unitarian) church. According to its published statement (October, 1896) it was to be “an exponent of what is good and true in all systems of religion.” “Our aim is to help lift religion out of the sectarian and ecclesiastical entanglements into which it has fallen.” Printed monthly.

“**Church Echoes**” is the title of a monthly publication in pamphlet form issued in behalf of the First Baptist church of Janesville. It was commenced in March, 1898, and has for its motto “A church home for everybody.”

The present management is scheduled as follows: Editor, Arthur C. Kempton, pastor of the church; business managers, J. T. Fitchett, C. S. Cleland, W. E. Clinton. As may be readily inferred, this publication is devoted strictly to the church interests, and is ably managed.

(Facts Obtained of J. T. Fitchett, Manager.)

“**The Lamp-Lighter**,” a monthly organ of the Methodist Episcopal church, was established here in January, 1888, by the Rev. P. W. Peterson, presiding elder. Removed to Milwaukee in 1896.

(Catalogue of State Librarian, 1895-96.)

“**The Spiritualist**” was also a monthly journal, brought to Janesville from Appleton, Wis., in October, 1868, and for a short time issued here as a weekly, by Rev. Joseph Baker. “The Spiritualist” was established at Appleton in January, 1868, and was probably suspended on account of Mr. Baker’s death.

(State Librarian for Facts.)

“**The Vedette**,” monthly.

“**The Phoenix**.”

“**Our Own**.”

In October, 1895, the students of the Janesville high school issued a paper called "The Vedette," with John B. McElroy chief editor. This paper was suspended during the winter of 1896-97, but revived as "The Phoenix" in March, 1898, with Ray Owen editor-in-chief.

A paper called "Our Own" was also issued February 8, 1886, by high school pupils, which survived long enough to print five numbers, the last containing the graduating essays. Editor-in-chief, Ella Croft, first number; Margaret Mouat, vacation number. Other officers connected with this publication consisted of: Mamie Jones, secretary; Mary Lugg, treasurer; and Harry Carle, George Bliss, Fred Merritt and Sara Hickey as business committee. I surmise that still other papers have been issued from the high school, but as the method of preserving records in that institution was very faulty up to the time when the present structure was completed, there is nothing to prove their existence.

"**Our Folks at Home**" was the title of a well-printed monthly published by F. D. Carson, formerly of the "Northern Farmer," in 1870. The paper was edited by George E. Leland, a fine specimen of the young man genius, often seen in those days, who had a specialty of arriving suddenly from nowhere in particular, and to remain only a short time. The paper stopped abruptly for lack of support and the editor, a brilliant jotter, died shortly afterward in Iowa.

#### (Recollections of the Writer.)

"**The Janesville Weekly Republican**" was started in September, 1891, by E. M. Hardy and E. O. Kimberly. The latter retired at the end of one year.

"**The Daily Republican**" was started by Mr. Hardy in 1892, both papers advocating Republican principles. A few years later Mr. Hidden, of Madison, became a member of the printing company. In April, 1899, creditors of the concern foreclosed and the material was sold to Chicago parties. Both papers were suspended.

(From statement of E. O. Kimberly and recollections of the writer, who, by consent of the creditors, had charge of the plant for two weeks previous to its sale and removal.)

"**The Family Friend**," monthly. It was about the year 1891-

92 that celebrated "promoter" appeared in Janesville, known as J. W. Hamilton. He came well recommended and the price of town lots began to boom. Among other investments Hamilton was said to be owner of a big "monthly" at Springfield, Ohio, which he wished to transfer to Janesville. Thus it was that "The Family Friend" became credited with a circulation of 40,000 copies. E. M. Hardy, of the "Janesville Republican," joined in the rush for wealth at his own cost, but there was trouble with the postoffice department and the paper ceased to exist.

(Statement of E. O. Kimberly.)

"The Janesville Journal" is a weekly paper printed in the German language, a seven-column quarto, established in 1889 by H. W. Frick, who still retains control as editor and publisher. Mr. Frick started his paper in a moderate way and has built up the business literally from one subscriber to his present well-paying list. This could hardly be done without painstaking industry and good business qualifications, both of which Mr. Frick possesses in ample degree. The concern also has a first-class job office connected with the paper and is believed to be in a prosperous condition, as it richly deserves.

In October, 1899, the "Journal" began the publication of a Beloit edition, printed in the German language, called the "Beloit Deutsche Zeitung."

"**Spirit of the Turf.**" In the fall of 1869 Mr. Frank H. Dunton issued from the office of the "Northern Farmer" a paper devoted to horse breeding, which was obliged to suspend publication about one year later when the "Farmer" office was wound up by foreclosure proceedings. Mr. Dunton subsequently revived his paper industry in Chicago, where "Dunton's Spirit of the Turf" became worth fully \$100,000.

"**The Daily Chronicle**" was launched upon the peaceful shores of time during the winter of 1886. T. S. Nowlan, Esq., was the prime mover in the enterprise, but after a brief experience he disposed of its good will and business to the Recorder Printing Company.

"**The Sunday Mirror,**" a weekly paper devoted to society gossip, local literature and crisp comment, was started December 16, 1894, by J. L. Mahoney, the well-known lawyer. He con-

tinued its publication with marked ability until February, 1895, when it was sold to George Baird, who conducted the same for a year or more, when it was merged with the "Janesville Weekly Republican" and with the latter was discontinued in the spring of 1899.

**(Statement of J. L. Mahoney, Esq., December 1, 1899.)**

"**The Bulletin of Progress**," a monthly paper, was first issued in 1874 from the Valentine Brothers' School of Telegraphy, as a one-page sheet printed from a stencil made with an electric pen. The first regularly printed number was issued in 1877, and it has been issued monthly ever since.

**(N. Valentine's Letter of July 11, 1899.)**

This publication is very largely devoted to the school interests.

"**The Janesville Sun**" was first issued in the spring of 1887, as a weekly, devoted to business and news, by John Nicholson, who sold it to J. B. Silsbee in the spring of 1888. It was finally consolidated with the "Janesville Signal," owned by the late Garret Veeder.

**(Statement of John Nicholson, July 23, 1899.)**

During Professor Silsbee's proprietorship the "Sun" was mainly devoted to the interests of the commercial college of which he was the head.

Some think that the "Sun" really shone with the keenest effulgence when John Nicholson wielded the editorial pen.

"**Nick's Commercial Guide**" for the state of Wisconsin was originated and published for several years by John H. Nicholson, of this city. It required a good newspaper man to originate and arrange the plan of this elegant hand-book.

"**The Wisconsin Tobacco Leaf**," a weekly devoted to the tobacco interests, was first issued by B. F. Willey December 9, 1889. Mr. Willey continued as editor and publisher until June, 1895, when a stock company took charge, of which S. B. Heddles assumed the presidency and management. Later Mr. Heddles appeared as sole owner of the plant and continued the publication until June 29, 1899, when it was discontinued.

(Statement of J. F. Willey, First Publisher.)

“**The Farm and Home,**” a weekly paper, devoted, as its name implies, to farm interests, was first published July 1, 1898, by J. F. Willey, who also assumed the editorship. He still continues as proprietor and editor, and furnishes a very excellent production, the paper being issued from the office of the “Janesville Journal.”

(Statement of Facts by J. F. Willey in Fall of 1899.)

“**The Wisconsin Druggist’s Exchange,**” monthly, was started January 10, 1892, by E. B. Heimstreet, secretary of the state board of pharmacy, who still continues as editor and publisher. The paper is an eight-page publication using enameled stock. It furnishes the drug news of the state, also a list of examination questions, contains portraits and sketches of prominent druggists, traveling agents, etc., and is the official paper of the Wisconsin Pharmaceutical Association, comprising a majority of the druggists in the state. It is now firmly established as an institution and pays handsome profits for well-rendered service to its patrons.

(Facts Gathered from Letter by E. B. Heimstreet, July 3, 1899.)

“**The Wisconsin Medical Recorder,**” a monthly journal of medicine and surgery, for the whole profession (see title page), was issued first in January, 1898, and although still youthful, has proved to be a decided success. J. P. Thorne, M.D., editor and William Hall, manager, comprise the firm of Hall & Thorne, publishers. This publication in pamphlet form is devoted exclusively to the medical profession, as its name implies, and is filled with original ideas and suggestions.

(Letter of Dr. Thorne, August 9, 1899.)

“**Pebbles**” was a small weekly published by Mr. “Cy Young” about the years 1895-96. It was evidently intended as a reform organ, and its publisher was doubtless an honest man. At least he apparently sympathized with the poor, tendering the service of an attorney free of cost, by the name of “Cy,” which, however, they never accepted. Needless to remark, his career was brief though pyrotechnic. Discontinued in 1896.

“**The Workingman’s Friend**” was a small weekly paper issued for a few months by the late James M. Burgess in 1870. Mr. Burgess was an original thinker in his way and injected considerable of his forceful originality into his newspaper, but the public was obdurate and the paper went the way of many others—into the yawning cavity of oblivion.

“**The Janesville City Times**,” weekly, was begun as an advertising sheet in August, 1869, being limited to one issue.

Resumed as a campaign paper in September of the same year, with slight interruption it was published by A. O. Wilson until March, 1886, when it was sold to the Recorder Printing Company, merging with the “Weekly Recorder,” and is still issued as the “Recorder and Times.” At first the “Times” was printed at the office of the “Northern Farmer,” but when the latter was foreclosed the “Times” also suspended for about four months, resuming publication in the spring of 1870 with its own material.

In May, 1877, W. H. Tousley, of Fond du Lac, became a partner, remaining for six years, when he retired, leaving Mr. Wilson sole proprietor.

The firm of Wilson & Tousley issued a small daily “Times” for almost two years from October, 1878. The “Weekly Times” was the official paper of the city for ten years or more, and was so designated at the time of its sale.

Politically the “Times” was always Democratic.

#### Remarks.

During my newspaper experience in Janesville, covering a period from 1869 to 1894, as editor and publisher, a vast array of actors appeared upon the newspaper stage, passed rapidly in review, only to disappear no more to return. Some, it is true, are engaged in other pursuits; others may be engaged in the same business in unknown fields; a few, such, for instance, as Wheeler Bowen, of Yankton, S. D., formerly of the “Gazette,” are now working in prominent locations; but the majority have long ago crossed the dark river or await the final summons only for a brief season.

Coming to Janesville in 1867, it will be observed that I am the connecting link between the present and the past. Thus it is that I have had personal acquaintance with most of the characters engaged in newspaper enterprises since the first paper



made its appearance. These include such well-known persons as Levi Alden, Charles Holt, Hiram Bowen, A. M. Thomson, Daniel Wileox, G. H. Bishop, Dan Brown, Andrew Palmer, Dr. John Mitchell, Rev. Joseph Baker, and possibly others much of whose active work was finished before I became a resident. While on the other hand I might reasonably be expected to recollect from personal observation the doings of those who were engaged in the business on my arrival, or whose coming was later than my own, still the facts presented were gleaned mostly through the medium of letters, personal interviews, and such scraps of information as have appeared from time to time in the so-called local histories. When these have failed and personal recollections could not be drawn upon, the fact is so stated in footnotes. One thing is certain: I have strenuously avoided the voluntary opinion or mere guesswork, and have sought to do exact justice to each paper and its publishers. If anything erroneous is submitted I am ready to apologize, but only with the plain understanding that such errors are unintentional wholly and absolutely. Again, it will doubtless appear that I have omitted mention of certain publications altogether, where possibly the fact might have been easily obtainable provided a man knew exactly where to look. But such provisos are fatal, as I am not a mind reader and therefore cannot pretend to fathom the occult mysteries of the publisher who when he disappeared from public view thought he was doing the community a favor by taking his files with him.

Very respectfully,

A. O. WILSON.

March 12, 1900.

Since completing this history still another paper has made its appearance, to-wit:

“**The Irish-American Star**, by J. L. Mahoney & Co., publishers. This paper made its initial appearance on March 17, St. Patrick’s day, and announces itself Catholic in religion and Democratic in politics. To be issued weekly.

## POLITICAL HISTORY OF ROCK COUNTY.

The early population was derived very largely from the New England states and the state of New York. It would not be an extravagant estimate to set the proportion of the early settlers from these states at three-fourths of the whole, and of these three-fourths fully two-thirds were from New York. The largest proportion of these settlers came to Rock county with fixed politics, and there was a very large preponderance in favor of the principles and policies of the Whig party. There were, indeed, many strong and influential members of the Democratic party, and these were able in those days to control a large element of foreigners who had sought the fertile lands for which the county is pre-eminent. This was particularly the case with the Norwegians and Irish, great numbers of whom had taken up their abode in the county. But the great middle class, of whom we first spoke, mostly from New York and the eastern states, were the controlling political element, and it only needed the proper leader to organize this element to enable it to take the control of the political affairs of the county.

Rock county could scarcely be said to have a separate organization until 1845. Before that time Rock and Walworth counties united in their representatives in the legislature; yet each had its own county officers. But that year Rock county was set off by itself, in a separate legislative district, and it became conspicuous at once for being the only county in the then territory in which the Whigs were permanently and reliably the ruling party. From that time, with only a few exceptions, the Whigs of the county maintained their ascendancy until the absorption of the party by the formation of the Republican party in 1854.

The few exceptions which happened were mostly brought about by the representation, by the Whigs, occasionally, of an illy selected and unfairly distributed ticket. There was always a rivalry between Janesville and Beloit for the best places upon

the ticket, and when Janesville succeeded, as happened once or twice, in securing an exceedingly unfair distribution, Beloit threw her influence against the ticket and thereby effected its defeat; but these cases were exceptional in the history of the party.

What added much to the stability, success and perpetuity of the party was, first, the possession of men for leaders who were thoroughly imbued with the correctness of Whig principles, who conscientiously believed their political doctrines were right, and who possessed the intelligence, the rectitude and the integrity to give them force and win for them the respect of the people; and, second, a newspaper, which gave expressions to their principles, which stood by them thoroughly, promulgated them authoritatively, and never allowed itself to be led astray from the old Whig doctrines by side issues or local politics. These instrumentalities were the factors which took up the grand material at hand, out of which to build up, unite and consolidate one of the proudest, firmest, most harmonious and beneficent political organizations which ever existed in any republic.

First and foremost among these leaders was the Hon. Edward V. Whiton, who was also among the very first settlers in the county. He was a native of Massachusetts, was a thorough-going Whig of the Webster school, and, as early as 1838, he was sent to the territorial legislature to represent Rock county. The next year he was chosen speaker of the house, a position which he was eminently qualified to fill. He was subsequently elected to the territorial council for several terms, in which body, at one time, he was the sole Whig member. His eminent abilities as a statesman and a jurist, and his strict integrity as a man, finally pointed him out as a person fit for the justiceship of the supreme court, and his long brilliant and useful career in that position is a matter of record. As a political leader he possessed qualities of the first order. He was too high minded to descend to the tricks of the partisan, but he influenced and led men by the force of his character, by the strength with which he advocated his measures, and by the simple rectitude of his example. He was always in attendance and took an active part in all the primary meetings and conventions of his party, and his wise and healthful counsels in these gatherings were seldom disregarded. As a leader he was prudent, honorable, cautious, yet inflexible, and he pushed his measures with a will power and determination which generally

secured success. A great element in his strength was the evident honesty and uprightness of his political convictions, and he had a rare power in enforcing the soundness of his opinions upon his hearers.

But so eminent and efficient a leader could hardly hope to organize and keep together a party single-handed, and Judge Whiton was not left to fight the political battles alone. He had the ablest and best of coadjutors in the work; helpers who themselves were capable of leading, who also were actuated by the same high principles and motives for and by which he so gallantly and disinterestedly contended. Without any memorandum of the names of the leading Whigs of the early days of the county, who so grandly laid the foundations of the party, we will not attempt to give a list of them.

Of the instrumentality of the press in conserving the principles of the party, of being their exponent and constant advocate, too much can hardly be said, and the "Janesville Gazette," edited by Levi Alden, assisted after 1848 by Charles Holt, was, from the date of its first issue until there was no longer any Whig party, an able, efficient, unfaltering and consistent defender of that party. It was the political gospel, wherein was the word of life and the assurance of faith to the votaries of that grand old organization, and the influence of its early teachings still live in the compact, harmonious, invincible party which today is predominant in Rock county. And there was another helpful paper. Justice would not be done to that other Whig organ, "The Beloit Journal," edited by J. R. Briggs, without a most honorable mention here. Coming later into the field, with a circulation not as general, it still did efficient and valuable service in the party as a co-worker with its older colleague. Always able and candid, it never became factious, as is too often the case with rival organs of the same party when the conflict of interest might at times seem to justify factiousness. It fought its own battles and fought them well, and it, too, must share in the glory of having done good and faithful work in and for a party whose history is most honorably closed; but those traditions will always remain a bright and conspicuous chapter in the annals of American politics.

The record of the **Republican party** of Rock county is as brilliant in its successes as that of the Republican party of the nation. For over fifty years it has gallantly held the fort in old Rock

and at the age of fifty-four is as honorable in principle, as strong in faith and as powerful in numbers as when it swept the county in 1854. The first Republican county convention was held in the court house in Janesville, on October 12, 1854. The call was signed by L. P. Harvey (afterwards secretary of state and governor), John Howe, George H. Williston, Peter Schmitz, J. H. Budd, S. G. Colley, A. Hoskins, J. Dawson and E. Vincent. The call invited "the electors of Rock county, who are determined to support no man for office who is not positively and fully committed to the support of the principles announced in the Republican platform adopted at Madison on the 13th of July last, to meet at the court house on the 12th of October to effect a thorough organization of the Republican party." The convention was largely attended, and a spirit of signal enthusiasm pervaded the assemblage. The candidate for state senator on the Republican ticket was James Sutherland, who was an early settler and had already become a prominent business man. Judge Noggle was his opponent, who ran independent. Mr. Sutherland received 1,011 votes, and Judge Noggle 760. All the Republican candidates for the assembly were elected. George H. Williston was elected over John J. R. Pease by 25 majority. S. G. Colley was elected over John Hackett by 224 majority. Joseph Goodrich and N. B. Howard had no opposition. The candidates for county offices were: Sheriff, A. Hoskins, then of La Prairie; register of deeds, Charles R. Gibbs, then of Harmony; clerk of the court, E. P. King, of Beloit; clerk of the board, J. L. V. Thomas, of Newark; treasurer, M. T. Walker, of Milton; district attorney, S. J. Todd. Mr. Todd withdrew from the canvass. He believed the fugitive slave law unconstitutional, and avowed he would perform no duties under it if elected sheriff, and therefore refused to be a candidate. All the Republican candidates were elected by large majorities. Matt Carpenter was the Democratic candidate for district attorney, and G. B. Ely ran independent. Each received 1,109 votes, and Todd 782. For some irregularity the town of Turtle was thrown out, which gave the election to Ely and he received the certificate. Washburn ran for congress against Otis Hoyt, Democrat, and carried the county by 1,419 majority.

Since the organization of the party, in 1854, the Republicans have invariably made a clean sweep of the county officers and

state senators. In 1856 Fremont's majority was 2,743; Washburn, for congress, had a majority of 2,762. Mr. Sutherland ran for the state senate against Ezra Miller, and defeated him by 1,247 majority. The entire Republican county ticket was elected by a large majority. Since 1854 the following Republicans were in the state senate, up to 1879, named in the order in which they served: James Sutherland, four years; L. P. Harvey, four years; Z. P. Burdick, two years; Ezra A. Foot, two years; William A. Lawrence, four years; S. J. Todd, two years; Charles G. Williams, four years; H. N. Davis, four years; Hamilton Richardson, four years.

In the assembly the persons who served as Republicans, 1854 to 1879, were as follows, with their years of service: N. B. Howard, two years; George H. Williston, one (two years as a Whig); S. G. Colley, one; Joseph Goodrich, one; Levi Alden, one; John Child, one; John M. Evans, two; H. J. Murray, two; L. G. Fisher, one; David Noggle, one; Ezra A. Foot, one; W. H. Tripp, one; G. R. Atherton, one; K. W. Bemis, one; Z. P. Burdick, three; J. H. Knowlton, one; George Irish, one; W. H. Stark, three; E. L. Carpenter, one; J. P. Dickson, two; W. E. Wheeler, two; J. K. P. Porter, one; Edward Vincent, one; T. C. Westby, one; Jeremiah Johnson, one; G. Golden, one; S. S. Northrop, one; B. F. Carey, one; Alexander Graham, three; A. W. Pope, two; James Kirkpatrick, one; E. Palmer, one; Samuel Miller, one; John Bannister, one; A. C. Bates, three; Orrin Guernsey, one; J. Corey, one; Joseph Spaulding, one; Jacob Fowle, one; C. M. Treat, one; D. Alcott, one; Thomas Earle, one; Thomas H. Goodhue, two; Guy Wheeler, one; Perry Bostwick, one; H. Richardson, one; J. Burbank, one; Daniel Johnson, one; S. C. Carr, two; H. S. Wooster, two; E. P. King, two; J. B. Cassoday, two (speaker); Daniel Mowe, one; A. W. Pope, one; Burrows Burdick, one; A. C. Douglas, one; J. T. Dow, one; Pliny Norcross, one; Burr Sprague, one; W. C. Whitford, one; C. H. Parker, two years as Republican and one as Greenback; A. M. Thomson, two (speaker); Seth Fisher, one; D. E. Maxon, one; Adelmorn Sherman, three; I. M. Bennett, two; John Hammond, two; H. H. Peterson, one; R. T. Powell, one; Willard Merrill, one; O. F. Wallihan, one; D. G. Cheever, two; E. K. Felt, two; David F. Sayre, one; H. A. Patterson, one; Marvin Osborne, two; Andrew Barlass, three; A. Henderson, one; George H. Crosby, one; Hiram Merrill, one; L. T. Pullen, inde-

dependent Republican, one; George Gleason, one; S. T. Merrill, two; G. E. Newman, one; Fenner Kimball, one; A. P. Lovejoy, one; R. J. Burge, one; William Gardiner, one.

The Democrats elected but two assemblymen from 1854 to 1879—John Winans in 1873 and J. A. Blount in 1875.

**The Democratic party**, by a Rock county Democrat. In the light of admitted facts, we may, indeed, affirm that before Rock county, as such, existed, even while its fertile lands were under "government jurisdiction," the votaries of Democracy found here an abiding place; and here, too, as everywhere else, they reckoned themselves a part of the Great National Democratic Party, as founded by Thomas Jefferson, and taught by Silas Wright, Thomas H. Benton and Stephen A. Douglas. These were leaders whose followers were not bounded by states, or hemmed in by territorial legislation; and, in the early history of the county, no less than at present, we find the leaders of the Rock County Democracy, and its rank and file men of nerve and sagacity. In an early day the county was Democratic, in fact, remained so practically without variation until a Free-Soil boom, which here, as elsewhere, revolutionized communities, and finally converted the majority to the principles of a new Republican party, whose ascendancy has ever since been maintained.

Within thirty or thirty-five years, covering the period of which we write, a generation has passed, and yet, during all this period, eventful without precedent in our country's history, the Rock county Democrats have maintained, whether in the majority or in the face of discouraging odds, the same steady devotion to Democratic principles and party discipline which has commanded the admiration of all intelligent men, regardless of political status. If scores and hundreds of Rock county's Democrats forsook the party and joined another it shows that they were thinking, reading men, and, as such, they still share our respect. Our space forbids mention of their names, but many of them well adorn the walks of life, thus clearly evincing the power of early Democratic teachings and examples; many others, still wiser, if we may express it so, have returned to their first "love," where, we trust, perpetual sunshine awaits them. David Noggle, John Hackett, A. Hyatt Smith, C. S. Jordon, Matt H. Carpenter, Dr. John Mitchel, J. M. Burgess, Rush Beardsley, Robert Stone, H. B. Johnson, H. W. Cator, N. P. Bump and brothers, J. M. Haselton,

Hamilton Richardson, W. T. Hall, Colonel Ezra Miller, J. W. Phillips, M. C. Smith, James Murwin, Anson Rogers, Dr. J. B. Whiting, Sol. Hutson, A. D. Wickham, J. W. St. John, A. O. Wilson, William Smith, W. Skelly and brothers, the McKey brothers, Judge Parker, Dr. O. P. Robinson, C. S. Decker, J. A. Blount, A. D. Maxfield, Moses S. Prichard, Frank Biddles, John and B. Spence, D. Davies, E. H. Davies, John Winans, H. McElroy, J. R. Hunter, Clinton Babbitt, Paul Meagher and brothers, Ira Maltimore, Paul Broder, C. Sexton, J. J. R. Pease, Dr. W. H. Borden, John Livingston, Matthew Smith, A. Broughton, Colonel Russell, J. B. Doe, Evan Thomas, T. T. Croft, William Cox, Robert Johnson, Edward Ryan, E. G. Newhall, Joseph A. Wood, James Church, Edward Connell, J. W. Bishop, S. G. Williams are or were some of them—but space forbids further mention of names. It is sufficient if, by this list (both living and dead), the reader can gain some idea of the men and material forming the ranks of the Rock county Democracy since the county was organized. We regret that other names equally as well known could not be obtained at this writing. But within even this limited number the resident reader will not only find many who helped lay the foundation of our commercial and intellectual progress, but may also note many earnest and faithful builders, whose work is yet unfinished. If, within the last twenty years, the Democrats of Rock county have not figured much in mere local government, they have, at least, made their share of sacrifice for the good of all. As citizens they are respected; as taxpayers their counsel is sought the more when difficulties appear.









